



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





AN EXPOSITION  
OF  
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE  
TO  
THE GALATIANS.

BY JOHN BROWN, D.D.,  
PROFESSOR OF EXEGETICAL THEOLOGY TO THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,  
AND SENIOR PASTOR OF THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION,  
BROUGHTON PLACE, EDINBURGH.

*"Ὅτι αἱ μὲν ἐπιστολαί, φησί. βαρεῖαι καὶ ἰσχυραί.—'Επ. πρ. Κορ. Β. Ι. ι.  
Παῦλος—ἔγραψεν—ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τούτων, ἐν οἷς ἰστί, δυσνοητά τινα.—'Επ. Πίτ. Β. Γ. ιί. ις.*

NEW YORK:  
ROBERT CARTER AND BROTHERS,  
285, BROADWAY.

---

MDCCCLIII.



**MURRAY AND GIBB, PRINTERS, EDINBURGH.**

TO THE

MINISTERS, PREACHERS, AND STUDENTS,

WHO HAVE STUDIED EXEGETICAL THEOLOGY UNDER THE AUTHOR'S CARE,

THIS EXPOSITION

IS INSCRIBED,

AS A TOKEN OF KIND REMEMBRANCE, AND OF ARDENT DESIRE

FOR THEIR USEFULNESS AND HAPPINESS.

“Whatever brings the apostle Paul, in his writings, into notice, will ultimately bring him into triumph. All the malignity and the sophistry of his enemies will not only assail him in vain, but will lead in the end to the perfecting of his glory, and the extension of his gospel. They may scourge him uncondemned, like the Roman magistrates at Philippi;—they may inflict on him the lashes of calumnious censure, but they cannot silence him;—they may thrust him, as it were, into a dungeon, and fetter him with their strained interpretations, but his voice will be raised even at the midnight of antichristian darkness, and will be heard effectually; his prison-doors will burst open, as with an earthquake, and the fetters will fall from his hands; and even strangers to gospel-truth will fall down at the feet of him, even Paul, to make that momentous inquiry, ‘What shall I do to be saved?’”—WHATELY.

## PREFACE.

---

“THE times which are passing over us,” after making every fair allowance for the tendency to exaggerate what is present, may be safely reckoned among the remarkable periods of human history. The “signs” of our times stand out in such bold relief that the most careless must observe them, though, with regard to the import of some of them, the most considerate find it difficult to form a decided judgment. Many of them are obviously of the nature of portents or omens, and inevitably lead the mind to think of “the things that are coming upon the earth:” and not a few of them seem to wear a lowering aspect on the near futurities both of churches and of nations.

There are, however, others of them bright with promise; and among these perhaps none is more fitted to excite hope in the Christian mind, than the increasing attention which the Bible is drawing to itself. This is manifested in the more thorough study and sifting of its substance and its evidence—in the more searching investigation into the meaning of the sacred books generally, and especially of the writings of the Apostle Paul, and in the more unequivocal and general avowal, among Christians of almost all denominations, of the principle, that, on matters of religious faith and duty, the first

application, as well as the last appeal, should be made to "the oracles of God." These characters, which belong to our age even still more remarkably than they did to the era of the Reformation, shine like a light in a dark place.

The happy change in the state of the church and the world, on which the desires of good men are so intensely fixed, is to be accomplished by Divine truth, accompanied by Divine influence. Such a pure theology as will prove the suitable instrument of heavenly influence in transforming individuals, and churches, and nations, must be based on a well-understood Bible, and especially on a well-understood New Testament: for we run into no vicious circle when we say, we must learn to read the Old Testament in the light of the New, in order to our deriving illustration to the New Testament from the Old.

As the New Testament is the complement of the Old Testament, so the Pauline epistles are a concentration of the common doctrine of both respecting the method of human salvation. That wondrous economy in its fundamental principles, and practical applications, is, in no portion of the inspired volumes, so compendiously, yet so fully, unfolded, as in these remarkable writings. They are, indeed, remarkable writings. "His letters are weighty and powerful," was the reluctant acknowledgment of some of the Apostle's contemporaries, who, disbelieving his doctrine, and disliking his spirit, endeavoured to undermine his authority; and all judges, in all ages, possessed of the adequate intellect and information, however prejudiced against the system of doctrine taught in these wonderful compositions, have been constrained to admit, that, apart altogether from the ques-

tion of their inspiration, they must have proceeded from a mind rich in the highest endowments and acquisitions of which the human spirit is capable.

There is an inextinguishable vitality, an innate vigour, an indestructible symmetry, an ineffaceable beauty, in the saving truth—the glorious gospel of the grace of God as stated in these epistles. It has been successively, as it were, laid on the Procrustean beds of the Oriental, the Neo-Platonic, the Aristotelian, and the Scholastic Philosophies; but it has outlived all the rackings and amputations which were requisite to fit it to enter into these artificial forms, and it needs only to be “loosed and let go,” to start up “whole, as it was,” and to resume its interrupted march through the world, to scatter light and life, liberty and blessedness, among men of “every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.” Thus to loose the truth, which has been unhappily so long fettered, is the great end of a true exegesis.

Much was done towards the attainment of this end by the expositors of the age of the Reformation, numbering among them some of the greatest men of an age singularly fruitful in great men; Erasmus, Luther, Calvin, Melancthon, Zuingli, Ecolampade, and Martyr, and others of scarcely inferior ability, learning, and piety.

In the age that followed, the fetters which had been shattered were strangely repaired by many of the second and third series of Protestant expositors; and, with some noble exceptions, humanly constructed theories for harmonising the varied statements of Divine Revelation, under the plausible name of “The Analogy of Faith,” were by them not only used as a direct means of interpreting the Scriptures, but so elevated above all other means as to

control, and, indeed, in a great degree, to supersede them.

A better course has been entered on. The true nature and design of Exegesis appear to be more clearly apprehended. Christian Expositors seem now generally of opinion that, however true may be their "systems of divinity," and however manifold and important their uses (and, for my own part, I would find it difficult to overstate my sense of the value of that system of divinity held, in common with all evangelical churches, by that religious denomination to which it is my privilege to belong), it is wiser and safer to make the Bible the basis and the test of the system, than to make the system the principal, and in effect sole, means of the interpretation of the Bible; and that if, in any case, the system, fairly interpreted, should forbid the reception of a doctrine, which the well-established principles of interpretation, fairly and cautiously applied, bring out of a passage of Scripture, there must be no hesitation as to whether it would be better to modify the system, or to misinterpret the Bible.

To aid, in however small a measure, the removal of these bandages and entanglements which have surrounded inspired truth, so that it may walk at liberty, and perform those high and holy functions which are its exclusive prerogative—in reforming the church, and converting the world,—has been the main object of my public life, and especially of those exegetical works, which I have—perhaps in too great number—of late years sent from the press.

The present publication has the same object, and substantially the same character, as its precursors.

Like most of them, though published at an advanced age, it is the result of the inquiries and studies of youth and manhood. This statement deprives the Exposition and its Author of some claims, which they otherwise might have had, on the indulgence of the readers. But it is right that the truth should be told. The Horatian period for retaining in the Author's repositories forthcoming publications, has been considerably more than trebled since the first sketch of this Exposition was produced ; and during the period which has since elapsed, the manuscript has often been reviewed, corrected, curtailed, and added to. In its substance, it has been delivered to a Christian congregation ; and, with its philological appendages, repeatedly read in the Class of Exegetical Theology, over which I have presided for nearly twenty years

In examining some old papers, I found an application made to me, nearly thirty years ago, by a numerous class of Students in Theology, of various Christian denominations, who at that time were accustomed to spend an hour with me weekly in critically reading the New Testament in the original Greek, requesting me to publish the Notes on the Epistle to the Galatians, which I had read to them. I was gratified with the expressed approbation of my young friends, but do not regret that I declined complying with their request. The Notes are now a somewhat less inadequate exposition of this important Epistle than they then were.

Many of these Students are honourably occupying important stations in different sections of Christ's church, in distant quarters of God's world. It is in the indulgence of a better feeling than vanity that I mention two of their names (and I am sure none of their fellow-



students will find fault with the selection), the one from among those “who have fallen asleep,” and the other from among those “who continue to this day.” The first—the dead,—my near kinsman and dear friend, JOHN BROWN PATTERSON, the gifted and saintly minister of Falkirk ; the second—the living,—and long may he live in honour and usefulness, WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM, D.D., Principal and Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the New College in this city.

I have endeavoured, though, I am afraid, with doubtful success, to make this Exposition at once a readable book for intelligent Christians, though unacquainted with the Sacred Languages, and a satisfactory statement of the facts and principles on which the Exegesis is based, to critical Students of the New Testament. It would have been easier—perhaps more advantageous—to have sought these ends in separate publications.

Such works as the present, to serve their purpose, must, to a great extent, be compilations. The principal merit of their authors is in making themselves acquainted, as far as possible, with all that has been done for the elucidation of the subject of exposition, and presenting the substance of all that, in the exercise of their best judgment, they think has been well done—supplementing this, as they are able, by the results of their own independent research. This is what I have attempted to do. I have appended to this Preface a list of the authors whom I have consulted in preparing this work. Where my obligations have been of a kind that admitted it, they have been noticed in the text or in the margin ; but he who shall go over the field I have traversed, will find that I have been materially helped

by hints and suggestions of so indirect and remote a kind, as precluded the possibility of being intelligibly acknowledged.

It is a remark of ANDREW MARVELL, that “whosoever he be that comes in print, whereas he might have sat at home in quiet, does either make a treat, or send a challenge to all readers : in the first of which cases, it concerns him to have no scarcity of provisions, and in the other to be completely armed ; for if anything be amiss on either part, men are subject to scorn the weakness of the attack, or laugh at the meanness of the entertainment. This is the common condition to which every man that will write a book must be content with patience to submit.”

The condition appears to me perfectly reasonable. Had I not thought the provision I bring forward wholesome and nourishing, and, moreover, somewhat rare and savoury withal, it would not have been presented. Had I not thought the positions taken tenable, I should never have occupied them. Nevertheless, it will be a satisfaction to me to see a table more abundantly covered with viands from the same exhaustless repository—more rich, more varied, and more skilfully prepared ; and in surrendering when fairly conquered, I will feel gratitude rather than shame ; for, to allude to the fine figure of JORTIN, next to attending and gracing the triumphs of truth, as her successful soldier, the object of my most fervent wish is to be “a captive tied to her chariot wheels, if I have undesignedly committed any offence against her.”

I cannot conclude without expressing how deeply I feel the favour shown the Author, and the benefit done

to his work, by the careful revision which the sheets have received in passing through the press, from the Rev. WILLIAM VEITCH of this city, and from my kinsman, the Rev. J. B. JOHNSTON of Kirkcaldy. The former of these gentlemen, so extensively and so favourably known to scholars by his edition of the “Iliad,” and his elaborate and accurate work on the “Irregular Greek Verbs,” kindly undertook the charge of the Greek quotations; and by his careful attention to these, as well as by his ingenious and learned suggestions on various points of Greek criticism, he has rendered the work less faulty than it would otherwise have been.

JOHN BROWN.

ARTHUR'S LODGE, NEWINGTON,  
May 1853.

## LIST OF AUTHORS CONSULTED DURING THE PRÉPARATION OF THIS EXPOSITION.

---

- ALBERTI *Observationes Philologicæ in Sacros. N. F. Libros.* 8vo. Lugd. Bat. 1725.
- A LAPIDE (Corn.) *Commentarii in omnes S. Pauli Epistolas.* Folio. Paris, 1638.
- AMYRAUT, *Paraphrase sur L'Epistre de L'Apostre Paul aux Galates.* 8vo. Saumur, 1645.
- ANSELMi *Enarrationes in Ep. ad Galatas. Omnia opuscula.* Folio. Paris, 1544.
- ASSEMBLY'S *Annotations.* Vol. ii. Folio. 1651.
- BARNES' *Notes, Explanatory and Practical, on the Epistle to the Galatians.* 12mo. New York, 1840.
- BAUERI *Rhetorica Paullina.* 2 vols. 8vo. Halæ, 1782.
- *Philologia Thucideo-Paullina vel notatio figurarum dictionis Paulinæ.* 12mo. Halæ, 1773.
- BEAUSOBRE ET LENFANT *sur le Nouveau Testament.* Tom. ii. 4to. Amst. 1718.
- *Remarques Historiques, Critiques et Philosophiques, sur N. T.* Tom. i. 4to. La Haye. 1742.
- BELSHAM'S *Epistles of Paul the Apostle translated, with an Exposition and Notes.* Vol. ii. 4to. Lond. 1822.
- BENGELII *Gnomon N. T.* 4to. Ulmæ, 1763.
- BEZÆ *Annotationes in N. T.* Fol. Cantab. 1642.
- BLOOMFIELD'S *Greek Testament, with English Notes.* Vol. ii. 8vo. Lond. 1839.
- BONITZ *Commentatio Historico-Exegetica de loco Pauli Gal. iv. 20.* 8vo. Leips. 1800.
- BORGER *Interpretatio Ep. Pauli ad Gal.* 8vo. Lugd. 1806.
- BULKLEY'S *Notes on the Bible.* Vol. iii. 8vo. Lond. 1802.
- BOS *Exercitationes Philologicæ.* 8vo. Fran. 1713.
- BOSEN *Unicum J. C. Evang. a Pauli Apostolo defensum Anathema.* Thes. Theol. Philol. Tom. ii. Folio. Amst. 1702.
- BOSTON'S *Paraphrase upon the Epistle to the Galatians.* Works. Folio. Edin. 1767.

- BOWYER's Critical Conjectures and Observations on the New Testament. 4to. Lond. 1812.
- CALVINI Commentarii in Epistolas Pauli Apostoli. Folio. Gen. 1579.
- CAMERARII Commentarius in Novum Fœdus. Folio. Cantab. 1642.
- CAMERONIS Myrothecium Evangelicum. Fol. Gen. 1632.
- CAPPELLI Jac. Observatt. in N. T. 4to. Amst. 1657.
- Lud. Spicilegium. 4to. Amst. 1657.
- CASTALIONIS Notæ. Crit. Sac. Tom. viii.
- CHANDLER's Paraphrase and Notes on the Epistles of St Paul to the Galatians, Ephesians, and Thessalonians. 4to. Lond. 1777.
- CHRYSOSTOM on the Epistle to the Galatians. 8vo. Oxford, 1845.
- CLARKE's (Ad.) Commentary on the New Testament. Vol. iii. 4to. Lond. 1817.
- CLARI Notæ. Crit. Sac. Tom. viii.
- CRELLII Commentarius in Ep. Paul ad Gal. Bib. Frat. Pol. Vol. viii. Amst. 1656.
- CONYBEARE and HOWSON's Life and Epistles of St Paul. 2 vols. 4to. Lond. 1853.
- CRITICI SACRI. Tom. viii. Folio. Amst. 1698.
- DAVIDSON's Introduction to the New Testament. Vol. ii. 8vo. Lond. 1849.
- DAY's New Translation of the Epistle of Paul to the Galatians. 12mo. Edin. 1823.
- DE DIEU Animadversiones in D. Pauli Apostoli Epistolam ad Romanos, etc. 4to. Lugd. 1646.
- DICKSON's Exposition of all Paul's Epistles. Folio. Lond. 1659.
- DODDRIDGE's Family Expositor. Vol. v. 4to. Lond. 1761.
- D'OYLY and MANT's Commentary on the Holy Scriptures. Vol. ii. Part ii. Lond. 1817.
- DRUSII Scholia. Crit. Sac. Tom. viii.
- ELSNERI Observatt. Sacc. in N. T. Libros. Tom. ii. 8vo. Frag. ad Rhen. 1728.
- ERASMI Paraphrasis in Omnes Epistolas Apostolicas. 12mo. Bas. 1539.
- Notæ Crit. Sac. Tom. viii.
- ESTII Commentarii in Epistolas N. T. Vol. i. Folio. Colon. 1631.
- FELL's Paraphrase and Annotations upon all St Paul's Epistles. 8vo. Lond. 1703.
- FERGUSON's Brief Exposition of the Epistle to the Galatians. 12mo. Lond. 1659.
- GILPIN's Exposition of the New Testament. 4to. Lond. 1790.
- GOADBY's Illustrations of the Old and New Testaments. Vol. iii. Folio. London, 1759.

- GROTH Annotatt. in N. T. Vol. ii. Part ii. 4to. Erlang. 1756.  
 GUALTHERII Notæ Crit. Sac. Tom. viii.  
 GUYSE'S Practical Exposition of the New Testament. Vol. iii. 4to. Lond. 1752.
- HALDANE'S (J. A.) Exposition of the Epistle to the Galatians. 12mo. Edin. 1848.  
 HEINSII Sacræ Exercitationes in N. T. 4to. Cantab. 1640.  
 HENRY'S Exposition of the Old and New Testaments. Vol. v. Fol. Lond. 1737.  
 HEWLETT'S Commentaries and Annotations on the Holy Scriptures. Vol. iv. 8vo. Lond. 1816.  
 HOMBERGK Parerga Sacra. 4to. Traj. ad Rhen. 1712.  
 HUG'S Introduction to the Writings of the New Testament. Vol. ii. 8vo. Lond. 1827.
- JASPIS Versio Latina Epp. N. T. Vol. ii. 8vo. Leips. 1797.
- KEUCHENII Annotata in Omnes Libros N. T. 8vo. Lugd. 1755.  
 KNATCHBULL'S Animadversiones in Libros N. T. Paradoxæ Orthodoxæ. 8vo. Lond. 1709.  
 KREBSII Observationes in N. T. et Flav. Jos. 8vo. Leips. 1755.  
 KOPPE Novum Testamentum Perpetua Annotatione Illustratum. Vol. vi. Gott. 1791.  
 KUTTNERI Hypomnemata in N. T. 8vo. Leips. 1780.  
 KYPKE, Observationes Sacræ in N. T. Libros. Tom. ii. 8vo. Wratislaviæ, 1755.
- LAUNAY Paraphrase et Exposition sur les Epîtres de Saint Paul. Vol. i. 4to. Charenton. 1650.  
 LE CLERC Novum Testamentum cum Paraph. Hammondi et Notis Ed. Fol. Amst. 1699.  
 LEIGHII in Universum N. T. Annotationes Philol. et Theol. 8vo. Leips. 1732.  
 LOCKE'S Paraphrase and Notes on the Epistles of Paul. Works. Vol. iii. Folio. Lond. 1740.  
 LOESNERI Observatt. ad N. T. e Philone Alexandrino. 8vo. Leips. 1777.  
 LUTHERI in Epistolam Pauli ad Galatas Commentarius. 12mo. Wittemberg, 1523.  
 LUTHER'S Commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians. 8vo. Paisley, 1786.
- MACKNIGHT'S Translation of, and Commentary on, the Apostolical Epistles. Vol. ii. 4to. Edin. 1795.  
 MARLORATI Nov. Test. Catholica Expositio Ecclesiastica. Fol. S. L. 1620.  
 MICHAELIS' Introduction to the N. T. by Marsh. Vol. iv. 8vo. Lond. 1828.  
 MORI (A.) in Novum Fœdus Notæ. 12mo. Hamb. 1712.

- MORI (S. F.) *Acroases in Epp. Paull ad Gal. et Epp.* 8vo. Leips. 1795.
- OLSHAUSEN'S *Biblical Commentary on the Epistles to the Galatians, Ephesians, Colossians, and Thessalonians.* 8vo. Ed. 1851.
- OTTII *Spicilegium ex Flav. Jos. ad N. T. Illustrationem.* 8vo. Lugd. 1741.
- PALAIRET *Observatt. Philologico-Critica in Sac. N. F. libb.* 8vo. Lugd. 1752.
- PALEY'S *Horæ Paulinæ. Works.* Vol. ii. 8vo. Lond. 1825.
- PAREI in div. ad Gal. S. Pauli Apost. Epist. Comment. 4to. Heidelberg, 1621.
- PEIRCE'S *Dissertation on Gal. iv. 21, etc. Paraph. and Notes on the Epistles of Paul.* 4to. Lond. 1733.
- PENN'S (Granville) *Annotations on the Book of the New Covenant.* 8vo. Lond. 1837-41.
- PERKINS' *Commentary upon the Epistle to the Galatians. Works.* Vol. ii. Fol. Camb. 1609.
- POLI *Synopsis Criticorum.* Vol. iv. Part ii. Fol. Lond. 1676.
- POOLE'S *Annotations on the Holy Scripture.* Vol. ii. Fol. Lond. 1699.
- PRIESTLEY'S *Notes on all the Books of Scriptures.* Vol. iv. 8vo. Northumb. U. S. 1804.
- PRIPZCOVII *Cogitationes Sacræ ad Omnes Epistolas Apostolicas.* Folio. Amst. 1692.
- RAPHELI *Annotationes Philologicæ in Novum Testamentum.* Vol. ii. 8vo. Lugd. Bat. 1747.
- RICCALTOUN'S *Notes and Observations on the Epistle to the Galatians.* Works. Vol. iii. 8vo. Edin. 1772.
- ROSENMÜLLERI *Scholia in N. T.* Tom. iv. 8vo. Novemberg, 1806.
- SA *Notationes in Totam Scripturam Sacram.* Folio. Lugd. 1601.
- SCHOTT, Epp. Paul. ad Thess. et Galat. cum. com. perpet. 8vo. Leips. 1834.
- SCHMIDII ERASM. *Versio et Declaratio N. T.* Folio. Nuremberg, 1658.
- SCOTT'S *Commentary on the Holy Bible.* Vol. vi. 4to. Lond. 1827.
- SEMLERI *Paraph. Epist. ad Gal.* 12mo. Halæ, 1779.
- STEPHANI *Notæ Crit. Sac.* Tom. viii.
- STORRII *Opuscula Academica.* 3 v. Tub. 1796.
- *Commentatio de Consensu Epistolarum Pauli ad Hebræos et Galatas.* 4to. Tubing. 1792.
- SUICERI *Thesaurus Ecclesiasticus.* 2 v. Amst. 1735.
- THEOPHYLACTI *Comm. in D. Pauli Epp.* Folio. Lond. 1636.
- VALLE *Scholia in Crit. Sac.* Tom. viii.
- VAN ALPHEN *Specimina Analytica in Epp. Paul. quinque.* Tom. i. 4to. Traject, 1742.

- WALLS' Critical Notes. Vol. iii. 8vo. Lond. 1730.
- WARD's Dissertations upon several Passages of the Sacred Scriptures. 8vo. Lond. 1761.
- WEINGART Comment. Perpetuus in x. Epp. Pauli quas vulgo dicunt minores. 8vo. Gothie, 1816.
- WELLS' Specimen of an Help for the more easy understanding of the Holy Scriptures, being St Paul's two Epistles to the Thessalonians, and his Epistle to the Galatians explained. 4to. Oxford, 1709.
- WESELI Com. Analytico-Exegetica in Ep. Paul ad Gal. 4to. Ludg. 1756.
- WETSTENII N. T. Græcum cum lection. varr. et Commentario Pleniore. Vol. ii. Fol. Amst. 1751.
- WHITBY's Paraphrase, with Annotations, on the N. T. Vol. ii. 4to. Lond. 1822.
- WINER in Ep. ad Gal. 8vo. Leips. 1829.
- WOLFF Curæ Philol. et Critic. Tom. iii. 4to. Hamb. 1737.
- ZEGERI Notæ Crit. Sac. Tom. viii.





# CONTENTS.

---

## I.—ANALYSIS.

### PROLEGOMENA.

	Page
SECT. I.—Of the Persons to whom the Epistle is addressed, . . . . .	1
II.—Of the Occasion of the Epistle, . . . . .	3
III.—Of the Subject of the Epistle, . . . . .	3
IV.—Of the Date of the Epistle, and the place from which it was Written, . . . . .	5
V.—Of the Genuineness of the Epistle, . . . . .	6
VI.—Of the General Character of the Epistle, . . . . .	10
VII.—Of the Division of the Epistle, . . . . .	11
VIII.—Of the Interpreters of the Epistle, . . . . .	12

## PART I.

### INSCRIPTION OF THE EPISTLE.

#### GAL. I. 1-5.

SECT. I.—The Author, . . . . .	17
1. His Name, . . . . .	17
2. His Office, . . . . .	18
3. His Associates, . . . . .	22
II —The Persons addressed—the Churches of Galatia, . . . . .	23
III.—The Greeting, . . . . .	24
1. A Prayer, . . . . .	24
2. A Statement, . . . . .	25
3. A Doxology, . . . . .	33

## PART II.

## INTRODUCTION TO THE EPISTLE.

## GAL. I. 6-10.

SECT. I.—Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	36
II.—The Change which had taken place among the Galatians, . . . . .	38
1. The fact, . . . . .	38
2. The Apostle's feelings in reference to the fact, . . . . .	42
3. The cause of the fact, . . . . .	43
III.—The manner in which Corrupters of the Gospel ought to be regarded, . . . . .	44
IV.—The Apostle's Defence of himself against the Charge of being a Man-pleaser, . . . . .	48

## PART III.

## THE APOSTLE'S HISTORICAL DEFENCE OF HIMSELF AND OF HIS OFFICE.

## GAL. I. 11-II. 21.

SECT. I.—Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	53
II.—The Thesis to be proved, "that he was a Divinely-taught, Divinely-authorized Apostle," . . . . .	55
III.—Historical Proof of the Thesis, . . . . .	59
1. His character as a Jew, . . . . .	59
2. His conversion and call, . . . . .	61
3. His conduct in consequence of his conversion, . . . . .	63
(1.) He "conferred not with flesh and blood," . . . . .	63
(2.) He did not go immediately to Jerusalem, . . . . .	63
(3.) He went into Arabia, . . . . .	64
(4.) He returned to Damascus, . . . . .	64
4. Three years after, he went to Jerusalem to become acquainted with Peter; remained only three days, and saw only two of the Apostles, . . . . .	64
5. He went then into the regions of Syria and Cilicia, being personally unknown to the Churches of Judea, . . . . .	66
6. He visited Jerusalem again after an interval of fourteen years, . . . . .	69
(1.) He went up by revelation, . . . . .	70
(2.) He communicated to the Apostles his mode of preaching the Gospel among the Gentiles, . . . . .	71
(3.) He received from the Apostles the most unequivocal acknowledgment of his qualifications, call, and authority, as an Apostle, . . . . .	76
7. His reproof of Peter for dissembling at Antioch, and his assertion of the true Gospel, . . . . .	81

# CONTENTS.

xxi

Page

## PART IV.

### THE APOSTLE'S DEFENCE OF HIS DOCTRINE.

GAL. III. 1-IV. 1-7.

SECT. I.—Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	102
II.—The Apostle's Astonishment, Displeasure, and Sorrow, at the Change in the Sentiments of the Galatians, . . . . .	104
III.—Argument from their own Experience, . . . . .	109
IV.—Argument from the History of the Justification of Abraham, . . . . .	114
V.—Argument from the Promise to Abraham, . . . . .	120
VI.—Justification by the Law in the nature of things impossible, . . . . .	123
VII.—Justification by Law inconsistent with Scripture, . . . . .	125
VIII.—Redemption from the Curse of the Law necessary for Justifi- cation both to Jews and Gentiles, . . . . .	128
IX.—Free Justification by believing secured in a ratified Divine Arrangement which cannot be disannulled by the Law— a subsequent Divine Arrangement, . . . . .	140
1. The Thesis stated and proved, . . . . .	140
2. Design and Mode of giving of the Law, . . . . .	148
3. The Law not contrary, but subservient, to the Promise, . . . . .	162
4. State of the Church under the Law, . . . . .	170
5. State of the Church after "faith has come," . . . . .	176
6. Figurative illustration of these two states, . . . . .	182
(1.) The figure, . . . . .	184
(2.) The application of the figure, . . . . .	187
(a.) The Church's minor state, . . . . .	187
(b.) The state of <i>νιοθεσία</i> , or "Mature Sonship," into which the Church has been introduced, . . . . .	191
(c.) The means by which this favourable change was effected, . . . . .	193
(d.) Consequence and proof of this favourable change of condition, . . . . .	198

## PART V.

### THE APOSTLE'S EXPOSTULATIONS WITH AND WARNING OF THE GALATIANS.

GAL. IV. 8-V. 12.

SECT. I.—Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	204
II.—The Apostle shows the Galatians that they were in danger of subjecting themselves to a bondage similar to that from which they had been delivered, . . . . .	206

	Page
SECT. III.—The Apostle reminds them of the circumstances of their Conversion, and shows them that nothing had occurred that should have changed their sentiments towards either him or his teaching, . . . . .	210
IV.—The Apostle exposes the unworthy acts of the Judaising Teachers, . . . . .	218
V.—The Apostle expresses his deep anxiety for them, and his wish to be present with them, . . . . .	225
VI.—Allegorical Illustration, . . . . .	228
1. Introduction, . . . . .	229
2. The Allegory, . . . . .	230
3. The Allegory explained, . . . . .	230
4. The Allegory extended and explained, . . . . .	238
5. The Allegory practically improved, . . . . .	248
VII.—The Course the Galatians were following—an implicit Renunciation of Christianity and its blessings, . . . . .	256
VIII.—Additional considerations fitted to rouse the Galatians to serious consideration, . . . . .	270
1. They had been arrested in the course they had well begun—Why? . . . . .	270
2. The “persuasion” which had induced them to change had not come from Christ, . . . . .	272
3. The evil was likely to increase, . . . . .	272
4. The Apostle still hoped well of them, . . . . .	273
5. Their troublers would be punished, . . . . .	275
6. The obvious falsehood of the suggestion, that the Apostle had become a preacher of circumcision, . . . . .	276
7. The Apostle’s wish that they who troubled the Galatian converts might be “cut off,” . . . . .	279

## PART VI.

## PRACTICAL INJUNCTIONS.

## GAL. V. 13-VI. 10.

SECT. I.—Caution against the Abuse of Liberty, . . . . .	283
II.—An Exhortation to “Serve one another in Love,” supported by Motives, . . . . .	286
1. Love is the fulfilment of the Law, . . . . .	287
2. Evil consequences of an opposite temper and conduct, . . . . .	289
III.—A General Exhortation to “Walk in the Spirit” as the best means of obtaining Dominion over the Lusts of the Flesh, . . . . .	291
IV.—Particular Exhortations to certain varieties of “Walking in the Spirit,” . . . . .	313
1. Caution against vain-glorying, . . . . .	313
2. Duty of “the Spiritual” to those “overtaken in a fault,” . . . . .	315
3. Exhortation to bear one another’s burdens, . . . . .	323

# CONTENTS.

xxiii

	Page
SECT. V.—Caution against Over Self-Estimation, . . . . .	326
VI.—The Duty of the Galatians to support their Teachers, . . . .	331
VII.—Caution against mistake in reference to the connection between present Character and Conduct, and future Punishment or Reward, . . . . .	335
VIII.—Exhortation to Well-doing, and Caution against becoming weary in it, . . . . .	342

## PART VII.

### POSTSCRIPT.

GAL. VI. 11-18.

SECT. I.—Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	351
II.—The Apostle's remark that his Letter was Autograph, . . . .	354
III.—Unprincipled Conduct of the Judaizing Teachers, . . . .	356
IV.—The Apostle's determination to glory only in the Cross of Christ, . . . . .	363
V.—The Crucifixion of the World to the Apostle, and of the Apostle to the World, by the Cross of Christ, . . . . .	370
VI.—The Essence of Christianity again stated, . . . . .	376
VII.—The Apostle's Prayer for all who possess the Essential Element of Christianity, and act on it, . . . . .	381
VIII.—An injunction to cease to harass the Apostle, as he had been harassed by the Judaizers and their followers, . . . . .	383
IX.—Concluding Benediction, . . . . .	385
Remarks on the Subscription, . . . . .	387

### APPENDIX.

NOTE A.—Calvin's Exposition of Gal. iv. 1-7, . . . . .	389
B.—Period of the Appearance of the Messiah, . . . . .	393
C.—Elements of Christianity, . . . . .	398
D.—Remarks on the principle of the Support of the Christian Ministry, stated Gal. vi. 6, . . . . .	400
E.—Opposition of the Natural Mind to the peculiar doctrines of Christianity, especially the doctrine of the Cross, . . . .	404
F.—Practical Power of Christian Truth, . . . . .	407
G.—Tendency of Man to rest in a mere External Religion, . . . .	410
H.—Paul's Mode of considering Judaism and Christianity in their various relations.—WINER, . . . . .	412

	Page
<b>ADDENDA.</b>	
Prolegomena, § 1, . . . . .	416
... § 8, p. 14, . . . . .	416
Galatians i. 1, . . . . .	417
... i. 6, . . . . .	419
... i. 17, . . . . .	419
... i. 18, . . . . .	420
... i. 23, . . . . .	421
... ii. 1, . . . . .	421
... ii. 4, . . . . .	426
... ii. 8, . . . . .	426
... ii. 12, . . . . .	426
... ii. 15, 16, . . . . .	426
... iii. 1, ἐν ὑμῖν, . . . . .	427
... iii. 10, . . . . .	427
... iii. 15, ὁμως, . . . . .	427
... iii. 24, . . . . .	429
... iv. 13, . . . . .	429
... iv. 26, . . . . .	430
... v. 5, . . . . .	430
... v. 6, . . . . .	430
... v. 12, . . . . .	430
... v. 16, . . . . .	431
... v. 18, . . . . .	431
... v. 19-23, . . . . .	431
... vi. 7, 8, . . . . .	432
... vi. 11, . . . . .	433

**INDEX.**

1. Principal Matters, . . . . .	435
2. Hebrew Words or Phrases explained, . . . . .	439
3. Greek Words or Phrases explained, . . . . .	439
4. Authors quoted or referred to, . . . . .	442
5. Passages of Scripture quoted or remarked on, . . . . .	445

## II.—TABLE FOR FINDING OUT THE EXPOSITION OF ANY VERSE OR CLAUSE OF THE EPISTLE.

**CHAPTER I.**

Ver.

- 1 Paul, 17, 417; an apostle, 18; not of men, neither by man, 19; but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, 21; who raised him from the dead, 22;

Ver.

2 and all the brethren which are with me, 22; unto the churches of  
 3 Galatia, 1, 23: Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God the Father, and  
 4 *from* our Lord Jesus Christ, 24; who gave himself for our sins, 25;  
 5 that he might deliver us from this present evil world, 26; according to  
 6 the will of God and our Father, 31: to whom *be* glory for ever and  
 7 ever. Amen, 33. I marvel, 42; that ye are so soon, 418; removed  
 8 from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel, 38:  
 9 which is not another, 41; but there *be* some that trouble you, and  
 10 would pervert the gospel of Christ, 43. But though we, or an angel  
 11 from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, 46; than that which we  
 12 have preached unto you, let him *be* accursed, 46. As we have said  
 13 before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto  
 14 you than that ye have received, let him *be* accursed, 48. For do I now  
 15 persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? 49; for if I yet  
 16 pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ, 50. But I certify  
 17 you, brethren, 56; that the gospel which was preached of me is not  
 18 after man, 56. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught  
 19 *it*, 57; but by the revelation of Jesus Christ, 57. For ye have heard of  
 20 my conversation, 59; in time past in the Jews' religion, 59; how that  
 21 beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it, 60;  
 22 and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own  
 23 nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers,  
 24 60. But when it pleased God, 61; who separated me from my mother's  
 25 womb, 61; and called *me* by his grace, 61; to reveal his Son in me, 61;  
 26 that I might preach him among the heathen, 62; immediately I con-  
 27 ferred, 63; not with flesh and blood, 63: neither went I up to Jerusalem  
 28 to them which were apostles before me, 63; but I went into Arabia, 64,  
 29 418; and returned again unto Damascus, 64. Then, after three years,  
 30 I went up to Jerusalem, 64; to see Peter, 65, 419; and abode with him  
 31 fifteen days, 65. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the  
 32 Lord's brother, 65. Now the things which I write unto you, behold,  
 33 before God, I lie not, 66. Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria  
 34 and Cilicia, 66; and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, 66;  
 35 which were in Christ: but they had heard only, that he which perse-  
 36 cuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith, 67, 420; which once he  
 37 destroyed. And they glorified God in me, 68.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Then fourteen years after, 420; I went up again to Jerusalem, 69; with  
 2 Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also, 70. And I went up by revela-  
 3 tion, 70; and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach  
 4 among the Gentiles, 71; but privately to them which were of reputa-  
 5 tion, 72; lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain, 72. But  
 6 neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be  
 7 circumcised, 73: and that because of false brethren, 74, 425; brought



Ver.

- in unawares, 75; who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we  
 5 have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage, 75: to  
 whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth  
 6 of the gospel might continue with you, 75. But of those who seemed  
 to be somewhat, 76; whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me;  
 God accepteth no man's person, 77; for they who seemed *to be some-*  
 7 *what* in conference added nothing to me, 77: but contrariwise, when  
 they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me,  
 8 as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter, 78; (for He that  
 wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the  
 9 same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles), 78, 425: and when James,  
 Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that  
 was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of  
 fellowship, 79; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the  
 10 circumcision. Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the  
 11 same which I also was forward to do, 80. But when Peter was come to  
 Antioch, 81; I withstood him to the face, 82; because he was to be  
 12 blamed, 83, 425. For before that certain came from James, 85; he  
 did eat with the Gentiles, 84: but when they were come, he withdrew,  
 and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision, 85,  
 13 425. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that  
 14 Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation, 86. But when  
 I saw that they walked not uprightly, 87; according to the truth of the  
 gospel, 87; I said unto Peter before *them* all, 88; If thou, being a Jew,  
 livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why com-  
 15 pellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 89. We *who are* Jews  
 16 by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, 90; knowing that a man is  
 not justified by the works of the law, 91; but by the faith of Jesus  
 Christ, 92; even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be  
 justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law, 93:  
 17 for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified, 93, 425. But if,  
 while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found  
 18 sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid, 94. For  
 if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a trans-  
 19 gressor, 95. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might  
 20 live unto God, 95. I am crucified with Christ, 96: nevertheless I live,  
 96; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, 97: and the life which I now  
 live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, 97; who loved  
 21 me, and gave himself for me, 97. I do not frustrate the grace of God:  
 for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain, 98.

## CHAPTER III.

- 1 O foolish Galatians, 107; who, 108; hath bewitched you, 107; that ye  
 should not obey the truth, 106; before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath  
 2 been evidently, 105; set forth, crucified among you? 104, 426. This

Ver.

only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the  
 3 law, 109; or by the hearing of faith? 110 Are ye so foolish? 110  
 having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? 111.  
 4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? 111; if *it be* yet in vain, 112.  
 5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles  
 among you, 113; *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing  
 6 of faith? 114. Even as Abraham believed God, 116; and it was ac-  
 7 counted to him for righteousness, 117. Know ye therefore, that they  
 which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham, 115, 119.  
 8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through  
 faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall  
 9 all nations be blessed, 120. So then they which be of faith are blessed  
 10 with faithful Abraham, 122. For as many as are of the works of the  
 law, 123; are under the curse, 123, 426: for it is written, Cursed *is*  
 every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book  
 11 of the law to do them, 124. But that no man is justified by the law in  
 the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith, 125.  
 12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live  
 13 in them, 127. Christ hath redeemed us, 131; from the curse of the  
 law, 130; being made a curse for us, 131: for it is written, Cursed *is*  
 14 every one that hangeth on a tree, 132: that the blessing of Abraham, 125;  
 might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, 133; that we might  
 15 receive the promise of the Spirit through faith, 136. Brethren, I speak  
 after the manner of men, 140; though *it be* but, 426; a man's cove-  
 nant, 141; yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth there-  
 16 to, 141. Now to, 142; Abraham and his seed were the promises made,  
 142. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to  
 17 thy seed, which is Christ, 143. And this I say, *that* the covenant, that  
 was confirmed before of God in Christ, 145; the law, which was four  
 hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, 146; that it should  
 18 make the promise of none effect, 145. For if the inheritance, 147; *be* of  
 the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by  
 19 promise, 147. Wherefore then *serveth* the law? 148. It was added  
 because of transgressions, 149; till the seed should come to whom the  
 promise was made, 151; *and it was* ordained by angels, 152; in the  
 20 hand of a mediator, 153. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, 155;  
 21 but God is one, 160. *Is* the law then against the promises of God?  
 God forbid, 162: for if there had been a law given which could have  
 22 given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law, 163. But  
 the scripture hath concluded all under sin, 165; that the promise by  
 23 faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe, 166. But  
 before faith came, 170; we were kept under the law, shut up, 171;  
 24 unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed, 172. Wherefore  
 the law was our schoolmaster, 173; *to bring us* unto Christ, 174, 428;  
 25 that we might be justified by faith, 175. But after that faith is come,  
 26 176; we are no longer under a schoolmaster, 176. For ye are all the  
 27 children of God, 177; by faith in Christ Jesus, 178. For as many of

Ver.

- you as have been baptised into Christ, 178 ; have put on Christ, 180.
- 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female, 181 : for ye are all one in Christ Jesus,
- 29 181. And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, 181 ; and heirs according to the promise, 182.

## CHAPTER IV.

- 1 Now I say, 185 ; *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing
- 2 from a servant, though he be lord of all, 185 ; but is under tutors and
- 3 governors, until the time appointed of the father, 186. Even so, 187 ;
- 4 we, when we were children, 187 ; were in bondage, 189 ; under the
- 5 elements of the world, 188 : But when the fulness of the time, 191 ;
- 6 was come, God sent forth his Son, 193 ; made of a woman, 194 ; made
- 7 under the law, 195 ; to redeem them that were under the law, that we
- 8 might receive the adoption of sons, 191, 389-398. And because ye are
- 9 sons, 198 ; God hath sent forth, 199 ; the Spirit of his Son, 199 ; into
- 10 your hearts, 199 ; crying, Abba Father, 199, 398. Wherefore, 201 ;
- 11 thou art no more a servant, but a son, 201 ; and if a son, then an heir
- 12 of God through Christ, 201. Howbeit then, when ye knew not God,
- 13 206 ; ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods, 207. But
- 14 now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, 207 ;
- 15 how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye
- 16 desire again to be in bondage ? 208. Ye observe days, and months, and
- 17 times, and years, 208. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon
- 18 you labour in vain, 209. Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am* : for I
- 19 *am* as ye *are*, 210 : ye have not injured me at all, 212. Ye know how,
- 20 through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the
- 21 first, 213. And my temptation which was in my flesh, 428 ; ye despised
- 22 not, nor rejected, 214 ; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as
- 23 Christ Jesus, 215. Where is then the blessedness ye spake of ? for I
- 24 bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out
- 25 your own eyes, and have given them to me, 215. Am I therefore
- 26 become your enemy, because I tell you the truth ? 216. They zealously
- 27 affect you, 221 ; *but* not well, 222 ; yea, they would exclude you, that
- 28 ye might affect them, 223. But *it is* good to be zealously affected
- 29 always in a good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you, 224.
- 30 My little children, 225 ; of whom I travail in birth again until Christ
- 31 be formed in you, 226 ; I desire to be present with you now, and to
- 32 change my voice, 227 ; for I stand in doubt of you, 227. Tell me, ye
- 33 that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law ? 229. For it is
- 34 written, 230 ; that Abraham had two sons ; the one by a bond maid,
- 35 the other by a free woman. But he *who was* of the bond woman was
- 36 born after the flesh ; but he of the free woman *was* by promise, 230.
- 37 Which things are an allegory, 231 : for these are the two covenants,
- 38 233 ; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage,

Ver.

- 25 which is Agar, 234. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, 234 ;  
 and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her  
 26 children, 235. But Jerusalem which is above, 226, 429 ; is free, which  
 27 is the mother of us all, 238. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that  
 bearest not ; break forth and cry thou that travailest not : for the de-  
 solate hath many more children than she which hath an husband, 232.  
 28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise, 239.  
 29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was*  
 30 *born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now, 240. Nevertheless, what saith  
 the Scripture ? Cast out the bond woman and her son : for the son of  
 the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman, 243.  
 31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the  
 free, 254.

## CHAPTER V.

- 1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free,  
 2 and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage, 251. Behold,  
 I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you  
 3 nothing, 258. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised,  
 4 that he is a debtor to do the whole law, 260. Christ is become of no  
 effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law ; ye are fallen  
 5 from grace, 262. For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of  
 6 righteousness by faith, 266, 429. For in Jesus Christ neither circum-  
 cision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision ; but faith which worketh  
 7 by love, 268, 429. Ye did run well ; who did hinder you, that ye  
 8 should not obey the truth ? 270. This persuasion *cometh* not of him  
 9 that calleth you, 272. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump, 273.  
 10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none other-  
 wise minded, 274 : but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment,  
 11 whosoever he be, 275. And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision,  
 why do I yet suffer persecution ? then is the offence of the cross ceased,  
 12 277. I would they were even cut off, 429 ; which trouble you, 279.  
 13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty ; only *use* not liberty for  
 14 an occasion to the flesh, 283 ; but by love serve one another, 287. For  
 all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy  
 15 neighbour as thyself, 287. But if ye bite and devour one another, take  
 16 heed that ye be not consumed one of another, 289. *This* I say then,  
 292 ; Walk in the Spirit, 292 ; and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the  
 17 flesh, 294. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit  
 against the flesh : and these are contrary the one to the other, 294 ; so  
 18 that ye cannot do, 430 ; the things that ye would, 296. But if ye be  
 19 led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law, 298. Now the works of  
 the flesh are manifest, 299 ; which are *these* ; Adultery, 300 ; fornication,  
 20 300 ; uncleanness, 300 ; lasciviousness, 300 ; idolatry, 300 ; witchcraft,  
 300, 301 ; hatred, 300 ; variance, 300 ; emulations, 300 ; wrath, 300 ;

Ver.

- 21 strife, 301 ; seditions, 301 ; heresies, 301 ; envyings, 301 ; murders, 301 ;  
 drunkenness, 301 ; revellings, 301 ; and such like, 302 : of the which I  
 tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do  
 22 such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God, 302, 430. But the  
 fruit of the Spirit, 305 ; is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness,  
 23 goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, 304 : against such there is no  
 law, 307. And they that are Christ's, 308 ; have crucified the flesh,  
 24 with the affections and lusts, 309. If we live in the Spirit, 311 ; let us  
 25 also walk in the Spirit, 311. Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, 313 ;  
 26 provoking one another, envying one another, 314.

## CHAPTER VI.

- 1 Brethren, if a man, 316 ; be overtaken in a fault, 316 ; ye which are  
 spiritual, 318 ; restore such an one, 317, 320, 321 ; in the spirit of meek-  
 2 ness, 318 ; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted, 319. Bear ye  
 3 one another's burdens, 323 ; and so fulfil the law of Christ, 325. For if  
 a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth  
 4 himself, 327. But let every man prove his own work, 329 ; and then  
 5 shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another, 330. For  
 6 every man shall bear his own burden, 331. Let him that is taught  
 in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things, 334,  
 7 400. Be not deceived, 335 ; God is not mocked, 337 : for whatsoever a  
 8 man soweth, that shall he also reap, 327. For he that soweth to his  
 flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption, 338 ; but he that soweth to  
 9 the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting, 340, 431. And let  
 us not be weary in well-doing, 342 : for in due season we shall reap, if  
 10 we faint not, 344. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good  
 unto all *men*, 346 ; especially unto them who are of the household of  
 11 faith, 347. Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with  
 12 mine own hand, 354. As many as desire to make a fair show in the  
 flesh, 357 ; they constrain you to be circumcised, 358 ; only lest they  
 13 should suffer persecution for the Cross of Christ, 359. For neither  
 they themselves who are circumcised keep the law ; but desire to have  
 14 you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh, 360. But God  
 forbid that I should glory, save in the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
 363 ; by whom the world is crucified unto me, 370 ; and I unto the  
 15 world, 373. For in Christ Jesus, 377 ; neither circumcision availeth,  
 16 378 ; any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature, 379. And  
 as many as walk according to this rule, 381 ; peace *be* on them, and  
 17 mercy, and upon the Israel of God, 382. From henceforth let no man  
 trouble me, 383 : for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus,  
 18 384. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.  
 Amen, 385.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome, 384.

AN EXPOSITION  
OF THE  
EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

“Commentarii quid operis habent? Alterius dicta edisserunt; quæ obscure scripta sunt plano sermone manifestant; multorum sententias replicant; et dicunt, hunc locum quidam sic edisserunt, alii sic interpretantur; illi sensum suum et intelligentiam his testimoniis et hac nituntur ratione formare; ut prudens lector cum diversas explanationes legerit, et multorum vel probanda vel improbanda didicerit, judicet quid verum sit.”—HIERONYMUS, *Apol. adv. Ruff.* Lib. I.

AN EXPOSITION  
OF THE  
EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PAUL  
TO THE  
G A L A T I A N S.

---

PROLEGOMENA.

SECT. I.—THE PERSONS TO WHOM THE EPISTLE IS ADDRESSED.

GALATIA, or Gallo-Græcia, to the Christian inhabitants of which this epistle was addressed, is a large district in Asia-Minor, situated between Bithynia and Cappadocia, forming a portion of the region now known under the name of Anatolia. It derived its ancient name from being inhabited principally by the descendants of a horde of Gauls, consisting of three tribes, the Trócmi,<sup>1</sup> the Tolistobógii,<sup>2</sup> and the Tectósages,<sup>3</sup> who, finding their own country too small for its population, emigrated soon after the death of Alexander the Great—about 300 years before the birth of Christ (278)—and proceeding eastward, secured for themselves a settlement in the Asiatic regions.<sup>4</sup> In the course of time, they intermingled with the Greek inhabitants, and thus got the name Gallo-Græci, just as the Germans settled in England were called Anglo-Saxons, though (according to Jerome)

<sup>1</sup> Τρόκμοι.

<sup>2</sup> Τολιστοβόγιοι.

<sup>3</sup> Τεκτοσάγες.

<sup>4</sup> Wernsdorff, *de Republica Gallorum*. Pelloutier, *Histoire des Celtes, et particulièrement des Gaulois*.



still retaining, even so late as the fifth century, much of the dialect and manners of their Celtic<sup>1</sup> ancestors: at the same time, like the other inhabitants of Asia-Minor, they generally spoke the Greek language; so that the apostle's epistle would be sufficiently intelligible to them.<sup>2</sup> During the reign of Augustus, Galatia was converted into a Roman province, and placed under the government of a *proprætor*. The inhabitants of this region were generally idolaters, worshipping the Grecian divinities, though it is likely that their religious observances were modified by the traditionary superstitions which the original settlers brought along with them from the west of Europe. In this district, as indeed throughout Asia-Minor, there seem to have been many Jews, and not a few proselytes to Judaism.<sup>3</sup>

Such was the state of Galatia when the Apostle Paul appeared in it, preaching to its inhabitants the "glad tidings of salvation through Jesus Christ." That it was through the instrumentality of Paul that Christianity was introduced into this province, and a number of Christian churches founded, is abundantly apparent from chap. iv. 13-19; but it is not quite so easy to say at what particular time these events took place. It is certain that the apostle was at least twice in Galatia.<sup>4</sup> Some have supposed that the Galatians were converted by him soon after his first visit to Jerusalem,<sup>5</sup> when he went to his native country Cilicia, which was at no great distance from Galatia; and as he spent a considerable number of years in those regions before Barnabas came and brought him to Antioch, this account of the matter is by no means improbable. Others suppose that the churches of Galatia were planted by Paul and Barnabas in their first journey, after they had been solemnly set apart to the work of the gospel among the Gentiles.<sup>6</sup> Galatia is not indeed expressly mentioned in the history of that missionary tour; but they are

<sup>1</sup> Their original name, *Κελτοί*, *Κέλται*, appears somewhat disguised under their later appellation *Γαλάται*.

<sup>2</sup> "Galatas, excepto sermone Græco quo omnis Oriens loquitur propriam linguam eandem prope habere quam Treviros." Hieronym. Prol. in Ep. ad Gal. The subject of the language of the Galatians is discussed in Jablonski's, dissertation "De Lingua Lycaonica."

<sup>3</sup> For a fuller account of these matters may be consulted, — Hoffmann's dissertation "De Antiqua Galatia," and his "Introductio Theologico-Critica ad Lectionem Epp. Pauli ad Gal. et Coloss."

<sup>4</sup> Acts xvi. 6; xviii. 23.

<sup>5</sup> Acts ix. 26. Gal. i. 18.

<sup>6</sup> Acts xiii. 1-3.

said<sup>1</sup> to have preached the gospel “in the region that lies round about Lycaonia,” and there is no doubt that Galatia may be included in this general description. In the Acts of the Apostles, chap. xvi. 6, and chap. xviii. 23, we read of the apostle being in Galatia; but it seems plain enough that on both these occasions he found churches already established. At whatever period the apostle first came to the Galatians, his labours were remarkably successful. Though apparently suffering severely from some bodily disease, they received him as an angel of God, and his message with a readiness and affection altogether remarkable.<sup>2</sup>

#### SECT. II.—THE OCCASION OF THE EPISTLE.

It appears that not very long after their conversion to Christianity,<sup>3</sup> the Galatian churches were visited by some false teachers who professed to be Christians, but who insisted that, on the part even of the converted Gentiles, submission to circumcision and an observance of the Mosaic ritual were necessary in order to salvation. As this doctrine was in direct opposition to the gospel as it had been taught by the apostle and confirmed by miracles, these false teachers left no means untried to shake the attachment of the Galatian churches to their spiritual father, intimating that he was no apostle, in the proper sense of the word, but merely a preacher sent out by the churches at Jerusalem or Antioch; that he was not consistent in his teaching respecting circumcision; that he had abandoned the opinion he had once held, and now taught the necessity of submission to the law of Moses, even on the part of believing Gentiles. These unprincipled exertions seem to have been attended with but too much success. To stop the progress of this defection, and to bring back to the simplicity of the faith of Christ as to the ground of acceptance with God, those who had been seduced; and, in subordination to this object, to vindicate his own character from the aspersions cast on it, the apostle wrote this epistle.

#### SECT. III.—THE SUBJECT OF THE EPISTLE.

The subject of this epistle is materially the same with that of the Epistle to the Romans—the ground of a sinner’s acceptance with God—the Divine method of justification; but it is of im-

<sup>1</sup> Acts xiv. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iv. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. i. 6, 7.

portance to remark, that it is not viewed exactly in the same aspect, nor treated in the same way, as in that epistle. “Agit apostolus,” says Erasmus, “in hac epistola, quod nusquam non agit, ut a legis Mosaicæ servitute invitet ad evangelii gratiam. Quod idem agit in epistola ad Romanos: nam utrisque idem error acciderat sed diversa ratione.” The diversity of these two epistles, which have so much in common, arises from the circumstance, that the apostle has to do in each of them with a different set of adversaries.<sup>1</sup>

In the Epistle to the Romans, in opposition both to Gentiles, who expected to be rewarded on account of the merit of their good works, and to unbelieving Jews, who expected justification through obedience to their law, and who maintained that the Gentiles could not be saved except by submitting to it, he shows that men are restored to the Divine favour not by obedience to any law, but by believing the truth as it is in Jesus, “who was delivered for men’s offences and raised again for their justification;” and that whosoever does this, whether Jew or Gentile, shall certainly be saved.

In the Epistle to the Galatians, he contends not with Jews rejecting Christianity, but with Jews professing to embrace it; yet teaching that the observance of the law of Moses, as well as the acknowledgment of Jesus as the Messiah, was necessary to the salvation even of the Gentiles. In opposition to this dogma he teaches, that the Mosaic institution in all its extent never was capable of justifying any person—that it was never intended for this purpose—that it was now entirely abrogated—and that for men to observe its requisitions *with the intention of securing to themselves God’s favour*, was not only lost labour, but was a material renunciation of the grand characteristic doctrine of Christianity, to wit, that men are restored to the Divine favour entirely on the ground of Christ’s merits, and entirely by means of faith in him. The doctrine is substantially the same in both

<sup>1</sup> “Sciatis eandem esse materiam Epistolæ Pauli ad Galatas, et quæ ad Romanos scripta est: sed hoc differre inter utramque, quod in illa, altiore sensu et profundioribus usus est argumentis: hic quasi ad eos scribens de quibus in consequentibus ait *O insensati Galatæ et sic insipientes estis?* tali sermone moderatus est quod increparet potius quam doceret et quem possent stulti intelligere, ut communes sententias communi oratione vestiret: et quæ ratio suadere non poterat, revocaret auctoritas.”—HIERONYM. *ad Paul. et Eustoch.*

epistles. But in the Epistle to the Romans it is laid down in its most general form; in the Epistle to the Galatians it is laid down with a peculiar reference to the false doctrine taught by the Jewish teachers. At the same time it is worthy of remark, that as, in the general doctrine of the Epistle to the Romans, 'that justification is not by law,' the particular doctrine of the Epistle to the Galatians, 'that justification is not by the Mosaic law,' is necessarily included; so from the principles on which the apostle in this epistle shows that justification is not by the Mosaic law, the general doctrine, that it is not by law at all, necessarily follows.

It also deserves to be noticed, to rescue the apostle from the charge of inconsistency which has sometimes been brought against him, that the opinions respecting the Mosaic law which, in the xiv. and xv. chapters of the Epistle to the Romans, he represents as, though mistakes, yet proper subjects of forbearance on the part of the better informed Christians, and those which in this epistle he represents as utterly subversive of the gospel of Christ, are materially different. The persons mentioned in the Epistle to the Romans were sincere Christians, who looked to Christ, and Christ alone, for salvation, but who, not being satisfied in their minds as to the abolition of the Mosaic institute, still continued to observe its requisitions, not as means of justification, but merely as religious duties—observances divinely enjoined, and never formally repealed. The persons referred to in this epistle were men who professed Christianity without understanding it,—men who, for secular ends, had become teachers, and who insisted that circumcision and the keeping of the law were as necessary as faith in Christ in order to justification and salvation. It is no way wonderful, that though the apostle could bear with the former as well-intentioned though misinformed Christians, he would "give place to the others, no, not for an hour;" regarding them as the most dangerous enemies of Christianity—traitors to the Saviour's authority and murderers of the souls of men.

SECT. IV.—THE DATE OF THE EPISTLE, AND THE PLACE  
FROM WHICH IT WAS WRITTEN.

Some have supposed this to be the first epistle written by Paul. This is the opinion of Tertullian and Epiphanius. Others

consider it as probably one of the last he wrote. This is the opinion of Theodoret. Chrysostom says it was written previously to the Epistle to the Romans. The only internal indication of date is in chap. i. 6; but it is impossible to say whether "so soon"<sup>1</sup> refers to a short period intervening, between their receiving the gospel from the apostle and their apostasy, or between the arrival of the false teachers among them and the success of their machinations. As to the time, therefore, when this epistle was written, it seems impossible to arrive at certainty. It could scarcely, however, be written earlier than A.D. 49, or later than 58.

A similar uncertainty rests on the place from whence it was written. It was probably from some place in Greece-Proprie or in Macedonia. It is all but certain that the account given in the note at the end of the epistle is not the true one. Wherever it was written, it seems pretty evident that it could not be written from Rome, to which the apostle did not come sooner than A.D. 60.<sup>2</sup>

#### SECT. V.—GENUINENESS OF THE EPISTLE.

With regard to the genuineness of this epistle, the evidence, both external and internal, is abundant, and of the most conclusive and satisfactory kind. Indeed, so far as I know, it has never been seriously questioned.<sup>3</sup> It is quoted by the apostolic fathers, Clement, Hermas, Ignatius, and Polycarp. Irenæus gives evidence in its favour. Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, and all subsequent Christian writers, refer to it as of undoubted authority. It was known, too, to the ancient heretics, and by them ascribed to its true author. The evidence is to be found at large in Lardner's "Credibility of the Gospel History," Part ii., chaps. ii., iii., iv., v., vi., xvii., xxii., xxvii., xxxviii., lxxii.

<sup>1</sup> οὕτω ταχέως.

<sup>2</sup> Dr Davidson has examined the question respecting the date of the epistle, and the place from which it was written, with great care and candour. He supposes it most likely that it was written from Ephesus about A.D. 55. —*Introduction*, vol. ii. p. 292, *et seq.*

<sup>3</sup> It does not belong to Eusebius' class of ἀντιλεγόμεναι γραφαί, but to that of the ἐνδιαθήκοι καὶ ὁμολογούμεναι γραφαί, what he elsewhere calls αἱ κατὰ τὴν ἐκκλησιαστικὴν παράδοσιν ἀληθεῖς καὶ ἀπλᾶστοι καὶ ἀνωμολογημέναι γραφαί.

The internal evidence of the genuineness of the epistle has been placed in a very striking point of view by Dr Paley, in his “*Horæ Paulinæ* :”—

“ The argument of this epistle in some measure proves its antiquity. It will hardly be doubted but that it was written whilst the dispute concerning the circumcision of gentile converts was fresh in men’s minds ; for, even supposing it to have been a forgery, the only credible motive that can be assigned for the forgery was to bring the name and authority of the apostle into this controversy. No design could be so insipid, or so unlikely to enter into the thoughts of any man, as to produce an epistle written earnestly and pointedly upon one side of a controversy, when the controversy itself was dead, and the question no longer interesting to any description of readers whatever. Now, the controversy concerning the circumcision of the gentile Christians was of such a nature that, if it arose at all, it must have arisen in the beginning of Christianity. As Judea was the scene of the Christian history ; as the Author and preachers of Christianity were Jews ; as the religion itself acknowledged and was founded upon the Jewish religion, in contradistinction to every other religion then professed amongst mankind ; it was not to be wondered at that some of its teachers should carry it out in the world rather as a sect and modification of Judaism, than as a separate original revelation ; or that they should invite their proselytes to those observances in which they lived themselves. This was likely to happen ; but if it did not happen *at first*,—if, whilst the religion was in the hands of Jewish teachers, no such claim was advanced, no such condition was attempted to be imposed, it is not probable that the doctrine would be started, much less that it should prevail, in any future period. I likewise think that those pretensions of Judaism were much more likely to be insisted upon whilst the Jews continued a nation, than after their fall and dispersion ; whilst Jerusalem and the temple stood, than after the destruction brought upon them by the Roman arms, the fatal cessation of the sacrifice and the priesthood, the humiliating loss of their country, and with it, of the great rites and symbols of their institution. It should seem, therefore, from the nature of the subject, and the situation of the parties, that this controversy was carried on in the interval between the preaching of Christianity to the Gentiles, and the

invasion of Titus ; and that our present epistle, which was undoubtedly intended to bear a part in this controversy, must be referred to the same period.

“ But, again, the epistle supposes that certain designing adherents of the Jewish law had crept into the churches of Galatia, and had been endeavouring, and but too successfully, to persuade the Galatic converts that they had been taught the new religion imperfectly and at second hand ; that the founder of their church himself possessed only an inferior and deputed commission, the seat of truth and authority being in the apostles and elders of Jerusalem : moreover, that whatever he might profess amongst them, he had himself at other times, and in other places, given way to the doctrine of circumcision. The epistle is unintelligible without supposing all this. Referring therefore to this, as to what had actually passed, we find St Paul treating so unjust an attempt to undermine his credit, and to introduce amongst his converts a doctrine which he had uniformly reprobated, in terms of great asperity and indignation. And in order to refute the suspicions which had been raised concerning the fidelity of his teaching, as well as to assert the independency and divine original of his mission, we find him appealing to the history of his conversion, to his conduct after it, to the manner in which he had conferred with the apostles when he met with them at Jerusalem,—alleging, that so far was his doctrine from being derived from them, or they from exercising any superiority over him, that they had simply assented to what he had already preached amongst the Gentiles, and which preaching was communicated, not by them to him, but by himself to them ; that he had maintained the liberty of the gentile church, by opposing, upon one occasion, an apostle to the face, when the timidity of his behaviour seemed to endanger it ; that from the first, that all along, that to that hour, he had constantly resisted the claims of Judaism ; and that the persecutions which he daily underwent at the hands or by the instigation of the Jews, and of which he bore in his person the marks and scars, might have been avoided by him, if he had consented to employ his labours in bringing, through the medium of Christianity, converts over to the Jewish institution, for then ‘ would the offence of the cross have ceased.’ Now, an impostor who had forged the epistle for the purpose of producing St Paul’s

authority in the dispute, which, as hath been observed, is the only credible motive that can be assigned for the forgery, might have made the apostle deliver his opinion upon the subject in strong and decisive terms, or might have put his name to a train of reasoning and argumentation upon that side of the question which the imposture was intended to recommend. I can allow the possibility of such a scheme as that. But for a writer, with this purpose in view, to feign a series of transactions supposed to have passed amongst the Christians of Galatia, and then to counterfeit expressions of anger and resentment excited by these transactions; to make the apostle travel back into his own history, and into a recital of various passages of his life, some indeed directly, but others obliquely, and others even obscurely bearing upon the point in question; in a word, to substitute narrative for argument, expostulation and complaint for dogmatic positions and controversial reasoning, in a writing properly controversial, and of which the aim and design was to support one side of a much agitated question, is a method so intricate, and so unlike the methods pursued by all other impostors, as to require very flagrant proofs of imposition to induce us to believe it to be one.”<sup>1</sup>

The argument for the genuineness of the epistle, from the obviously undesigned coincidences between it and the Acts of the Apostles, is also very clearly stated by the same most judicious writer. The general principles on which that argument rests are brought out in Nos. II. and III. of the chapter in “*Horæ Paulinæ*” already referred to. The particular instances in which it applies will be referred to in the course of the Exposition.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hor. Paul. chap. v. No. I.

<sup>2</sup> The following Table, taken from Dr Davidson, is valuable, both as furnishing evidence of the epistle’s authenticity, and materials for its right interpretation:—

*Parallels between the Epistle to the Galatians and that to the Romans.*

Gal. ii. 16. . . .	Rom. iii. 30.	Gal. v. 14. . . .	Rom. xiii. 8-10.
... ii. 19. . . .	... vii. 4.	... v. 17. . . .	... vii. 13-24.
... iii. 6. . . .	... iv. 3.	... v. 19-21, . . .	... i. 28-31.
... iii. 7. . . .	... iv. 12; ix. 6, 7.	... vi. 1, 2. . . .	... xv. 1-3.
... iii. 13. . . .	... viii. 1-4.	... iii. 6; iv. 1-7. }	... ii. 17-29.
... iv. 4. . . .	... viii. 3.	... iv. 21-31. }	... iii. 9, etc.
... iv. 5, 6. . . .	... viii. 14-17.	... v. 1-6. }	... v. 21.
... iv. 28. . . .	... ix. 7.		



## SECT. VI.—GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE EPISTLE.

The character of the epistle is, upon the whole, a divine vehemence mingled with affectionate tenderness. Erasmus goes too far when he says that in it the apostle “reprehendit magis quam docet.” He reproves, but he teaches even more than he reproves; and his very reproof is teaching. He is nearer the truth when he describes it as “vehemens et acris oratio” breathing “salubris austeritas et clemens sævitia.” Theophylact’s remark is just: “Πολλοῦ τὸ προοίμιον γέμει θυμοῦ καὶ πάντα σχεδὸν ἡ ἐπιστολή· τὸ γὰρ αἰεὶ ἐπιεικέεσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπιπλήξεως δεομένοις, οὐ διδασκάλου.” Jerome’s description of the apostle’s eloquence, as displayed in this and his other epistles, is very graphic: “Paulum apostolum quotiescunque lego, videor mihi non verba, sed audire tonitrua. Legito epistolas ejus et maxime ad Romanos, ad Galatas, ad Ephesios, in quibus totus in certamine positus est: et videbis eum in testimoniis quæ sumit de Veteri Testamento, quam artifex, quam prudens, quam dissimulator sit ejus quod agit: videntur quidem verba simplicia, et quasi innocentis hominis, et rusticani et qui nec facere, nec declinare noverit insidias sed quocunque respexeris fulmina sunt.”<sup>1</sup>

Not less striking is the master-sketch of a living writer,—“The mind of Paul is rapid as the lightning, and yet strikes, by its zigzag impetuosity, every projecting point that approaches its path; and, still undelayed by these deflexions, attains instantaneously the goal.”<sup>2</sup>

The careful student of his writings generally, and especially of this epistle, will probably concur with the learned and judicious Beza in a eulogium which, to a superficial reader, may appear exaggerated. “Quum orationes ipsius totam indolem et *ἡρα* propius considero, nullam ego in ipso Platone similem grandiloquentiam, quoties illi libuit Dei mysteria detonare; nullam in Demosthene parem *δεινότητα* comperisse me fateor, quoties animos metu divini judicii perterrefacere, vel commonefacere, vel ad contemplandam divinam comitatem attrahere vel ad pietatis ac misericordiæ officia constituit adhortari; nullam

<sup>1</sup> Hieronym. ad Pammachium.

<sup>2</sup> Douglas’s Structure of Prophecy, p. 99.

denique vel in ipso Aristotele et Galeno, præstantissimis alioquin artificibus magis exactam docendi methodum invenio." "Quanta subtilitate," to borrow the classic words of the accomplished Winer respecting this epistle, "quam singulari solertia, quam egregio ordine in hac disputatione usus est apostolus, quamque accommodate ad Judæorum ingenia, i. e. quam efficaciter exposita sunt omnia ! Nihil facile addiderit quisquam, quod argumentorum incredibilem vim augeat, nihil demserit quod absonum aut debile, nihil trajecerit quod alieno loco positum videatur. Bene omnia composita absolutaque sunt, æquabiliter fluunt, et his, qui legant assensum pæne extorquent." It is justly remarked by Dr Davidson, "A fiery energy pervades the epistle ; an impetuous tone marks it. Yet the matter is well arranged. The order is clear. Idea after idea, and proof after proof, are consecutively disposed."—"The character of the apostle is strikingly impressed on it. Strong emotion, manly earnestness, a tone emphatic and sharp, alternating by easy transitions with mild, affectionate sympathy, bespeak the energetic Paul."<sup>1</sup>

## SECT. VII.—THE DIVISION OF THE EPISTLE.

It is justly remarked by Riccaltoun, that "those who know any thing of epistolary writing will not expect the methodical exactness of an accurate treatise, much less the formality of a scholastic disputant. The writer who understands his business will never, indeed, lose sight of the point he has in view, nor omit anything that is necessary or proper for attaining his purpose ; but at the same time he will lay the materials together in such an easy natural way, that every new thought shall appear to be suggested by what went before, until the whole plan is finished ; each part throwing light upon another, and all of them making one consistent piece. The epistle before us will be found to be an absolute masterpiece in this way of writing." The following seem to be the divisions into which the epistle naturally resolves itself:—I. The Inscription, chap. i. 1-5. II. The Introduction, chap. i. 6-10. III. The Apostle's Historical Defence of Himself and of his Office, chap. i. 11-ii. 21. IV. His Defence of his Doctrine, chap. iii. 1-iv. 8. V. His Expostulations with,

<sup>1</sup> Introd., vol. ii. p. 316.

and Warnings of, the Galatians, chap. iv. 9-v. 12. VI. Practical Injunctions, chap. v. 13-vi. 10. VII. Postscript,<sup>1</sup> chap. vi. 11-18.

#### SECT. VIII.—THE INTERPRETERS OF THE EPISTLE.

It may be proper to say a few words in reference to the best interpreters of this interesting portion of inspired scripture—one of the “weightiest” of the letters of the great apostle of the Gentiles. Chrysostom is, beyond all doubt, the best expositor of this epistle among the Greek fathers. To use the words of Winer, “Omnibus quotquot in ecclesia Græca deinceps secuti sunt, interpretibus facem quasi prætulit, et a multis transcriptus, a nemine superatus est.” Few interpreters of any age have more carefully and successfully employed the great instruments of right interpretation, the *usus loquendi*—history—and the scope of the writer. Theodoret, Ecumenius, and Theophylact, are valuable chiefly from their having borrowed very largely from Chrysostom. Jerome among the Latin fathers, though too much a follower of Origen in mystic interpretation, gives in many instances just views of the meaning of words and phrases, and the force of statements and arguments. Augustine and Ambrose are *dogmatic* rather than *grammatical* expositors, and betray gross ignorance of the Greek language.<sup>2</sup> The remark of Castellanus is severe, but we are afraid just, “Augustinum in exponenda scriptura somniâsse.” In expounding Scripture, Augustine dreams rather than interprets.

Among the Roman Catholics, Cornelius a Lapide deserves to be consulted for his liberal quotations from the fathers; and Estius is, upon the whole, a judicious interpreter.

Among the Reformers, Luther is the most celebrated commentator on this epistle. His work, however, is more remarkable

<sup>1</sup> “Non vereor, ne opus sit monere, hanc epistolæ distributionem non ita esse interpretandum, quasi vero concinnam quandam ac rhetoricam partium descriptionem hic venandam esse existimaremus; quod videlicet artificium a Paulino scribendi genere alienissimum esse, ut quisque est liberalis N. F. interpres, ita libenter fatetur.”—BORGER.

<sup>2</sup> “Augustine’s ‘Expositio Epistolæ ad Galatas’ is still, with regard to the principal contents, namely, its communications as to the connection between the law and the gospel, uncommonly instructive and suggestive.”—OLSHAUSEN.

for the light it throws on some of the most important points of Christian theology and religious experience, than for accurate exegesis. Luther's commentary should be read in the original Latin. There is much truth in Dr Rodolph Cudworth's remark, (Ep. Ded. to Perkins's Com. on Gal.), "that it has lost much of its strength and taken wind by changing from language to language, as wine from one vessel to another,"—an observation but too generally applicable to translations.

Luther's commentary on the Galatians is a very remarkable book. It was a favourite with himself, and he used to call the epistle, after the name of his much-loved wife, his Catherine de Bora. In the later editions it is so much altered and enlarged as to be quite a different work from the earlier editions. It contains some doubtful doctrine, and much unguarded language;<sup>1</sup> yet it is very valuable as an illustration of its author's character, as well as of some of the great binding-together principles of the Christian system. It is justly remarked by Archdeacon Hare, "that they who look into it expecting to find a learned critical commentary, will be disappointed. It is not such, nor was ever

<sup>1</sup> To prevent equally the notion that this remark was uncalled for, and that it means more than it was intended to do, it is best to give a short specimen of what is referred to. "All the prophets did foresee in spirit that Christ should become the greatest transgressor, murderer, adulterer, thief, rebel, and blasphemer, that ever was or could be in all the world. For he, being made a sacrifice for the sins of the whole world, is not now an innocent person, and without sin—is not now the Son of God, born of the Virgin Mary—but a sinner, who carrieth the sin of Paul, who was a blasphemer, an oppressor, a persecutor; of Peter, who denied Christ; of David, who was an adulterer, a murderer, and caused the Gentiles to blaspheme the name of the Lord; and, briefly, who hath and beareth all the sins of all men in his body; not that he himself hath committed them, but for that he received them, being committed or done of us, and laid them upon his own body, that he might make satisfaction for them with his own blood. Therefore, this general sentence of Moses, Deut. xxi. 23, comprehendeth him also (although in his own person he was innocent), because it found him among sinners and transgressors; and when it found him among thieves, condemned and killed him as a thief."—*Com. on Gal.*, iii. 13. Now, the great German meant no harm. He merely intended to give a strong statement of the *vicarious* nature of our Lord's sufferings; but assuredly here, and on the subject of the Christian's relation to the law, he does not use "words that become sound doctrine"—"sound speech that cannot be condemned." Such statements provoke ridicule on the part of the enemies of evangelical truth, and excite deep regret in all its enlightened friends.

intended to be such. At times, the author's strong will makes passages bend somewhat reluctantly to his interpretation; but, upon the whole, it is marvellous how he enters into Paul's mind, and draws forth his thoughts and expands them." It is a high encomium, especially considering whence it comes, pronounced by John Bunyan on this book. "I prefer this book of Martin Luther's (excepting the Bible) before all the books that I have ever seen, as most fit for a wounded conscience."<sup>1</sup> Calvin's commentary, though shorter, is much more valuable as an exposition.<sup>2</sup> It is made accessible to the English reader by Mr Pringle's excellent translation.

Brentius on this epistle is, as usual, judicious. Hyperius, "interprex eximius," as Borger justly calls him, maintains his character in his comment on this epistle. Pareus is here, as elsewhere, a judicious *dogmatical* expositor, with many valuable *exegetical* remarks.

In the age that immediately followed, Grotius, though his views of justification lead him to misinterpret some passages,<sup>3</sup> occupies the first place. Since that period, among the continental divines, Bengel,<sup>4</sup> Wessel (Witsius' successor); Launay "accutissimus in paucis interprex," as Borger truly styles him; Semler, Rosenmüller, Koppe, Morus, Borger, Winer, Schott, and Olshausen, deserve to be consulted;<sup>5</sup> and among British expositors, exclusive of the commentators on the whole Bible or New Testament, Perkins, Locke, and Chandler, hold the first place, though it must be admitted that the two last take very low and limited views of the apostle's object in the

<sup>1</sup> "Lutherus in Epistolam ad Galatas Commentarios scripsit satis amplos, eruditionis atque ingenii testes locupletissimos quanquam satis constat eum in rebus magis illustrandis quam in explicandis vocabulis versari."—WINER.

<sup>2</sup> "Calvinus in hanc epistolam commentatus est, miramque in pervidenda Apostoli mente subtilitatem, in exponenda perspicuitatem probavit."—WINER.

<sup>3</sup> "Grotio magnæ in literis sacris explicandis diligentiae, mirificæ artis, variæ denique eruditionis laudes deberi, nunc quidem sciunt atque profiterentur omnes qui aliquid sapiunt."—WINER.

<sup>4</sup> "Bengelius magnam sagacitatem, in rimandis ac presse explicandis Ap. sententiis verborum etiam minimorum significatibus, consumsit."—WINER.

<sup>5</sup> There is a commentary on this epistle by Vitringa in Dutch, mentioned by Wolfius. It would be worth while to have it examined, and, if at all of like merit with the commentary on Isaiah, to have it translated.

epistle. Barnes's notes are creditable to the diligence, acuteness, and piety of their author; and Ferguson's, Boston's, and Haldane's brief expositions are orthodox and practical; but a satisfactory exposition of the epistle in the English language will readily be admitted to be still a desideratum.

## PART I.

### INSCRIPTION OF THE EPISTLE.

GALATIANS I. 1-5.—“Paul, an apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead), and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: Grace be to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.”

ACCORDING to the custom of the age, the apostle begins with a short description of himself and his correspondents, connected with a wish for their happiness.

Paul was above the affectation of singularity. In the form of his epistles, he follows the ordinary custom of his country and age; and he thus teaches us that a Christian ought not to be unnecessarily singular. By readily complying with innocent customs, we are the more likely, when we conscientiously abstain from what we account sinful customs, to impress the minds of those around us that we have some other and better reason for our conduct than whim or humour. Yet the apostle contrives to give, even to the inscription of his letter, a decidedly Christian character; and shows us that, though we should not make an ostentatious display of our Christianity, yet, if we are truly religious, our religion will give a colour to the whole of our conduct: even what may seem most remote from direct religious employment will be tinged by it. The manner in which the apostle manages the inscription of this and his other letters, is a fine illustration of his own injunction, “Whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving

thanks to God and the Father by him.”<sup>1</sup> He shows his Christianity even in the mode of addressing his letters.

# SECT. I.—THE AUTHOR.

## 1. *His Name.*

But let us look a little more closely into the terms of this inscription. “Paul.” It is probable that the apostle, from his infancy, had two names: “Saul,” a Jewish, and “Paul,” a Roman name.

It was common among Roman citizens to give their children what was called a *cognomen*, in addition to the *nomen* answering to our family name, and the *prænomen* answering to our Christian name; and this *cognomen* often referred to something in the appearance, or to some remarkable event in the history, of the individual. It is not unlikely that our apostle received “Paul” as his *cognomen* from his “weak bodily appearance.”<sup>2</sup> Ecclesiastical tradition represents him as a person of diminutive size.<sup>3</sup>

It was no uncommon thing among the Jews to have two names. In ancient times, Solomon and Jedidiah, Azariah and Uzziah. Under the Chaldeans and Persians we find Jews with two names,—one Jewish, the other Chaldean or Persian: Daniel, Belteshazzar; Hananiah, Shadrach; Mishael, Meshach; Azariah, Abednego; Nehemiah, Attirshatha. A similar custom prevailed under the Greek successors of Alexander: Joshua, Jason; Onias, Menelaus.<sup>4</sup> Under the Romans, Latin surnames seem to have been common among the Jews. In the royal family of the Herods, we find Agrippa and Drusilla. The custom seems to have extended to the common people also. John, sister’s son to Barnabas, besides his Hebrew name, had the Roman name Marcus. Paul’s companion, Silas, is also denominated Silvanus.

Paul seems to have used his Roman name exclusively after his solemn separation to the ministry of the Gentiles.<sup>5</sup> His object, probably, was to show, that he had divested himself of all Jewish prejudices, and to secure to himself that respect and attention, which Gentiles were more likely to show to one

<sup>1</sup> Col. iii. 17.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Cor. x. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Paulus is used to signify very small or little by Terence.

<sup>4</sup> Jos. Antiq. ix. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Acts xiii. 2, 9.



who bore a name which seemed to imply that he who bore it was a Roman citizen, than to one whose very name told them he belonged to the obnoxious nation, hating, and hated by, all the world. If this is the true account of the matter, we have here a display of Paul's prudence, and knowledge of human nature; his attention to the most minute circumstances which might affect his usefulness; his care not to increase the difficulties in the way of men's conversion by awakening their prejudices;—in one word, to use his own language, his "becoming all things to all men, that by all means he might save some." It was not, however, to his dignity, as a descendant of Abraham, or a citizen of Rome, that the apostle wished to draw the attention of his Galatian correspondents. It was to the office which he held in the Christian church. The style and appellation by which he was anxious to be known, was neither a Hebrew of the Hebrews, nor a Denizen of the Imperial City, but a Christian Apostle.

## 2. *His Office.*

Paul describes himself as "an apostle." The word "apostle" is precisely of equivalent meaning with the term "messenger."<sup>1</sup> It indicates a person employed by another to execute some commission. Thus, the persons appointed by the churches of Macedonia to carry, along with Paul, their contributions to the poor saints at Jerusalem, are termed "the messengers," or apostles, "of the churches."<sup>2</sup> And Epaphroditus is termed the "messenger," or apostle, of the Philippians.<sup>3</sup> It is ordinarily employed in the New Testament as the appropriate appellation of the highest order of the Christian ministry. The twelve disciples chosen by our Lord himself, as distinguished from evangelists, prophets, and ordinary pastors,—Matthias, who was chosen to occupy the place of Judas, the traitor,—Paul, and Barnabas,—are the only individuals who, in this sense, receive this honourable name. The distinguishing marks of an apostle seem to have been, direct instruction by, and commission from, Jesus Christ; the power of communicating the Holy Ghost by the laying on of their hands; and authority to superintend and guide the catholic Christian church.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> John xiii. 16.—"Missus," "legatus."

<sup>2</sup> 2 Cor. viii. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Phil. ii. 25.

<sup>4</sup> *Vide* article "Apostle," Kitto's "Cyclopædia."

As there were false apostles,<sup>1</sup> and as Paul's apostleship had been called in question, and represented as of a secondary and inferior kind—as if he had been an apostle of the apostles, or an apostle of the church of Jerusalem, rather than an apostle of Christ,—he is not contented with merely calling himself an apostle, but goes on to describe what kind of an apostle he was. Christians, and especially Christian ministers, ought not to be ambitious of distinctions, nor very forward in claiming, in every case, the respect which properly belongs to them; but when their usefulness is endangered by men endeavouring to rob them of the authority which belongs to their office or character, it is a false modesty which would keep them back from asserting their rights. Paul was a modest man; but he would not silently allow any man to deny or extenuate the official authority with which Jesus Christ had invested him.

He was “an apostle, not of<sup>2</sup> men, neither by<sup>3</sup> man.” The full expression is, ‘not constituted or commissioned by men.’<sup>3</sup> Some have supposed, that all that the apostle meant by these words, was merely to assert that his commission was not of human but of Divine origin.<sup>4</sup> “This imports something, not only greatly more than a Divine permission, or even what is brought about in the course of ordinary providence,—it is the same thing as the express appointment and authoritative order of that God whose apostle he was.”<sup>5</sup> The apostolic office was not what Peter says civil government is, an “ordinance of man.”<sup>6</sup> I cannot help thinking each of the phrases has its own peculiar meaning. Of those who have been of this opinion, some think that the emphasis is to be laid on the different numbers, plural and singular, *men* and *man*; thus, ‘I received my commission neither from any body of men, nor from any individual man.’ ‘I am not an apostle of the church at Jerusalem, nor am I an

<sup>1</sup> ψευδαπόστολοι.

<sup>2</sup> “ἀπὸ denotes the source, the origin, of the call; διὰ the intermediate agent through which it is bestowed on the person chosen.”—OLSHAUSEN. “It is peculiar to Paul to use different prepositions in reference to *one* object, so that connected they shall define the idea in all its aspects; as, Gal. i. 1, *in no respect an apostle of man*: not *from* men, as the ultimate authority; not *by* a man, as mediator.”—WINER, § 54, 6.

<sup>3</sup> οὐκ ἀπ’ ἀνθρώπων κατασταθείς, or ἀποστελλόμενος, etc.: institutus, vocatus.

<sup>4</sup> διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ. Col. i. 1. Eph. i. 1. 1 Cor. i. 1. 2 Cor. i. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Riccaltoun.

<sup>6</sup> ἀνθρωπίνη κτίσις.—1 Pet. ii. 13.

apostle of Peter, or of James or John, or any of those who are "accounted pillars" in the church.' We rather think that the sense of the apostle is to be brought out by laying the emphasis on the particles *of* and *by*. Paul was not an apostle *of*<sup>1</sup> men, *i. e.*, he did not derive his commission or authority from men. He was employed on no human errand. No man had told him what he was to say—he had received credentials from no man. Neither was he an apostle *by*<sup>2</sup> man. A man may have a divine communication made to him, and a divine authority and command to impart this to others, and yet he may have obtained both the one and the other through the instrumentality of man. That is the case with every rightly called gospel minister. That was the case with Timothy. His message and authority were both divine. But he received the one from Paul's instructions, and the other from the laying on of his hands and of those of the presbytery. But the apostle was divinely appointed to his office, and furnished with his commission from Jesus Christ, without human intervention.<sup>3</sup> This is no way inconsistent with the history recorded in the thirteenth chapter of the Acts of the Apostles.

I may be allowed to remark by the way, that though there is a most material difference between the Apostle Paul and ordinary Christian ministers, yet there is a sense in which it may be said even of them, if they are what they ought to be, that they are not "*of* men," neither "*by* man." There are too many who are ministers *of* men, who have no authority but what men gave them, and no message to deliver but what men have taught them. These men may be ministers of the Roman church, or of the Greek church, or of the English church, or of

<sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ for ὑπὸ, as 1 Cor. i. 30; iv. 5.

<sup>2</sup> διὰ.

<sup>3</sup> Tertullian's proof of Paul's apostleship (*adv. Marcion.*, Lib. v. § 1) is so curious a specimen of patristic exposition and logic, that it is worth quoting. "Inter illas figuras et propheticas super filios suos benedictiones, Jacob cum ad Benjamin dixisset, 'Beniamin,' inquit, 'lupus rapax ad matutinum comedet adhuc, et ad vesperam dabit escam.' Ex tribu enim Benjamin oriturum Paulum providebat lupum rapacem, ad matutinum comedentem; id est prima ætate vastaturum pecora Domini, ut persecutorem ecclesiarum, dehinc ad vesperam escam daturum, id est, devertente jam ætate oves Christi educaturum ut doctorem nationum. Nam et Saulis primo asperitas insecutionis erga David dehinc poenitentia et satisfactio, bona pro malis recipientis non aliud portendebat quam Paulum in Saule secundum tribus et Jesum in David secundum virginis censum." This is one of what the African fathers calls, "figurarum sacramenta."

the Scottish church, but they are not ministers of Christ. There are others who though not ministers *of* men are yet ministers *by* men. In one sense, in ordinary cases, all ministers must be *by* men, as it is by the call of the faithful and the laying on of the hands of the presbytery, that they are regularly invested with their office. But many good ministers are ministers *by* men in another sense. Their views of divine truth are scriptural in their substance, and that they are so, is the ground of their belief of them; but still they have gained their views chiefly through the medium of human writings, and it is in this form only that they can bring them forward to others. How much better is it when a minister has drawn directly from the Word of God what he makes known to his people; and, freed from the trammels of human system, can clearly state to others what he has clearly seen for himself in the Holy Scriptures! There is a similar distinction to be observed among private professors of Christianity.<sup>1</sup>

In opposition to his being an apostle of men, or by man, Paul states that he was an apostle “by Jesus Christ,” the Messiah—who, in his estimation, was not a mere man,<sup>2</sup> but “God manifest in flesh,”<sup>3</sup>—“and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.” It is a just remark of the acute Leslie, that “if Christ were not more than man, and considered as such in this passage, the apostle’s words cannot be made consonant.” I can scarcely help thinking that the apostle meant to contrast the two members of this last clause with the two members of the former clause,—“An apostle, not of men, but of God the Father; an apostle, not by men, but by Jesus Christ.”<sup>4</sup> He was “an apostle

<sup>1</sup> Jerome says there are four kinds of apostles or messengers to be found in the church. “Primum genus quod neque ab hominibus neque per hominem, sed per Jesum Christum et Deum Patrem mittitur. Alterum genus *a Deo* quidem est sed *per hominem*; ita Josua fuit a Deo, sed per hominem Mosem dux populi designatus. Tertium genus ab hominibus non a Deo. Hoc genus est eorum, qui hominum favore et studio ordinantur: Quartum genus quod neque a Deo neque per hominem, neque ab homine sed a semetipso est.”

<sup>2</sup> ἀνθρώπος ψίλος.

<sup>3</sup> Θεὸς φανερωθεὶς ἐν σαρκί.

<sup>4</sup> This is the opinion of the younger Crellius, under the assumed name of Artemonius, and of Le Clerc. “Subintelligendum,” says the latter, “aut forte etiam exprimendum ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, ut fit plena oppositio.” “Ut P. h. l. διὰ de Christo et Deo pariter collocaret, fecit brevitatibus studio ductus. Eum enim aut sic scribere oporteret: Παῦλος ἀπόστολος οὐκ ἀπ’ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ’ ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρός, οὐδὲ δι’ ἀνθρώπου ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ; aut saltem

of God the Father." God the Father is uniformly represented in the New Testament as, in the economy of grace, the fountain of authority—"the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ." Our Father, because his Father; our God, because his God. It is of Him that "the whole family in heaven and in earth is named." Whatever Jesus Christ does, he does in the Father's name. From Him came the apostle's commission; and it came to him, not through the medium of any man, but through Christ Jesus. He was made an apostle by God, through Christ Jesus. Jesus directly called him; and directly, too, instructed him. What Paul declared, was not what he had learned of men, but what he "received of the Lord."<sup>1</sup> The apostle takes notice, by the way, of the important fact—the radical principle of Christianity—that God the Father had raised Christ from the dead. This was a truth ever present to the apostle's mind in its pre-eminent importance; and consequently he was always ready to give it utterance. It is not unlikely that, in mentioning it here, he meant to suggest the idea,—that as an apostle called by the Saviour raised from the dead by the power of the Father, he was certainly not inferior to those who had been called by him when in his suffering state. For it does seem to have been one of the circumstances of which the false teachers in different churches availed themselves, in endeavouring to lessen Paul's authority, that he had not, like the other apostles, been the companion of Jesus Christ while on earth.

### 3. *His Associates.*

In the kind wish which he is about to express for the Galatian churches, he connects with himself (verse 2) "the brethren" who were with him. It is common in the New Testament to call all Christians "the brethren."<sup>2</sup> But it seems probable that here the word is used to designate the evangelists who accompanied Paul, such as Sosthenes, Apollos, Timothy, Titus, Silvanus,<sup>3</sup>

ita Π. α. ο. α. α. ο. δ. α. ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρός, orationem quo videmus modo contraxit: Παῦλος ἀπόστολος οὐκ — ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ πατρός. Manifestum est διὰ mente addendum est ante Θεοῦ πατρός ita accipiendam voculam esse ut ab ὑπὸ sensu non differat."—FRITSCH in *Rom.* vol. i. p. 15.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. xi. 23; xv. 3.

<sup>2</sup> οἱ ἀδελφοί.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. i. 1; xvi. 12. 2 Cor. i. 1. Tit. ii. 12. 1 Pet. v. 12.

Tychicus,<sup>1</sup> Epaphroditus,<sup>2</sup> Onesimus,<sup>3</sup> or the pastors of the church of the city where he was when he wrote this epistle. This mode of explaining the term is supported by a parallel passage in Phil. iv. 21, 22—"The brethren which are with me, salute you—all the saints salute you"—where "brethren," as distinguished from "saints," obviously points out ministers as distinguished from the body of the faithful. It has been supposed that the use of "all," proves that "brethren" here refers not to official brethren, but to Christian brethren generally;<sup>4</sup> but there is no force in the remark. It would be quite a natural thing for a minister in this country, writing to another, when two or three of his brethren were with him at the dispensation of the Lord's Supper, to say,—“all the brethren with me beg to be remembered to you.” The phrase seems to mean here, as in the case referred to, not brother Christians, but brother ministers. All true ministers of Christ, though in the present disjointed state of the church they belong to different denominations, should consider one another as brethren, and act accordingly. Paul does not join the brethren along with him to intimate that they had any hand in the composition of the epistle, or that his declarations as an apostle required any support from them; but he mentions them as a token of his affection for them, and of their affection for the Galatians, and also likely to show the Galatians that his sentiments respecting the points discussed in the epistle were by no means peculiar to himself.

#### SECT. II.—THE PERSONS ADDRESSED.

The epistle is addressed (verse 2) “to the churches of Galatia.”<sup>5</sup> It has often been asserted, but I do not think it has yet been proved, that the word “church,” as used in reference to Christians, is never used but in two senses, to denote either a particular congregation of Christians who are accustomed to meet together for

<sup>1</sup> Eph. vi. 23.    <sup>2</sup> Phil. ii. 25.    <sup>3</sup> Col. iv. 9.    <sup>4</sup> οἱ τυχόντες, plebei.

<sup>5</sup> “Ὅρα τὸν θυμὸν καὶ τὴν ὀδύνην” οὐ γὰρ εἶπε τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς, τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις οὐδὲ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀλλ’ ἀπλῶς ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας.—THEOPHYLACT. “Non addit hic ‘sanctio’ quia cœperant ab evangelio declinare.”—GROTIUS. “Non addit epitheta uti ad Rom., Cor., etc. etc.”—BENGEL. “The omission of all laudatory epithets is to be ascribed to the displeasure the apostle felt in reference to the Galatian community.”—OLSHAUSEN.

Christian worship, or the whole body of Christians. In the New Testament, it does seem sometimes to be used to signify a number of congregations united together by a common government. In Jerusalem, in Antioch, and in many other places, there were far more Christians than could meet in one place; and we ought to remember, that from the iniquity of the times, they had generally to meet in private houses; yet we read not of the *churches* of Jerusalem or of Antioch, but of the *church*. Here the word is used in the plural number; and the reason seems obvious. Galatia was a large district of country containing many cities. The congregations scattered over the country could not have such frequent and intimate intercourse as those residing in the same city, and therefore they are called not the church, but the churches of Galatia; and it is not improbable that the one expression may have been chosen rather than the other, because, though many of the churches of Galatia had embraced the false doctrines of the Judaizing teachers, there might still be some who retained the simplicity of the truth.

#### SECT. III.—THE GREETING.

The salutation of the apostle and his fellow-labourers in the gospel to the churches of Galatia, contained in verse 3, includes a prayer, a statement of doctrine, and a doxology.

##### 1. *A Prayer.*

“Grace be unto you and peace from God the Father and from<sup>1</sup> the Lord Jesus Christ.” “Grace” signifies favour, kindness; and “Grace be to you from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ,” is just equivalent to,—‘May you be the objects of the kind regard of God the Father and of the Lord Jesus Christ, and may you receive from them abundant tokens of their kindness in all heavenly and spiritual blessings.’ “Peace” is a general word for happiness. The ancient Jewish salutation, still common among the Orientals, “Peace be with you,” is just equivalent to, ‘May you be happy.’ “Peace be to you from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ,” then, signifies,—

<sup>1</sup> Olshausen supposes *διὰ* omitted here, like *διὰ* in verse 1; and that the right rendering is ‘through the Lord Jesus Christ.’

‘May you receive from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, all that is necessary to your happiness both here and hereafter.’ These benedictions are indeed prayers, and they show us that the apostle looked for happiness both to himself and others from “God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ;” that he considered the Father and the Son as equally the object of Divine worship, and that he reckoned prayer to them the appointed way of obtaining saving blessings. One of the best ways in which Christian ministers can manifest their love to their people, is by praying for them. “The ministry of the word” and “prayer” should be conjoined.

## 2. *A Statement.*

Having been led to mention our Lord Jesus Christ in the benediction, the apostle does not finish the sentence, but, according to a very common practice with him, introduces, as it were by-the-bye, a statement of one of the most important truths of the gospel,<sup>1</sup> “who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world.”<sup>2</sup> The meaning of the phrase, “he gave himself for our sins,” is, ‘he voluntarily by his sufferings and death made atonement for our sins’—‘he offered himself a sacrifice for our sins.’ This is, if I mistake not, implied in the very words before us;<sup>3</sup> and that this is the apostle’s meaning is very plain from parallel passages where he uses similar language,—1 Tim. ii. 6, “he gave himself a ransom;” Tit. ii. 14, “he gave himself for us that he might redeem us;” Eph. v. 2, “he gave himself for us a sacrifice and an offering.” He here states the doctrine which pervades the whole volume of revelation, and is the very corner-stone of the gospel, ‘that Jesus Christ, God’s incarnate Son, voluntarily took the place of guilty men, did what they were bound to do, suffered what they deserved to suffer, and thus rendered their pardon and deliverance consistent with, and illustrative of, all the perfections of the Divine character, his holiness and righteousness as well as his mercy,

<sup>1</sup> Gal. i. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *ἑπὶ* is the *textus receptus*. Mill, Griesbach, Knapp, Matthæi, Lachmann, prefer, on apparently good grounds, *περί*. The phrase *περί ἁμαρτίας* is common in the New Testament, Rom. viii. 3; 1 Pet. iii. 18; 1 John iv. 10; Heb. x. 26; xiii. 11. *ὑπὲρ* is the word more ordinarily used by the Apostle Paul.

<sup>3</sup> *περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν*.



and all the rights and interests of his moral administration. In the language of the Old Testament, "he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was on him;" and in that of the New, "he became a curse for us"—"he was made sin in our room"—"he died for us"—"died for our sins"—"he bare our sins on his body to the tree"—he "bore away the sins of the world." The phrase "**gave himself**" brings out strongly the complete voluntariness of our Lord's expiatory sufferings; and the fact that the procuring cause of salvation, is the entire acting and suffering, the whole course of complete conformity in thought, feeling, and conduct, to the Divine law in its precept and sanction, of the God-man Jesus Christ. He *became* poor—he *made himself* of no reputation—he *emptied himself*—*humbled himself*. "No man took his life from him—he laid it down of himself. He made his soul an offering for sin, pouring it out unto death." His sacrifice was the sacrifice of himself—his whole self.

The design of our Lord's propitiatory sacrifice is pointed out by the apostle in the following clause:—"He gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world." Some render it 'from the evil of this present world;' <sup>1</sup> but had this been the apostle's meaning, the phraseology would have been different. The word "world" has, I believe, been most commonly considered as equivalent to 'men of the world'—wicked men, and the word "delivered" as equivalent to 'separated from—taken out from among;' and the whole phrase as equivalent to 'that he might separate us from the great body of mankind, who are sunk in ignorance, vice, and wretchedness, and make us his peculiar people.' In this case the passage would be nearly synonymous with Tit. ii. 14, "who gave himself for us, that he might redeem to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." This affords a very good meaning, but I doubt if it exactly conveys the apostle's idea. There can be no doubt that in our English New Testament the word "world" is often equivalent to *worldly* men—men entirely occupied with present and secular things, who have always formed by far the greater part of the inhabitants of the world. Thus, "therefore the world knoweth not us, even as it knew not him."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> L'Enfant and Beausobre—"de la mechanceté de ce present siecle."

<sup>2</sup> 1 John iii. 1.

—"If ye were of the world, the world would love its own; but because ye are not of the world, the world hateth you."<sup>1</sup> But in every case where the *world* certainly signifies worldly men, it is the translation of a different word in the original.<sup>2</sup> I have not been able to find any passage in the New Testament where the word here used certainly signifies worldly men. From the undoubted facts that the apostle uses here the word,<sup>3</sup> by which the different states of mankind before and after our Lord's coming in the flesh are denoted, and that "the world to come" is used by the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews (though the word employed by him is a different one)<sup>4</sup> to denote the New Testament order of things, some have concluded that the apostle had here the Jewish state under the Mosaic law in his eye; and that he means to tell those who wished so much to be under that dispensation, that when Christ gave himself for our sins, there was an end put to that dispensation, and that it was his design to take his people out of that state, "to redeem them from the law,"—to take them out of the world which had been, and to bring them into a new world which, in the times of the law, had been called "the world to come." That such was the design and consequence of our Lord's expiatory death there can be no doubt; yet, as Riccaltoun well observes, "the state under the law neither was, nor is ever in Scripture called, evil in itself; and even had it been otherwise, the great body of those to whom the apostle was writing were never in that world, and could not with any propriety be represented as taken out of it." Besides, that economy was abolished, and could not, therefore, with propriety be termed the "*present* world."

By "the world," then, I apprehend is to be understood here 'the present state of things,' including the external frame of nature, and the opinions, dispositions, and habits of mankind. I do not think it is called the *present* age or world to mark the precise state of the world when Paul wrote, but to distinguish it both from the original state of things and the final state of things—from the primitive world and the celestial world.<sup>5</sup> It is termed

<sup>1</sup> John xv. 19.<sup>2</sup> κόσμος, not αἰών.<sup>3</sup> αἰών.<sup>4</sup> οἰκουμένη.

<sup>5</sup> Ὁ αἰών ἔκπαλαι, 2 Pet. iii. 5, 6, and ὁ αἰών μέλλων. Ἐνεστὼς has been supposed by some to indicate, by itself, the Paulo-post future; but there can be no doubt that here, and in Rom. viii. 38, it is rightly rendered *present*.

an "evil,"<sup>1</sup> *i. e.*, according to the primitive meaning of the term, a corrupted, a diseased, a disordered, "world." When the world was made by God, it was pronounced by the unerring Judge very good; every thing was as it ought to be; and when it is remade, if I may use the expression, it shall again be very good; and "Jehovah shall 'again' rejoice in all his works." In the "new heaven and in the new earth" there is to be nothing but righteousness; but the present world, as opposed both to the past and the future, is an "*evil* world," full of physical because full of moral evil, full of misery because full of sin.

Now, what is meant by being "*delivered*"<sup>2</sup> from this present evil world? It does not mean solely nor principally the being taken out of this evil world by death; it signifies the being delivered from all the evils of whatever kind that men are involved in from their living in, and forming a part of, "this present evil world."

The "present evil world" is under the malediction of God. The same God who blessed the world at its creation, laid it under a curse after the sin of man. "Cursed is the ground for thy sake,"<sup>3</sup> said Jehovah. "The whole creation was made subject to vanity."<sup>4</sup> This province of the universe of God was laid as it were under the ban of the Divine empire. The intelligent portion of it particularly lies under an awful curse. "Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things written in the book of the law to do them."<sup>5</sup> They are "cursed in their basket and store, when they go out and when they come in;" cursed for time and for eternity. Their very blessings are cursed. To use the sublime language of the prophets, there is a curse "gone forth over the face of the whole earth,"<sup>6</sup> and this curse is "devouring the earth, and making desolate those that dwell therein." Now, to be "delivered from this evil world" certainly implies the being removed from this state of condemnation—the having our happiness rendered consistent with the purity of the Divine character, the righteousness of the Divine law, and the faithfulness of the Divine declarations.

<sup>1</sup> *πονηρός*.

<sup>2</sup> The force of *ἐξαυρεῖσθαι* will appear by consulting Acts vii. 10-34, xii. 11, xxiii. 27, xxvi. 17; *rescue*, "ex impendenti periculo et calamitate magna vi eripere."

<sup>3</sup> Gen. iii. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Rom. viii. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Gal. iii. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Zech. v. 3.

But this is not all. The present world, so far as it is intelligent, is, in a religious point of view, wholly evil, except so far as it is under the influence of another world. All that is good in it comes from above; and all its influences on the minds of its inhabitants in their natural state, are of an irreligious and demoralising tendency. A man of this world, exposed only to worldly influences—to influences arising from present sensible things—from “all that is in the world, the lust of the eye, the lust of the flesh, and the pride of life, which are of the world and not of God,”<sup>1</sup>—may become worse, but he will never become better. In the world, as God made it, all intelligent beings were good, and all the influences of surrounding objects were of a kind calculated to make them better. But it is otherwise now. To be “of the world” is just another way of expressing what is ungodly, what is “not of the Father.” He who is “in the world” is “without God.”<sup>2</sup> Now, to be “delivered from the present evil world” implies in it the being delivered from this demoralising influence of the present world—the being formed to a character entirely different from that which is the result of any combination of mere worldly influences. And this is done by bringing to bear on the mind the influences of the Divine Spirit—by subjecting it to “the powers of the world which is to come.”

Still further, “this present evil world” shall certainly ultimately be visited with that destruction to which it is doomed. “The world and the lusts thereof must pass away.”<sup>3</sup>—“The heavens and the earth which are now are kept in store reserved unto fire.”<sup>4</sup> These heavens must “pass away with a great noise, the elements must melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works which are therein must be burnt up;”—“all these things must be dissolved;”<sup>5</sup> and in this destruction those men who are identified with the present system of things, “the men of the world,” shall be involved. That day of doom to the present evil disordered world, is “the day” also “of judgment and perdition of ungodly men,” when they shall be “punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his power.”<sup>6</sup> Now, to be delivered from this present evil world

<sup>1</sup> 1 John ii. 16.<sup>2</sup> *χωρὶς Χριστοῦ—ἀθεοὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ*, Eph. ii. 12.<sup>3</sup> 1 John ii. 17.<sup>4</sup> 2 Pet. iii. 7.<sup>5</sup> 2 Pet. iii. 10, 11.<sup>6</sup> 2 Thess. i. 9.

is to be secured from this destruction, which is the merited portion of every human being ; it is to be secured of a species of happiness not liable to change or dissolution—"an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away"<sup>1</sup>—an interest in the "new heavens and the new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."<sup>2</sup> It is to have for our chief good something which is entirely independent of "the present evil world," and to the full enjoyment of which the dissolution of "the present evil world" is absolutely necessary. This is to be "delivered from the present evil world"—from the curse which lies on it—from the immoral character it forms and cherishes—and from the dreadful destruction to which it is doomed. It thus appears that deliverance or redemption from "this present evil world" is a comprehensive expression, including every part of the Christian salvation—the "redemption that is in Christ through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins"—the "redemption from all iniquity," which makes its subjects "a peculiar people, zealous of good works"—and the "deliverance" or redemption "from the wrath that is to come"—in one word, "the salvation that is in Christ, with eternal glory."

*Thus* to deliver us from "the present evil world" was the grand design of our Lord's voluntary, vicarious sacrifice. He "gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world." And the sacrifice was well fitted to serve the purpose.

He "redeemed us from the curse, by becoming a curse for us." By his sufferings and death in our room, he rendered our salvation consistent with the honour of God, and the stability of his government.

By the same means he removed out of the way the obstacles which prevented the communication of that divine influence, which alone can counteract the depraving influences of "the present evil world." He did more : he secured the communication of those influences to those given him by the Father ; and the plain, well-attested record of his giving himself for us is the grand instrument, in the hand of the Spirit, for transforming the character by the renewing of the mind.

The doctrine of the cross, understood and believed, is the

<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. i. 4.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Pet. iii. 13.

wondrous talisman which breaks all the spells of that most powerful of all enchantresses, “the present evil world”—making what appeared real and important vanish into empty air, and what was unseen and unfelt assume a distinct visibility and a palpable reality; making God and eternity burst on the mind in a resistless but delightful effulgence, which overpowers the false lights of present and sensible things, and opens up a new, and wider, and happier region, in which the mind may exert all its faculties, and the heart find enough to fill all its capacities of hope, and love, and enjoyment, though continually enlarging for ever.

Finally, it was by thus giving himself for our sins that he secured to us deliverance from “the wrath that is to come,” and purchased for himself those powers, in the exercise of which he shall save his people amid the horrors of the dissolution of “this present evil world,” and make them for ever happy in the world which is to come. God hath given him “power over all flesh,” “because he has laid down his life for the sheep.”

To be ‘delivered from the present evil world’ is a phrase, in some of its bearings, nearly synonymous with “having the world crucified to a person by the cross of Christ,”<sup>1</sup> and with having “our old man crucified with Christ,”<sup>2</sup>—with our being “dead,” while “our life is hid with Christ in God.”<sup>3</sup> But it is more comprehensive than any of these expressions. It is equivalent to Christ’s having expiated our sins by the sacrifice of himself, that we might be made new creatures, and brought into a new world,<sup>4</sup> or system of things,—a state of things directly opposed to “this present evil world,”—an orderly, holy, happy, permanent state, the perfection of which is heaven.

The apostle adds that Christ “gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, *according to the will*”—the benignant good pleasure—“*of God and our Father.*”<sup>5</sup> An English reader would readily suppose that “God and our Father” are two different persons. The original text suggests no such idea.<sup>6</sup> The meaning is, ‘*our God and Father.*’ God

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 14.<sup>2</sup> Rom. vi. 6.<sup>3</sup> Col. iii. 3.<sup>4</sup> *καινή κτίσις*, 2 Cor v. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Eph. i. 5, 11; iii. 11, *εὐδοκία τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ*. Psal. xxx. 6, LXX. for *רצוֹן*, *ζωὴ ἐν τῷ θελήματι αὐτοῦ*. See also verse 8. *οὐκ εἶπε κατ’ ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ Πατρὸς ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ θέλημα, τουτέστι τὴν εὐδοκίαν*.—THEOPHYLACT.

<sup>6</sup> The particle *καὶ* “and,” is here hermeneutic; as Crellius says, it is equivalent to “*id est*,” or “*qui est*,” or rather, it does not connect different

is the God of believers. He treats them as his people ; they regard Him as their God—the object of their supreme esteem and love, obedience and submission. He is their Father—the Author of their new and better being. Having begotten them again—having brought them into the relation, and formed them to the character, of children,—He regards them with complacency, and treats them with kindness. This clause is to be viewed as connected with both the preceding. It is equivalent to a declaration that it was the will of God that men should be delivered from “this present evil world,” and that this should be done by Jesus Christ giving himself for our sins. To this gracious determination of God is to be attributed our salvation, and the means of our salvation. The best commentary on this passage is to be found in the following quotations from the Epistles to the Ephesians and Hebrews :—“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ ; according as He hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love : having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved : in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace ; wherein He hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence ; having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which He hath purposed in himself : that, in the dispensation of the fulness of times, He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him : in whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of Him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will ; that we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation : in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the re-

persons, but different descriptions of the same person : 1 Cor. ii. 2 ; Eph. i. 3 ; iv. 6 ; 1 Thess. i. 3 ; iii. 11 ; 1 Pet. i. 2. *Ἡμῶν* belongs equally to both nouns, *Θεοῦ* and *Πατρός*.

demption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory." "Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldest not, but a body hast Thou prepared me : in burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin Thou hast had no pleasure : Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God. Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin, Thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein ; (which are offered by the law ;) then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that He may establish the second. By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all."<sup>1</sup> We are never to think of God the Father as indisposed to save man till prevailed on to do it by the labours, and sufferings, and prayers of his incarnate Son. The whole scheme originated in the will of the one God ; and the mediatorial economy is nothing more than the means adopted by infinite wisdom to execute the purpose of infinite mercy, in consistency with the claims of infinite justice.

### 3. *A Doxology.*

This concise but complete account of the Christian salvation, in its procuring cause, its constituent elements, and its primary source, is concluded by an ascription of praise to its gracious Author,—“To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.”<sup>2</sup> It is difficult to say whether the apostle meant this ascription of praise to be understood as addressed to the Father or to the Son. There is no doubt “God the Father” is the nearest antecedent ; but there is as little doubt that “Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us,” is the principal subject of the preceding proposition. It matters very little how it is understood. We know, from many other passages of Scripture, that Jesus Christ, as well as the Father, is the object of religious worship, and that to the Father and the Son is due the ascription of equal praise for the work of our salvation. Whoever understands, in any good measure, that plan of salvation—which well deserves to be called

<sup>1</sup> Eph. i. 3-14. Heb. x. 5-10.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. i. 5, ἡ δόξα. Wakefield supposes the force of the article to be “the glory of this deliverance.” δόξα is, however, one of those nouns which, in its most abstract signification, takes the article.—MIDD. chap. v. § 1.



“the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord,”<sup>1</sup>—will readily agree with the apostle that glory should be ascribed to both for ever; that the power and the wisdom, and the righteousness and kindness, displayed in the formation and execution of this plan, deserve to draw forth the highest sentiments of adoring esteem and affectionate love, and the most fervent expression of these from men and angels for ever and ever.

It is delightful to think that the apostle's wish shall assuredly be gloriously realised. It is pleasing to think that what, owing to the fascinations of “the present evil world,” attracts so little attention in time—on earth,—shall be the grand subject of thought—the grand centre of feeling—the grand theme of acknowledgment and praise in heaven, throughout eternity. There they sing a song which will be ever new—“Salvation to our God who sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.” “Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.” “I beheld,” says the rapt John the divine, “and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four-and-twenty elders fell down and worshipped Him that liveth for ever and ever.”<sup>2</sup> Oh, who that has even in the smallest degree experienced the efficacy of the Saviour's sacrifice, in a deliverance from “the present evil world,” can refrain from wishing, even here, to join the song of angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect, and say, “To him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his

<sup>1</sup> πολυποίκιλος σοφία. Eph. iii. 10, 11.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. vii. 10; v. 9-14.

own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father ; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.”<sup>1</sup>

“Amen” is a particle expressive of approbation—it is right that it should be so ; of faith—it shall be so ; of desire<sup>2</sup>—oh, that it were so ! So ought it to be—so let it be—so shall it be.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. i. 5, 6.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. xxvii. 15 ; 1 Cor. xiv. 16 ; Numb. v. 22. The LXX. render it *γένοιτο*.

## PART II.

### INTRODUCTION TO THE EPISTLE.

GALATIANS I. 6-10.—“ I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.”

#### SECT. I.—INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

THAT man, as a religious and moral being, is radically and totally depraved,—that the bias of his nature is decidedly towards what is false in sentiment, and towards what is wrong in feeling and action,—is a principle which is not only frequently stated, in the plainest terms, in the Holy Scriptures, but the admission of which is forced on us by our experience of what takes place within us, and our observation of what takes place around us. Notwithstanding the completeness of that system of moral means for making men wise and good, for giving a right direction to their religious and moral views and dispositions, contained in the Bible—a plain and well-attested revelation of the Divine will,—how comparatively rare are the instances in which its application is found effectual for the purpose it is obviously intended, and as obviously calculated, to serve—the favourable, and the permanently favourable, transformation of the human character! Though the statements of divine revelation are most perspicuous, though its evidence is most satisfactory, though the arguments it employs are most conclusive, and the motives it urges altogether

overwhelming,—yet what a very small proportion of those to whom this revelation is presented, and even of those with regard to whom the most powerful human means are employed to fix their attention on it, ever really understand and believe its doctrines, or experience its renovating, guiding, controlling influence, over the active principles of their nature! Indeed, in no case does this take place but as the result of a peculiar divine energy. No man is “born again” till he is “born of the Spirit.” And I know no fact which, well understood, places in a stronger point of light the religious and moral depravity of man than this, that no man ever does really understand, and believe, and live under the influence of the remarkably simple, perfectly rational, most clearly attested principles of the Christian revelation, till he become the subject of the supernatural operation of the Holy Ghost.

And even after a man has thus become the subject of divine influence, how much ignorance, misapprehension, and error,—how much imperfection and impropriety,—still remain, just because he is not completely subject to that influence! And suppose that influence intermitted, the natural bias to error and to sin manifests itself,—truths the most firmly believed become in his view doubtful,—and sinful dispositions, apparently mastered, begin to assume their former energy; and could that influence be entirely withdrawn, the renewed man would soon be entirely divested of his peculiar character, and “the latter end would be worse than his beginning.” The partial apostasies of genuine Christians are fearful demonstrations of the power of natural depravity,—clear evidences that, but for the constant operation of the good Spirit, every good man would soon become a bad man; and everything like right religious thinking, and feeling, and acting, would be banished from the earth.

Of the strong tendency of the human mind, even after having been in a good measure enlightened in the knowledge of the truth, to revert to former, or to fall into new, errors, we have a striking exemplification in the history of the Galatian churches. They had been instructed in the principles of Christian truth by the Apostle Paul. No man better understood these principles, and no man could more distinctly and clearly exhibit them. Most distinctly had he taught the Galatians that Christ crucified was the only and the all-sufficient Saviour; and that faith

in the truth respecting him, was the only way in which men could be interested in the blessings of his salvation. And most satisfactorily had he proved the truth of all his declarations by working miracles. The Galatians, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, believed the gospel, as preached and confirmed by the apostle; and were so delighted with the message, that they received the messenger "as an angel of God," and, if it had been possible, would have "plucked out their own eyes, and have given them to him."<sup>1</sup> Yet, in the course of at most a few years, many of those converts were induced, by the artful discourses of false teachers, who gave no satisfactory evidence of the divinity of their mission or the truth of their doctrines, materially to renounce the principles which they had learned of the apostle, and adopt a system utterly irreconcilable with them, and entirely subversive of them. This sad and sudden change excited in the mind of their spiritual father mingled sentiments of astonishment, and sorrow, and indignation, at that inconstancy which the Grecian orator terms "the greatest of all reproaches."<sup>2</sup> These emotions are very powerfully expressed in that introductory paragraph of the epistle which now lies before us for explication.

SECT. II.—THE CHANGE THAT HAD TAKEN PLACE AMONG THE GALATIANS, THE CAUSE OF IT, AND THE APOSTLE'S FEELINGS IN REFERENCE TO IT.

"I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ."<sup>3</sup>

1. *The fact.*

The apostle represents the Galatian churches as "removed from him that called them."<sup>4</sup> What are we to understand by the "calling" of the Galatians? and whom are we to understand by "him who called them"? The word "call" is very frequently used in the New Testament in reference to Christians; and it is obvious, that to be called, and to be a Christian, are, if not

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 14, 15.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. i. 6, 7.

<sup>2</sup> μέγιστον ὀνειδῶν.—DEMOSTH.

<sup>4</sup> μετατίθεσθε ἀπὸ τοῦ καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς.

equivalent terms, two descriptions of the same class of individuals. The phrase seems, like most of the distinctive appellations of Christians in the New Testament, borrowed from the Old Testament, and to have originated in the manner in which Abraham was set apart to be the father of the peculiar people of God. He was called by the voice of God when in his native country, and induced to comply with that call,—to come out from among his idolatrous relations, and go to a distant land, and become the founder of a family which was, through many succeeding ages, to be the repository of the true religion.<sup>1</sup> To be called, in the New Testament sense,<sup>2</sup> is, by means of the invitations of the gospel accompanied by the power of the Holy Spirit, to be induced to believe the truth, and make a profession of this faith. The Galatians were “*called*,” when, through the preaching of the apostle Paul, they were invited, and induced to accept of the invitation, to participate in the blessings of the Christian salvation.<sup>3</sup>

But whom are we to understand by “*him that called*”<sup>4</sup> them? Some interpreters have been of opinion, that by “*him that called*” them, the apostle means himself. This is, however, entirely inconsistent with the uniform usage of the phrase, “*calling men*.” It is always, without an exception so far as I know, referred to God the Father, or to our Lord Jesus Christ; and, indeed, calling, in the sense in which we have explained it, is a work to which human agency is altogether inadequate. Calling is ascribed to God the Father, Rom. viii. 30; ix. 24; 1 Cor. i. 9; vii. 15, 17; 1 Thess. ii. 12; v. 24; 2 Thess. ii. 14; 2 Tim. i. 9; 1 Pet. i. 15; ii. 9; v. 10; 2 Pet. i. 3. It may be understood as ascribed to Christ, Rom. i. 6; perhaps John x. 16. Nor need we wonder at calling being ascribed to both, when we recollect that “*what things soever the Father doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise*;”<sup>5</sup> and that “*all power in heaven and in earth is given*

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xii. 1-4. Isa. xlviii. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Matth. ix. 13. Luke v. 32. Rom. viii. 30; ix. 24, 25. 1 Cor. i. 9, 26. Gal. v. 13. Eph. iv. 1. Col. iii. 15. 1 Thess. iv. 7. 2 Thess. ii. 14. 1 Tim. vi. 12. Heb. ix. 15.

<sup>3</sup> The origin and meaning of the terms, *καλεῖν*, and *κλησις*, as applied to Christians, are discussed by Pott, in his second Excursus in his Commentary on the Epistles of Peter; and by Tittmann, in his “*Opuscula Theologica*,” p. 285.

<sup>4</sup> *τὸν καλέσαντα*.

<sup>5</sup> John v. 19.

unto him.”<sup>1</sup> In the whole process of bringing sinners of mankind into his kingdom, the Father does nothing but by the Son.<sup>2</sup> It is plain our translators understood the appellation of God the Father; but I cannot help thinking, with the Syriac and Arabic translators, that the apostle meant the phrase to be understood of Jesus Christ. This is also Jerome’s opinion; and has been adopted in later times by Erasmus, Calvin, Cornelius a Lapide, Junius, Hyperius, Grotius and Vitringa. The words, literally rendered, are, “Him who called you in grace, Christ;”<sup>3</sup> or, more in our idiom, ‘Christ, who hath graciously called you.’ This gives the natural meaning to ‘in grace.’<sup>4</sup> It is harsh to render it as if it were ‘through grace;’<sup>5</sup> and still harsher to render it as if it were ‘into the grace;’<sup>6</sup> as our translators have done.<sup>7</sup> Christ, by the instrumentality of Paul’s preaching, and by the effectual operation of the Holy Ghost, had converted many of the Galatians from idolatry and from Judaism to Christianity,—had led them to “believe with the heart,” and to “confess with the mouth,” the truth as it is in Jesus. And this he had done “in grace,” or graciously. It was a most important favour he bestowed on them; and it was a blessing equally undeserved and unsolicited, entirely the result of sovereign kindness.

The next phrase that comes to be considered is, “Ye are removed from him that called you.” What is meant by the Galatians being removed from Christ? The expression is, literally, “Ye have removed yourselves.”<sup>8</sup> To remove themselves from Christ, who had called them, is plainly to abandon the principles which he had taught them,—to give up the peculiarities of his religion,—to leave him for another teacher,—to deny his Gospel,—and to adopt another creed. This appears plainly to be its meaning from what follows: ‘Ye are removed from Christ, who graciously called you, “unto another gospel.”’ The apostle uses the word “gospel,”<sup>9</sup> here, plainly not in its

<sup>1</sup> Matth. xxviii. 18.

<sup>2</sup> John v. 22.

<sup>3</sup> τοῦ καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς ἐν χάριτι—Χριστοῦ.

<sup>4</sup> ἐν χάριτι.

<sup>5</sup> διὰ χάριτος.

<sup>6</sup> εἰς χάριν.

<sup>7</sup> It is not unlikely that Χριστοῦ was not in the text originally, but is a gloss.—*Vide* Griesbach and Koppe’s Note. Semler says, “Haud dubie antiquissima lectio fuit, sine addito nomine alio.” Tertullian, in two passages, Cyprian, Lucifer Calaritanus, read it in this way. Origen and Theodoret add Θεοῦ, obviously as a gloss.

<sup>8</sup> μετατίθεσθε.

<sup>9</sup> εὐαγγέλιον.

original appropriate meaning of 'good news,' but just as equivalent to a religious system taking the name and laying claim to the character of Christianity. 'Ye have abandoned the religion of Christ for another religion, which has nothing in common with it but the name—a name of which it is utterly unworthy.' And it is to show this distinctly that he immediately adds,—“which is not another.”<sup>1</sup>

These words are, by Tyndale and others, connected with what follows. Understanding “which” not as referring to the word “gospel,” but to the whole subject of the apostasy of the Galatians, they render the clause,—“which is nothing else but this; there be some that trouble you,” etc.; *q. d.*, ‘this is the true account of the matter.’ In this case, however, the apostle would probably have adopted a phraseology<sup>2</sup> which admitted of but one rendering and reference. It seems far more natural to connect the clause with what goes before, considering it as a parenthesis. It deserves notice that the words employed by the apostle in the 6th and 7th verses are not the same.<sup>3</sup> Perhaps the force of the original expression might be thus given to an English ear,—‘Ye are removed from Christ, who graciously called you, into a *different* gospel, which yet is not another *gospel*.’ It is as if he had said,—‘The doctrine you have embraced is a very *different* doctrine from the doctrine of Christ. It may be called—it is called—*gospel*, but it is misnamed. There is no *gospel* but one, and that ye have abandoned. What you have embraced is not *gospel* in any proper sense of the word. It is not *Christ’s doctrine*; and it is not *good news* for sinful men.’ Just contrast the two doctrines,—“Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved.” “All who believe shall be justified from all things from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses.” This is Christ’s doctrine—this is ‘good news.’ Now for the other doctrine,—“Unless a man be circumcised after the manner of Moses, and keep his law, he cannot be saved.” This is not Christ’s doctrine—this is not ‘good news.’

<sup>1</sup> ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο. Some have questioned the genuineness of ἄλλο,—conjecturing that some one first introduced ἀλλὰ into the margin as an interpretation of εἰ μὴ, and then some other person changed it into ἄλλο, *per incuriam*, and introduced it into the text. This is ingenious; but, like all conjectural criticism on the New Testament, is of no value.

<sup>2</sup> ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο ἢ ὅτι τινές, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>3</sup> ἕτερον—ἄλλο.



The apostle refers to their having very generally, as it would appear, embraced the notion,—that in order to their salvation, submission to the Mosaic law was necessary as well as faith in Christ. It is not at all probable that the Galatians had made a formal renunciation of Christianity. It is all but certain that a proposal of this kind would have been received by them with abhorrence. It is likely that many of them did not see how the doctrines of their new teachers were subversive of those of their old. But they were so; and the apostle very distinctly shows in the sequel that they were so. And he here, without mincing the matter, states the truth, dreadful as it was,—that the reception of the new doctrines was in reality a renunciation of the old; and that in going over to the Judaisers, they were not only deserting him, but denying his Master.

They had “soon”<sup>1</sup> removed themselves—in the course of a very few years at most. “Soon” may refer to the time that had elapsed, not since their conversion, but since the appearance of the Judaising teachers among them to their change of mind.<sup>2</sup>

## 2. *The Apostle's Feelings in reference to the Fact.*

At this change which had taken place, the apostle expresses a high degree of astonishment. “I *marvel*<sup>3</sup> that ye should so soon have removed yourself from Christ who graciously called you to another gospel: which is not another.” And well might he marvel. There were many grounds of astonishment; and almost every word in the sentence is big with significance. That any Christian church—any Christian man—should change the pure principles of Christianity for any humanly devised system, is strange. But there were many peculiarities in the case of the Galatians rendering such a change peculiarly wonderful. That they who had been so well instructed, and who had received the instructions given them with so much avidity, should, unmindful of their obligations to Jesus Christ, who, when they were utterly undeserving of his kindness, “called them out of dark-

<sup>1</sup> ταχέως. Locke thinks that Paul's second visit to Galatia, Acts xviii. 21-23, took place A.D. 54. Then he found them steadfast. The epistle was probably written from Ephesus, not more than two years afterwards.

<sup>2</sup> οὕτω ταχέως—οὕτω εύκόλως.

<sup>3</sup> θαυμάζω: a word used often to signify wonder, mixed with displeasure.—Mark vi. 6. John v. 28. John vii. 21, comp. verse 23.

ness into his glorious light," throw off his easy yoke, and put on the burdensome yoke of Mosaic ceremony, imposed on them by persons who had no right to do it,—that they should exchange liberty for bondage—that they should do this not in consequence of the application of external force, but voluntarily—that they should not have been driven but "removed themselves" from Him who called them—and that they should do this, not after a long course of years, but while the instructions given them by the apostle and the miracles wrought among them could scarcely fail to be fresh in their recollection,—was indeed marvellous.

### 3. *The Cause of the Fact.*

While the apostle expresses his astonishment at the conduct of the Galatian churches, he intimates also that he was not unacquainted with its cause. "But there be some that trouble you, and would<sup>1</sup> pervert the gospel of Christ."<sup>2</sup> The apostle here plainly refers to the Judaizing teachers, who are described in the act of the council of Jerusalem as "troubling the Gentile churches with words subverting their souls."<sup>3</sup> They harassed the minds of the disciples individually by filling them with doubts and alarms as to the safety of their state while they remained uncircumcised and unsubjected to the Mosaic law; and they troubled them as a body, laying the foundations of schism and divisions. And they wished to "pervert<sup>4</sup> the gospel of Christ." It was their wish, their determination, to have the gospel so modified, as to secure themselves and their followers from the persecution of the unbelieving Jews, and in doing so they absolutely changed the very nature of the gospel. As Luther says,—“they made good works, which are the effect of justifica-

<sup>1</sup> θέλοντες. "Reipsa non poterant: volebant tamen obnixe."—BENGEL.

<sup>2</sup> The construction here is difficult. Schott would make the last clause hang by the first—*q. d.* 'I would wonder,' etc.—were it not εἰ μὴ. This would have required θαυμάζοιμι. Εἰ μὴ seems used in a rather unusual way, as equivalent to ἀλλά, as the similar compound particle, εἰν μὴ, chap. ii. 16. Εἰ μὴ seems equivalent to ἀλλά, Matth. xii. 4; Mark xiii. 32; Luke iv. 26; 1 Cor. vii. 17; Rom. xiv. 14; Rev. ix. 4. In the word τινές, Semler thinks the apostle means to mark his contempt of the Judaizing teachers, or to intimate their obscurity and insignificance: ἀνόνημοι, nameless persons.

<sup>3</sup> ἀνασκευάζοντες.—Acts xv. 24.

<sup>4</sup> θέλοντες μεταστρέψαι.

tion, its cause." This was to "pervert;"<sup>1</sup> and by thus perverting the gospel, they "subverted the souls of the disciples."<sup>2</sup> They might suppose that they were not materially altering the gospel,—they were only adding to it the observance of the Mosaic law. But this addition was in reality a most important alteration,—indeed, a complete perversion. The gospel as taught by Paul was a system of pure grace—this was converting it into a variety of the law of works. In Paul's system good works were represented as the necessary fruit of justification; whereas in this system, they, along with faith in the Messiah, were represented as the procuring cause.

It is a most hazardous thing to tamper with the gospel of Christ. It must neither be abridged nor enlarged. It cannot admit of either without injury. An apparently very simple addition may completely "pervert" it. It seems to many no great harm to substitute, in the room of the plain scriptural statement of the gospel, a system which makes our faith and repentance, in connection with Christ's sacrifice, the ground of pardon; but we find the apostle pronouncing a similar system a perversion of the gospel of Christ—a turning of things upside down—a making Christ of none effect. No greater curse can befall a Christian church than to have teachers who, by their confused and erroneous statements, trouble the minds of believers, and attempt to pervert the gospel of Christ.

"But"<sup>3</sup> is an elliptical expression; it intimates, that though the apostle was astonished, his astonishment was not that of ignorance; he well enough knew the cause of the strange change. It implies something like an apology for, or at any rate an extenuation of, the conduct of the Galatians. 'I know the arts which have been practised on you. I blame you; but I blame them still more. Your folly fills me with wonder and pity: their wickedness excites my disapprobation and horror.'

#### SECT. III.—THE MANNER IN WHICH CORRUPTERS OF THE GOSPEL OUGHT TO BE REGARDED.

What the apostle Paul thought of these men is abundantly plain from what he says of them in the 8th verse. "But though

<sup>1</sup> μεταστρέφειν.

<sup>2</sup> ἀνασκευάζοντες, Acts xv. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Εἰ μὴ.

we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you"—preach as the gospel any thing different from,<sup>1</sup> opposite to—"that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." The apostle obviously means to state, not only that his gospel was true, but complete—nothing needed to be added to it. The Jewish teachers might have said,—We do not contradict, we only modify, add to, and so improve the gospel as preached by Paul. The grand subject of the gospel of Christ is the way in which a sinner may be restored to the Divine favour, and obtain the pardon of his sin and the salvation of his soul. It is because the gospel of Christ contains the only true account of the only way of justification, and that a way exactly suited to our wretched circumstances, that it receives its name of *gospel*—"glad tidings of great joy." "Another gospel" means, then, a system of doctrine teaching a way of obtaining the Divine favour different from that laid down in Christ's gospel. The leading principles of Christ's gospel are two,—‘that men are restored to the Divine favour *entirely* on account of the doings and sufferings of Jesus Christ,’ and ‘that men are interested in these doings and sufferings *entirely* by believing.’ Now, every plan of restoring men to God's favour, which does not embrace these two principles, or which embraces what is inconsistent with either of them, is another gospel. Every plan, for example, which, like that of the Judaizing teachers, leads men to depend on their own obedience to any law to any extent, in any degree, either as the ground of their justification or the means of their justification, is another gospel. It is a most momentous consideration, that "the avowed deist does not more effectually reject the record of God concerning his Son, than the nominal Christian who believes something else than this under the name of a gospel, and trusts

<sup>1</sup> *παρ' ὃ*, it has been said, is here not so much *præter id*, as *contra id*.—MORUS; as in Rom. xvi. 17; Acts xviii. 13; Rom. i. 26; iv. 18; xi. 24. This is doubtful—*vide* Whitby's Note—or rather, it is certainly wrong. We are not to depart from the ordinary sense of the term without good reason: *præter*, 'besides,' in such a case, includes *contra*, 'against.' "Non sane Paulus temere dixit—*παρ' ὃ εὐγγελισάμεθα*, nam et quidquid evangelio repugnat est *præter* ipsum; et quidquid est *præter*, id si diligenter consideremus, *contra* esse et illi repugnare reperietur. Nam in religione, etiam illa noxia sunt, et ad ejus corruptelam pertinent quæ primo aspectu simpliciter inutilia esse videntur."—AMYRAUT, *Præf. in Psalm.*

in some other Christ than this Christ under the name of a saviour.”<sup>1</sup>

If such a system should be preached to the Galatians by an angel from heaven, or by the apostle himself, what were they to do? Were they to receive it? No; they could not receive it without renouncing the true gospel—that gospel which they had already received on the best foundation. Instead of receiving it, says the apostle, “let him” who proclaims it “be accursed.” It is not probable that the apostle conceived it possible that either he or an angel could preach another gospel. But he puts the thing in the strongest way to impress on the minds of the Galatians the danger of receiving it, and the extreme folly of their conduct in receiving such a gospel, though preached neither by angels nor apostles, but by unauthorised, self-constituted teachers. The original words<sup>2</sup> are obviously to be translated, not ‘a messenger from heaven,’ but, as in our version, “an angel from heaven;” *q. d.*, ‘even if one of the holy angels should dare to corrupt the gospel, let him be accursed.’ And good reason why even *his* gospel should be rejected; for, as Richard Baxter says, “*the* gospel hath fuller evidence than if an angel spake from heaven, and is to be believed before, and against, any such angel.” Tertullian strangely supposes that the reference is to a fallen angel—an angel once in heaven,<sup>3</sup> but now out of heaven.<sup>4</sup> This is one of “the African schoolmaster’s” many crochets; and I do not know if he has had any followers in this opinion. Luther’s observation is characteristic,—“He casteth out very flames of fire, and his zeal is so fervent that he beginneth almost to curse the angels.”

But what are we to understand by those words of the apostle in reference to the preacher of another gospel? “Let him be accursed.” Some consider them as a denunciation of vengeance on the corrupters of the gospel of Christ. I have no doubt that corrupters of the gospel of Christ, and especially such corrupters as the apostle speaks of, are in extreme danger of aggravated condemnation—of deepest perdition; and this seems implied in the words; but I apprehend that the apostle’s object is to point out the manner in which the Galatian Christians ought to consider and treat such persons. They ought not to receive them. They

<sup>1</sup> John Walker.

<sup>2</sup> ἄγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ.

<sup>3</sup> ἐν οὐρανῷ.

<sup>4</sup> ἐξ οὐρανοῦ.

ought not to listen to their doctrines, nor to follow their advice. They ought to consider them as a devoted thing.<sup>1</sup> They should treat them in the way in which the Israelites were to treat the accursed or devoted thing.<sup>2</sup> I apprehend it is nearly equivalent to the injunction of the apostle John,—“If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed : for he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.”<sup>3</sup> “I have never conceived,” says a very acute expositor of Scripture, “the words, ‘let him be accursed,’ as denoting a prayer that the curse of God should ultimately fall upon him (though we must be sure that it shall, if he obtain not repentance to the acknowledgment of the truth), but as a direction that he should be regarded as an accursed thing—as one (however specious and esteemed) upon whom the wrath of God lies. He that will not heartily join with the apostle in the solemn words, must be animated by some spirit very different from that of the truth.”<sup>4</sup> At first sight, there may appear a discrepancy between the sentiment expressed here and that contained in 2 Cor. xi. 4 ; but the apparent contradiction is very easily removed.

How those Christians, who receive as ministers men whom they are ready enough to say preach another gospel, satisfy their own consciences, I cannot tell. To acknowledge such men as ministers, and receive Christian ordinances at their hand, is certainly not to treat them as a devoted thing. We should be very cautious how we charge men with preaching another gospel ; but whenever we are conscientiously persuaded that they do so, the line of conduct to be followed by us is very plain. We must not acknowledge them as teachers ; we must not listen to their instructions. They must be to us “anathema.” I wonder what amount of worldly good could have induced the Apostle Paul to have acknowledged such men as ministers, and to have treated them as brethren. Never was there a man more disposed to bear with weak brethren ; but never was there a man more determined to oppose, and to expose, false brethren ; and I believe it will be always found that, when the love of the

<sup>1</sup> ἀνάθεμα. יָדוּי חָרָם.—“Cum eo nihil vobis sit commercii non magis quam cum iis quos synagoga aut ecclesia penitus abscidit.”—GROTIUS. “ἀνάθεμα = ἀναθεματισμένος, cf. Chap. iii. 13, κατὰ = κατάρτος.”—FRITSCHKE.

<sup>2</sup> Josh. vi. 18.

<sup>3</sup> 2 John 10, 11.

<sup>4</sup> John Walker.

truth renders men kind and forbearing to others who really love the truth, it renders them just in the same degree intolerant (so far as church-fellowship is concerned) in reference to those who are the enemies of the truth. It was plainly a feature in Paul's character, as well as in that of the church of Ephesus, that he "could not bear them who were evil." "It is a false charity which represents it as of no essential consequence what we believe under the name of gospel. It is, indeed, but another form of human ungodliness, holding it of little consequence what God we acknowledge."<sup>1</sup> The sentiment was an important one, and the apostle repeats it to show the Galatians that this was no excessive, exaggerated statement, into which passion had hurried him, but his calmly formed and unalterable opinion. "As we said before,<sup>2</sup> so say I now again, If any *man* (man is a supplement—*being*, man or angel) preach" as gospel any other doctrine "unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." These words, "as we said before," *may* refer to the words immediately preceding; but we think it more likely that the apostle alludes to what he had again and again said to the Galatians when he was among them. There is a similar expression, 2 Cor. vii. 7, where the reference is to what is said in the same epistle, but in another place. Important truth, especially if it happens to be unpalatable truth, needs often to be repeated. For ministers to speak the same things to their people, ought not to be grievous to themselves; and to their people it is not only safe but necessary.

SECT. IV.—THE APOSTLE'S DEFENCE OF HIMSELF AGAINST  
THE CHARGE OF BEING A MAN-PLEASER.

In the 10th verse, I apprehend the apostle states the reason why he found himself under the necessity of using such strong

<sup>1</sup> John Walker.

<sup>2</sup> *προειρήκαμεν* is read in some of the Codd. as two words, *πρὸ εἰρήκαμεν*. This, however, is against *prose* usage. The *text. rec.* is right. In consequence of the oldest MSS. having been written without any points or disjunctions of words, in some of the later MSS. there are to be found both false junctions and false disjunctions.—John iii. 2; ix. 31; Rom. viii. 14; Phil. i. 1; 1 Cor. iv. 13; 1 Pet. i. 7; iii. 20. The wonder is not that such mistakes occur, but that they are not more numerous.

language. There is an abruptness in the transition here. What follows is either an apology for the preceding language, or an appeal to the Galatians whether the imputation of being a time-server was not in his case a gross calumny. It was a conviction of duty which dictated his words. His great object was to please God; and this object he must prosecute, however much men might be displeased. Perhaps the train of thought which connected the 9th with the 10th verse in the apostle's mind may be thus expressed,—‘I am aware this language will not be very agreeable either to the Judaizing teachers or to those who have been deluded by them, but I cannot on this account desist from it. My leading object is to please God, and this can only be done by plainly stating and strongly defending the truth.’ And it is not unlikely that it was intended to suggest this idea,—‘A man who thus plainly asserts the most unpalatable truths is not very likely to be such a selfish time-server and man-pleaser as the Judaizing teachers had represented the apostle.’

But let us look at the verse a little more closely.

“For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.” In the first clause of this verse we have a proof that a version may be too literal. The translation is so literal as to be unintelligible. It is easy to understand what is meant by “persuading men,” though it is not so easy to see what connection such an idea has with what goes before, or what comes after; but what meaning can be attached to the phrase, “persuading God”? The ordinary sense of the original word translated “persuade,”<sup>1</sup> with an accusative, is to prevail on another, by argument or persuasion, to credit a statement or do an action. This is plainly inappropriate to God. Luther, Erasmus, Vatablus, Cramer, and Michaelis, render the clause,—‘Are human or Divine things the subject of my argument? Do I preach man’s doctrine or God’s?’ Calixtus and Piscator,—‘Do I persuade you to believe men or God?’ Calvin supposes an ellipsis,<sup>2</sup>—

<sup>1</sup> πείθω.

<sup>2</sup> Of κατά. Bos seems to have been of the same opinion. “Cave,” he says, “ne cum Grotio et aliis reddas *placare*.” In a later edition of his valuable work on Ellipses, these words are omitted. He seems to have changed his opinion. “Et jure mutavit,” says Schæffer, “verissime enim Elsnerus illam ellipsin mirificam et insolentem dicit.”



‘Do I respect men or God in my persuasions?’ All these expositions are unsatisfactory. If you keep strictly to the primitive meaning of the word, the only sense the clause will bear, is that given by our translators; but then it is obviously inappropriate to the subject. The truth, however, is, that though ‘persuade’ is by far the most ordinary meaning of the word which occurs here, it is not its only meaning. It means also to ‘conciliate,’ to ‘court favour.’<sup>1</sup> In this sense it occurs in Matth. xxviii. 14; Acts xii. 20: “Having made Blastus the king’s chamberlain their friend;”<sup>2</sup> 2 Mac. iv. 45. When Menelaus, the Jewish high priest, found himself convicted of his crimes, he promised Ptolemy a large sum of money to “pacify”—to propitiate—“the king.”<sup>3</sup> The word seems employed with a similar meaning, 1 John iii. 19,—We “shall assure<sup>4</sup> our hearts before Him.” Le Clerc seems to think that in all such cases there is an ellipsis. That this is its meaning here there can scarcely be a doubt. ‘For do I seek the approbation or favour of men or of God? or do I seek to please men?’ These interrogations are plainly equivalent to a strong denial. ‘I seek God’s approbation, not man’s. I am no time-server, no man-pleaser, as I have been represented.’

The apostle appeals to his conduct as a proof that the desire of pleasing men was not his regulating principle,—“If I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.” These words have very commonly been understood as expressing the following sentiment: ‘The man whose master-principle is a wish to please men, cannot be a consistent servant of Christ.’ It has been considered as a particular application of our Lord’s general maxim, “No man can serve two masters.”<sup>5</sup> In this way the words, which viewed by themselves are well fitted to convey this sentiment, express a truth of the last importance, to be seriously weighed by all, especially by those who are ministers of religion. The man, whom fear of human resentment or desire of human favour can induce to keep back any part of the truth, or pervert any part of the truth, is altogether unworthy of the name of a minister of Christ. There are truths which ought to

<sup>1</sup> “*πείθειν* is here = *ἀρέσκειν*, which follows.”—OLSHAUSEN.    <sup>2</sup> *πείσαντες*.

<sup>3</sup> *πείσαι τὸν βασιλέα*. Jos. Antiq. iv. 6, 5; vi. 5, 6; viii. 10, 3.

<sup>4</sup> *πείσομεν τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν*.

<sup>5</sup> Matth. vi. 24.

be told, and which cannot be told without displeasing some men ; but then they cannot be concealed without displeasing Christ ; and certainly he is not a faithful servant of Christ who, in a case of this kind, can be silent. But this does not seem to be the apostle's idea here. It would not serve his purpose. His adversaries would have said, ' We have no objection to that conclusion ; that is just what we say—you are not a servant of Christ.' Besides, in this way of explaining the phrase, the word "yet"<sup>1</sup> loses its force. The meaning seems to be this—' If I were *now* a man-pleaser, as I once was, I would not be a servant of Christ.' Paul was once very ambitious to secure the favour of his countrymen ; and, to obtain it, he took his place in the foremost ranks of the persecutors of Christianity. His exertions to obtain human favour were successful, and he stood high in the estimation of his countrymen. ' Now,' says the apostle, ' were worldly ambition *now* my leading principle, as it once was, I should not be a servant of Jesus Christ. The course I have chosen is not the path to worldly honour. Whatever I may be seeking, it is obvious I am not seeking to please men.'<sup>2</sup> It is a happy circumstance if a Christian minister, when slanderously reported of, can fearlessly appeal to the tenor of his life, and leave the decision with those who know him best.

<sup>1</sup> ἔτι.

<sup>2</sup> "Εὖ γὰρ τοῦτο ἐσπούδαζον (ἀρέσκειν ἀνθρώποις) οὐκ ἂν ἀπέστην τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ προσῆλθον τῷ Χριστῷ, οὐκ ἂν κατεφρόνησα συγγενῶν, φίλων, δόξης τοσαύτης, καὶ εἰλόμην διωγμούς καὶ κινδύνους καὶ ἀτιμίας."—THEOPHYLACT. "Non defecissem ab œconomia Mosaica, non renuntiassem omnibus commodis externis, non me dedissem tot tantisque periculis in propaganda Christiana religione, mitiorem prætulissem sortem ac conditionem."—JASPIS.

## PART III.

### THE APOSTLE'S HISTORICAL DEFENCE OF HIMSELF AND OF HIS OFFICE.

GALATIANS I. 11—II. 21.—“ But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it; and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then, after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ: but they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And they glorified God in me. Then, fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain. But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: to whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person; for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter; (for He that wrought effectually in Peter to the

apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;) and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do. But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain."

#### SECT. I.—INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

EGOTISM, or a disposition to bring forward a person's self, is a characteristic of a weak mind and a contracted heart. It is not an agreeable feature in any man's character; but it is peculiarly disagreeable when it is a leading trait in the character of a man who, from the office he fills, should be distinguished by the wide comprehension of his views, and the generous liberality of his affections. Such a man is a minister of the gospel; and there is something incongruous and disgusting in one whose mind ought to be habitually employed about the glory of the Divine character—the order and stability of the Divine government—the restoration of a ruined world to purity and happiness—the incarnation and sacrifice of the Son of God—the transforming and consoling influence of the Holy Ghost—the joys and the sorrows

of eternity—and whose grand business it ought to be to bring these things, in all their reality and importance, before the minds of his fellow-men—it is incongruous and disgusting in such a man to appear primarily anxious to draw men's attention to himself—seizing every opportunity to bring himself into notice—exhibiting the truths of the gospel chiefly for the purpose of displaying his own talents—calling men's attention to them more as his opinions than as God's truth, and less ambitious of honouring the Saviour, and saving those who hear him, than of obtaining for himself the reputation of piety, or learning, or acuteness, or eloquence. This is truly pitiable ; and if angels could weep, it would be at folly like this.

A minister of the gospel can scarcely, in ordinary circumstances, keep himself too much in the background. He should try to forget himself, and to make his hearers forget him, in his subject. His ambition should be to be a voice proclaiming, ' Behold Him ! behold Him ! ' attracting no notice itself, but fixing the mind directly and entirely on the subject of the message.

But it is obvious that ministers of the gospel may be placed in circumstances in which duty absolutely requires them to speak a great deal more of themselves than they are disposed to do. The success of a minister's labours depends, in a great degree, on the confidence which those to whom he ministers have in the accuracy of his information and the integrity of his character. Aware of this, no art has been more frequently employed by the enemies of Christianity, whether secret or open, to arrest its progress, than an attempt to blast the reputation of its teachers. In such cases, it becomes an imperious duty, not so much to themselves as to their Master and to his cause, to come forward and defend themselves, to expose the falsehood and malignity of their calumniators, and to turn aside the blows which, though directed immediately at them, are ultimately aimed at Christianity and Christ.

This is far from being the most agreeable part of a Christian minister's duty ; but it is a necessary and important part of it, from which, when called to it, he ought not to shrink ; and it may console him to think, when such engagements withdraw his thoughts from more pleasant employment, that his case is not a singular one—that it has been so from the beginning—and that that apostle who, if left to his own choice, would never have done anything but preach " Christ, and him crucified,"—" the power

and the wisdom of God for salvation " to a lost world, was not unfrequently obliged to defend himself against charges which avowed enemies, and, what he felt more keenly, false brethren, brought against him, and which, if uncontradicted, would have gone far to frustrate the great object of his evangelical labours.

In this necessary though unpleasant work, we find the apostle engaged in that portion of the Epistle to the Galatians which now comes before us for explication. Soon after the apostle had left the churches which he had planted in Galatia, false teachers came among them, insisting that submission to circumcision and observance of the Mosaic law were necessary to salvation, as well as faith in Jesus as the Messiah; and as these sentiments were directly opposed to the doctrines taught by the apostle, they endeavoured to pave the way for their reception by shaking the confidence of the Galatian converts in his authority or integrity. They insinuated that the apostle's doctrine was not consistent with the doctrine of the other apostles—that he was not uniform in his doctrine, but taught sometimes one thing, sometimes another, as it suited his convenience; that, at any rate, he was but a secondary teacher, not belonging to the class of original apostles, and that, if he had any authority, it must be derived from them. It is in rebutting the last of these charges that he is engaged in the verses which now lie before us as the subject of exposition. He asserts the fact of his having derived both his information and his authority as a Christian apostle directly from Christ Jesus, and, by appealing to many of the leading events in his history, evinces the falsehood of those statements by means of which the Judaising teachers had endeavoured to undermine his influence on the minds of the Galatians, and seduce them from the simplicity of the truth as it is in Jesus.

SECT. II.—THE THESIS TO BE PROVED, "THAT HE WAS A DIVINELY-TAUGHT, DIVINELY-AUTHORISED APOSTLE."

"But I certify you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."<sup>1</sup>

The phraseology adopted here by the apostle, "I certify you,"

<sup>1</sup> Gal. i. 11, 12.

does not at all imply that he now, for the first time, stated to the Galatians the fact he was about to assert. It is the same word he uses when he gives a summary of the gospel to the Corinthians, which he at the same time states that he had before preached to them, 1 Cor. xv., "I declare."<sup>1</sup> It intimates his wish that they should remember it, and hold it fast in opposition to the assertions of the false teachers, and also perhaps refers to the confirmation he was about to give of it by a statement of some of the leading circumstances in his history.

The truth which he was so anxious that they should remember and hold fast was, that "the gospel which was preached of him was not after man."<sup>2</sup> The gospel preached by Paul signifies the doctrine which he taught respecting the way of salvation through Christ Jesus. The sum and substance of that doctrine was, that what Christ Jesus had done and suffered was the sole ground of human hope, and that belief in the truth respecting what Christ had done and suffered was the sole mode of obtaining a personal interest in his salvation.

This doctrine, the apostle asserts, was not "after<sup>3</sup> man." Although the preposition rendered "after" with the accusative of a person does not properly denote the author of a thing, but that it is done according to his will, law, or example: yet here it is obviously equivalent to 'was not human but divine.'<sup>4</sup> It was something "which eye had not seen, nor ear heard," nor had it entered, nor could it enter, "into the heart of man to conceive it."<sup>5</sup> It was not human either in its substance or in its form. What he taught was not a cunningly devised fable, nor a curiously constructed theory. It was a true account of the Divine method of saving men. It was an accurate statement of a divine revelation. But this was not all. This may be said of every gospel sermon. It may be said of Apollos' preaching as well as of Paul's, nay, it may be said of every man who declares "the truth as it is in Jesus." Paul's gospel was not only divine in its substance, but

<sup>1</sup> γνωρίζω.—Prov. xxii. 19; Ezek. xlv. 23; 1 Cor. xii. 3. There is a peculiarity of construction, intended to give peculiar prominence to εὐαγγέλιον. In strict grammatical propriety, ὅτι should have preceded εὐαγγέλιον.

<sup>2</sup> Εὐαγγέλιον εὐαγγελισθέν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, opposed to εὐαγγέλιον ἕτερον,—v. 6. He calls it εὐαγγέλιόν μου, Rom. xiv. 25.

<sup>3</sup> κατά. "Κατὰ complectitur vim prepositionum ἀπό, διὰ et παρά, ver. 1, 12."—BENGEL.

<sup>4</sup> Theophylact: "οὐκ ἀνθρώπων ἔχον διδασκαλον."

<sup>5</sup> 1 Cor. ii. 9.

in its form. It was not divine truth clothed in such language as human wisdom suggested—it was divine truth clothed “in the words which the Holy Ghost teacheth.” The gospel, as taught by the apostle, was a direct revelation from heaven. He had not framed it himself—he had not borrowed it from those who framed it—he had not even been taught by those who themselves had received it from above. It was in none of these points of view “after man ;” for, adds he, “I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.”

The pronoun I<sup>1</sup> here is emphatic :—“I, though not one of those who associated with Jesus Christ while on earth<sup>2</sup>—I was not a man-taught apostle.’ The phrases, “I did not receive it” —“I was not taught it,”<sup>3</sup> may seem at first view synonymous ; but, as tautology is not one of Paul’s characteristics as a writer, I rather think they are intended to suggest different ideas. When Paul says, ‘I did not receive my gospel from men,’ he seems to refer to the authority with which he was invested to preach the gospel. Timothy received the gospel in this way from him. He put it into his hands and authorised him to communicate it to others. But Paul received his gospel directly from Jesus Christ. HE made him a minister. HE directly and immediately invested him with apostolic authority. And as he did not in this way receive his gospel “from man,” so neither was he taught it “by man.” It is easy to conceive that a man might be miraculously pointed out as a person destined to be a preacher of Christianity, and yet left to be instructed in the message he was to deliver by inspired men. But this was not Paul’s case ; he was not taught his gospel, “but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.”<sup>4</sup> By a direct revelation similar to that by which God made known his will to the prophets of old, Paul was made acquainted with that

<sup>1</sup> Ἐγώ.

<sup>2</sup> According to Theophylact, this was one of the allegations of the Judaisers, that the apostle was not *αὐτήκοος τοῦ Χριστοῦ*.

<sup>3</sup> “*Accipit qui incipit, discit qui proficit, in Evangelii notitia: vel non accepi ab alio neque a memetipso proprio studio didici.*”—LUTHERUS. “*παρέλαβον et ἐδιδάχθην* non sunt synonyma hoc in loco sed illud ad apostolatus onus Paulo impositum, istud ad doctrinæ quam prædicaturus erat perceptionem refertur.”—BEZA. The reformed divine is the better exegete.

<sup>4</sup> Ἀποκάλυψις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, genitive both *auctoris* and *objecti*. Ἀποκάλυψις,—Scientia ea quæ non naturali quadam ingenii humani vi sed diviniore quodam modo homini contingere existimatur.—Rom. xvi. 25 ; 1 Cor. xiv. 6,



gospel which he was to preach among the Gentiles. He was not sent to the apostles to be instructed. In the history of his conversion, nothing is said of his receiving instruction from Ananias or the disciples at Antioch.<sup>1</sup> Jesus Christ took him under his own immediate tuition, and made known to him, not only what may be called the abstract part of Christianity, but its leading facts. He received of the Lord an account of the institution of the Lord's Supper.<sup>2</sup> He received of the Lord the gospel he preached to the Corinthians, "that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures."<sup>3</sup> This statement does not by any means necessarily infer that Paul knew nothing about Christ Jesus but what he learned by revelation. This is certainly in the highest degree improbable. It means that his deep, thorough knowledge of "the truth as it is in Jesus" was of supernatural origin. "As regards the purely *spiritual* part of the gospel, there is no difficulty in conceiving how Paul could have made this his own without any instrumentality from man. For the Holy Ghost, who was imparted to him, filled his inner man as an all-pervading light, and made plain to him, through his belief in Jesus as the Messiah, the whole of the Old Testament, in which all the germs of the New were already laid down. In the Spirit, who is absolute truth—1 John v. 6—was given the assured conviction of the truth of the gospel, and insight into its meaning in details. With regard, however, to the *historical* side of Christianity, the case appears to be different; and yet there are points connected apparently altogether with this (as, for example, the institution of the Lord's Supper, 1 Cor. xi. 23, etc.), of which the apostle insists that he received them immediately from the Lord. Now, we should undoubtedly be running into an erroneous extreme if we were to assume that *all* historical particulars in the life of our Lord were imparted to him by revelation. The general outlines of Christ's outward life, the history of his miracles, of his journeys, and what belongs to them, were no doubt related to him by Ananias or other Christians. But whatever in that life was necessarily connected with the peculiar doctrines of the gospel,

26; 2 Cor. xii. 1, 7; Eph. iii. 3. Paul had many revelations,—Acts xvi. 9; xxii. 17; 1 Cor. ii. 10; 2 Cor. v. 13; xii. 1; Gal. ii. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Acts ix. 19.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. xi. 23.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 3.

as, for instance, the institution of the sacraments, the resurrection, and similar points, came no doubt to the apostle in an extraordinary manner, by immediate revelation of the Lord; so as to accredit him as an independent witness, not only before the world, but also to believers. No one could come forward and say, that what Paul knew of the gospel had been received from him. For it was from no man, but from the highest Teacher himself, that he had received, as well the commission to preach, as also the essential facts of the gospel, and the Holy Spirit who gives light and life to these facts."<sup>1</sup> This statement the apostle confirms by referring to his past history.

It would be high presumption in any Christian minister to use those words of the apostle, which we have been illustrating, in the sense in which he used them. Yet there is a sense, and an important one, in which every Christian minister should be able to say, "the gospel which I preached unto you is not after man." No man should enter the Christian ministry, for no man is fit for its functions, unless he has been "taught of God."<sup>2</sup>

#### SECT. III.—HISTORICAL PROOF OF THE THESIS.

##### 1. *His Character as a Jew.*

"For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it; and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers."<sup>3</sup>

The word *conversation* in modern English is confined in its signification to mutual talk—colloquial intercourse. Here, however, and in many other passages of the New Testament, it is used as equivalent to behaviour, general conduct, and is the translation of a word of which this is a common meaning.<sup>4</sup> "Ye have heard of my conversation in the Jewish religion"<sup>5</sup> is just equivalent to 'You have heard of my behaviour when I was a

<sup>1</sup> Olshausen, "General Introd. to the Ep. of Paul," § 1.

<sup>2</sup> He must be *θεοδιδάκτος*. Isa. liv. 13. Jer. xxxi. 33, 34.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. i. 13, 14.

<sup>4</sup> *ἀναστροφή*,—Eph. iv. 22; 1 Pet. i. 18; Jam. iii. 13. *βίωσις*,—Acts xxvi. 4.

<sup>5</sup> *ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ*,—'when I was attached to Judaism as my religion.'

Jew, that I had a peculiar hatred at Christianity and Christians, and I had a peculiar zeal for Judaism.'

When he was a Jew, Paul "persecuted the church of God, and wasted it beyond measure."<sup>1</sup> The best illustration of these words is to be found in the sacred history. "As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison."—"Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem."—"I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and, being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities."<sup>2</sup> And as he was an inveterate opponent of Christianity, so he highly admired, diligently studied, carefully practised Judaism. He "profited in the Jews' religion above many of his equals,"<sup>3</sup> *i. e.*, his contemporaries, men of the same age among his countrymen—"being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers." By these "traditions" we are to understand the doctrine of the Old Testament as understood by the Jewish teachers, and the additional dogmas which had no foundation there, but had been handed down by unwritten tradition.<sup>4</sup> He was not only a Jew, but, after the "most straitest sect of that religion, he lived a Pharisee." There is a very striking similarity between the 13th and 14th verses, and Acts xxvi. 4, 5.<sup>5</sup> The apostle

<sup>1</sup> καθ' ὑπερβολήν, a favourite phrase of the apostle for σφόδρα,—Rom. vii. 13; 1 Cor. vii. 31; 2 Cor. i. 8; iv. 17.—ἐκκλησίαν Θεοῦ, a dignified title, to heighten the view of his wickedness in persecuting it.—ἐπὶ ὁρθον,—Acts viii. 3.—ἐλυμαίνετο τ. ε., "made havock." The "perfervidum ingenium" of the apostle, when brought under a divine influence, fitted him for that eminent usefulness to which he attained. It is finely remarked by Augustine, *Cont. Faust.* xxii. 70, "Animæ virtutis capaces et fertiles præmittunt sæpe vitia, quibus hoc ipsum indident, cui virtuti sint potissimum accommodatæ si fuerint præceptis excultæ. Pauli sævitia cum secundum æmulationem paternarum traditionum persequeretur ecclesiam putans officium Deo se facere tanquam silvestre erat vitium sed magnæ fertilitatis indicium."

<sup>2</sup> Acts viii. 3; ix. 13; xxvi. 9-11.

<sup>3</sup> συνηλικιώτας.

<sup>4</sup> "Neither the one set nor the other alone."—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>5</sup> πατρικόν, = πατρο-παράδοτον.—1 Pet. i. 18.

seems to notice these things, in order to impress on the minds of the Galatians this truth, that the gospel he taught them was not the natural result of his education. In the succeeding verses he shows how he came to entertain his present views.

## 2. *His Conversion and Call.*

“But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother’s womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal<sup>1</sup> his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood.”<sup>2</sup>

It is obvious that the apostle did not learn his gospel of men before his conversion; and it is as plain that he did not learn it of them afterwards. The apostle’s short account of his conversion deserves notice. He describes it as the work of God. God “called him by his grace.” God “revealed his Son in him.” In the new creation, “all things are of God;”<sup>3</sup> and it is as true of every man that is converted, as of Paul, that his conversion is the work of God. He speaks of God as “separating him from his mother’s womb, and calling him by his grace.” The first of these expressions has been explained by a reference to Psal. xxii. 9, 10; but it seems rather parallel to Jer. i. 5. It is equivalent to—‘Who destined me from my birth, and indeed from all eternity, to the office I now fill.’ The second of them, “Who called me by his grace,” is equivalent to—‘Who graciously,’ *i. e.*, kindly, mercifully, ‘at the appointed period, by a voice from heaven, accompanied by the power of his Spirit, made me at once a Christian and a Christian apostle.’

It pleased this God “to reveal his Son” in Paul, “that he might preach him<sup>4</sup> among the heathen.” The expression, “to reveal his Son *in me*,” is singular. It is a very literal translation,—so literal as to be obscure.<sup>5</sup> The words may either signify, to

<sup>1</sup> “Verbum quoque ipsum ἀποκαλύψεως *revelationis* proprie Scripturarum est, a nullo sapientium seculi apud Græcos usurpatum.”—HIERON., *Com. in loc.*

<sup>2</sup> Gal. i. 15, 16.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Cor. v. 18.

<sup>4</sup> “Christ himself, not merely the doctrine concerning him, is the object of genuine preaching.”—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>5</sup> The original phrase receives illustration from Matth. x. 32,—ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ—ἐν αὐτῷ.

‘reveal his Son to me,’ or, to ‘reveal his Son by me.’ As, in the latter case, the phrase would be nearly synonymous with the succeeding clause, we apprehend the former is its meaning. God “revealed his Son” to Paul. But there is more in the phrase than *to reveal to*, in the ordinary sense of these words.<sup>1</sup> It refers to an *inward* revelation, in contrast to the *outward* revelations made to Paul.<sup>2</sup> The declaration is quite parallel to that in the Second Epistle to the Corinthians: “God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, shined<sup>3</sup> in his heart,”<sup>4</sup> for the purpose of its being diffused.<sup>5</sup> He made a miraculous revelation of the truth respecting his Son to Paul’s mind, for this purpose, “that he might preach him among the heathen.” This was the result of his good pleasure: It “pleased” Him. It was in the exercise of the sovereign benignity of his nature.

And here I cannot but call the attention of all aspirants to the sacred office to the fact, that when God intended to make Paul a public teacher of Christianity, He “revealed Christ in him.” They have no reason to expect *such* an internal revelation as he received; but unless, in a very important sense, God “reveals his Son” in them, they cannot be fitted for the office to which they are looking forward. The words of Perkins are weighty: “Ministers of the gospel must learn Christ as Paul learned him. They may not content themselves with that learning which they find in schools; but they must proceed further to a real learning of Christ. They that must convert others, it is meet that they should be effectually converted. John must eat the book, and then prophesy; and they who would be fit ministers of the gospel, must first themselves eat the book of God. And this book is indeed eaten, when they are not only in their minds enlightened, but in their hearts are mortified, and brought in subjection to the word of Christ. Unless Christ be thus learned

<sup>1</sup> Beza very justly says, “ἐν ἐμοί, i. e., mihi; sed tamen videtur quiddam etiam amplius significare.”

<sup>2</sup> “Rectius omnino faciunt interpretes qui post Chrysostomum hac ἐν ἐμοί sic explicant, ut excludat externum omnem magistrum sicut,—1 Cor. ii. 10; Eph. iii. 3.”—SEMLER. “Multis ostendit Deus filium sed non revelat; quia in multis non est, non habitat non vivit; a multis non cognoscitur, nec creditur, nec amatur.”—COCCEIUS. 1 John iv. 9,—Ἐφανερώθη ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν. “To have the love of God revealed ‘in us,’ is something more than to have it revealed to us.”—WINER, § 31, 5.

<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ:

<sup>4</sup> 2 Cor. iv. 6.

<sup>5</sup> πρὸς φωτισμόν.

spiritually and really, divines shall speak of the word of God as men speak of 'riddles, and as priests in former times said their matins, when they hardly knew what they said."

### 3. *His Conduct in consequence of his Conversion.*

#### (1.) *He "conferred not with flesh and blood."*

Now when God had thus "revealed his Son" in Paul, "immediately,"<sup>1</sup> says he (verse 16), "I conferred<sup>2</sup> not with flesh and blood." The word translated "conferred," properly signifies 'to impose a new burden.' In the classics, the middle voice is used in the sense,—'I allow a burden to be imposed on myself—I undertake some difficult affair.' It is sometimes used by the later writers with the dative of a person, to signify 'to take counsel or advice of a person,' as he who asks advice lays a burden on the person consulted. This is its meaning here. "Flesh and blood"<sup>3</sup> are here equivalent to 'human nature' in himself or in others.—'I neither consulted my own reason or inclination, nor did I seek instruction from others: I committed myself entirely to Divine guidance and teaching. I did not consult with any man. I did not seek instruction from any man. I did not inquire at other Christians if the views of Christianity which had been conveyed into my mind were correct or not. I asked at no man what I was to preach, or where I was to preach. I gave myself up to the guidance of the Divine impulse; and immediately commenced speaking the things of the Spirit, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth.'<sup>4</sup>

#### (2.) *He did not go up to Jerusalem.*

"Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me;<sup>5</sup> but I went into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus."<sup>6</sup> On his conversion, Paul immediately began to

<sup>1</sup> εὐθέως connects with ἀπῆλθον.

<sup>2</sup> προσανατιθέναι.

<sup>3</sup> σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα. רֶגֶל וְבָשָׂר.

<sup>4</sup> "Paul means to say, 'Obedient to God alone, I excluded all human deliberation, as being subject to error.'"—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>5</sup> πρὸ ἐμοῦ, inserted to intimate that he was then an apostle as well as they; the only difference being in the priority of the date of their apostleship.

<sup>6</sup> Gal. i. 17.

teach in Damascus; and when, in consequence of the persecutions of his countrymen, he found it necessary to leave Damascus, he did not go up<sup>1</sup> to Jerusalem to be better instructed in Christianity, or to have his mission confirmed.

(3.) *He went into Arabia.*

Instead of going to Jerusalem, he went into Arabia,<sup>2</sup> for the purpose, it may be, of yielding himself up in its solitudes to solemn meditation and communion with his divine Master. No proof can be derived from these words that Paul preached in Arabia. There is no trace of that in the Acts of the Apostles.

(4.) *He returned to Damascus.*

After continuing in Arabia for some time, he returned to Damascus, which at that time was under the government of Aretas, the king of Arabia.<sup>3</sup> During all this time he had never met with one of the apostles, nor does it appear that he had intercourse with any individual of note among the Christians. And when, after three years, he did at length go up to Jerusalem, he received neither instruction nor authority from the apostles.

4. *Three years after, he went to Jerusalem to become acquainted with Peter; remained only three days, and saw only two of the apostles.*

“Then, after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen<sup>4</sup> days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord’s brother.”<sup>5</sup> It is impossible to say certainly whether these three years are to be dated from Paul’s departure from Jerusalem to Damascus, or

<sup>1</sup> If ἀνῆλθον be the true reading, then probably the true rendering is, ‘I returned not;’ Jerusalem having been the place of his previous abode. ἀνῆλθον, however, seems to be considered by the best judges as the preferable reading: ‘I went not to Jerusalem, but into Arabia.’

<sup>2</sup> It will scarcely be believed by those unversed in patristic interpretation, that Jerome expounds these words *allegoricé*, thus: “*Veni in Arabiam, i. e., ad legem et prophetas, ad Veteris Testamenti jam in occiduo positi sacramenta conversus, ut quæsierim in eis Christum. Et iterum reversus sum Damascus, h. e., ad sanguinem et passionem Christi. Et deinde lectione prophetica firmatus pergit Hierosolyma, locum visionis et pacis.*”

<sup>3</sup> 2 Cor. xi. 32.

<sup>4</sup> Jerome finds a mystery in these fifteen days.—Ep. ciii. <sup>5</sup> Gal. i. 18, 19.

from his return from Arabia to that city.<sup>1</sup> This is probably the visit of which we have an account, Acts ix. 26, 27. His object was to “see Peter.”<sup>2</sup> He gained his object, and was Peter’s guest for a fortnight.<sup>3</sup> It was natural that Paul should wish to make the acquaintance of such a man as the apostle Peter : the man who made the noble declaration, Matth. xvi. 16 ; the man to whom had been given the keys of the kingdom of heaven ; the man who had preached the sermon at Pentecost, which made three thousand converts.<sup>4</sup> The only other apostle seen by Paul on this occasion was “James the Lord’s brother.” This was probably James the son of Alpheus, who was our Lord’s cousin—the word rendered “brother,”<sup>5</sup> like the corresponding Hebrew term, being used for a near relative. Some<sup>6</sup> have supposed, but without sufficient reason, that it was another James, a brother-german of our Lord. If such an individual existed, which is not improbable, he was not an apostle. On this visit Paul met with only two of the apostles, and he remained with them only fifteen days ; so that it is plain there was no time for him to learn his Christianity from them. Dr Paley well observes, “The shortness of St Paul’s stay at Jerusalem is what I desire the reader to remark. The direct account of the same journey in the Acts,<sup>7</sup> determines nothing concerning the time of his continuance there : ‘And he was with them (the apostles) coming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians : but they went about to slay him. Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea.’ Or rather this account, taken by itself, would lead a reader to suppose that St Paul’s abode at Jerusalem had been longer than fifteen days. But turn to the twenty-second chapter of the Acts, and you will find a reference to this visit to Jeru-

<sup>1</sup> Olshausen says, “The *ἔπειτα* can be reckoned only from the principal event, *i. e.*, from Paul’s conversion.”

<sup>2</sup> *ἱστορεῖν*, verbum *ἁπαλὲς λεγόμενον*, in the New Testament. He does not say *ἰδεῖν*, but *ἱστορεῖν*. This is a word used in reference to visiting what is accounted peculiarly worthy of being seen. Chrysostom and Theophylact say it is the word employed in reference to great and celebrated cities. “*ἱστορεῖν* non est quomodocunque videre, sed quomodo spectare aut invisere solemus res aut personas in quibus ob excellentiam multa digna sunt cognitu.” —ESTIUS.

<sup>3</sup> “Magnus hospes magni hospitis.” —GROTIUS.

<sup>5</sup> ἀδελφός.

<sup>6</sup> Simon, Michaelis, Storr.

<sup>4</sup> Acts ii. 14-41.

<sup>7</sup> Acts ix. 28-30.



salem, which plainly indicates that Paul's continuance in that city had been of short duration: 'And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and saw Him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.' Here we have the general terms of one text so explained by a distant text in the same book, as to bring an indeterminate expression into a close conformity with a specification delivered in another book; a species of consistency not, I think, usually found in fabulous relations."<sup>1</sup> It seems likely that it was Paul's intention to remain for some time in Jerusalem; but his Master ordered it otherwise.<sup>2</sup> It was not the apostles, but their Master, who determined where Paul was to labour.

In the 20th verse, the apostle makes a strong declaration of the truth of his relation: "Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not." This is a plain intimation that oaths, on proper occasions, are not unlawful. We have similar declarations equivalent to oaths, Rom. i. 9; 2 Cor. i. 23; Rom. ix. 1; 2 Cor. xi. 31; 1 Thess. ii. 5.

5. *He went then into the regions of Syria and Cilicia, being personally unknown to the churches of Judea.*

In the following verses the history is continued: "Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ: but they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And they glorified God in me."<sup>3</sup> After the apostle's departure from Jerusalem, he went "into the regions"<sup>4</sup> of Syria and Cilicia." The parallel passage in Acts is chap. ix. 30. How long Paul remained in these regions, we have no means of ascertaining.

"The churches of Judea" is a phrase descriptive of 'the churches out of the capital.' To the members of these churches Saul was personally unknown. All they knew of him was by

<sup>1</sup> Horæ Paul. c. v. No. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Acts ix. 29; xxii. 17, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. i. 21-24.

<sup>4</sup> κλίμα, properly the inclination of the earth from the equator to the pole and the consequent diversity of temperature, transferred to a particular region distinguished by a particular position and temperature.

report. "They had heard"<sup>1</sup> both what he had been—a destroyer of the faith,—and what he had become—a preacher of that faith.<sup>2</sup> "The term by which the apostle expresses the subject of his preaching, "the faith,"<sup>3</sup> has occasioned no small contention among the learned part of the Christian world. He calls it *the faith*; and it seems that was the term then commonly used. As it is allowed by all that it (faith) is the same with *belief*, the meanest day-labourer knows as well as the most learned divine that it is commonly used to express *what* they believe, and the actual believing of it; or, as the schools speak, the *act* of believing, and its *object*; and can easily distinguish when the one or the other is to be understood by that word. And one cannot help saying, that the learned labours of those who have made it their business to explain it, have contributed more to darken a plain subject, and perplex common understandings, than to clear the important subject, which every man knows better than the most learned can define it. No man can believe, or not believe, what and when he pleases. He must perceive the thing to be true, either by his own observation or the testimony of others. Never was there any testimony which deserved half so much regard as that does which God has given us in the record we have in our hands. The facts recorded there are of two kinds: what God has done, and what He has promised to do. By the first, 'his eternal power and Godhead' are set before us in the only way we can come to the knowledge of Him; that is, by such works and ways with his creatures, as we can form some notion of. By the second, we learn what we have to expect from Him; and, from both taken together, we may be enabled to form such apprehensions of the Divine character, as may show us what measures of regard and duty we owe Him. This is the Christian faith, and the belief of these facts is what makes a Christian; and believed they cannot be, without producing such

<sup>1</sup> ἀκούοντες, referring to ἐκκλησιῶν, in strict grammatical propriety should have been ἀκούουσαι: but similar modes of expression are common both in profane and sacred writers. Grammarians call such constructions, κατὰ τὸ σημαυνόμενον.—Matth. iv. 23; Acts viii. 5; 2 Cor. ii. 12, 13.—ἡμᾶς where we would expect αὐτοὺς: the oblique form of expression passing into the direct. Similar transitions are found, Mark vi. 9; xi. 32; Acts i. 4.

<sup>2</sup> πίστιν, here, is not believing, but the truth which is believed, or the religion grounded on the faith. "πίστις vox quæ et id quo creditur, et id quod creditur significat."—BEZA.

<sup>3</sup> ἡ πίστις.

measures of love to Him, and confidence in Him, as answer to the measures of our faith: and ‘love is the fulfilling of the whole law;’ the whole of our obedience to his law being only the native effect and actings of love.”<sup>1</sup>

This intelligence produced its proper effect on the minds of these Christians: “They glorified God,” says the apostle, “in me.”<sup>2</sup> Well they might;—and so may—so ought—we. Divine grace never had a more glorious trophy, Christianity never made, in one individual, so important an acquisition. “We may still glorify and praise God for the grace manifested in the conversion of Saul of Tarsus. What does not the world owe to him! What do we not owe to him! No man did so much in establishing the Christian religion as he did; no one among the apostles was the means of converting and saving so many souls; no one has left so many and so valuable writings for the edification of the church. To him we owe the invaluable epistles—so full of truth, and eloquence, and promises, and consolations—on one of which we are commenting; and to him the church owes, under God, some of its most elevated and ennobling views of the nature of Christian doctrine and duty. After the lapse, therefore, of eighteen hundred years, we should not cease to glorify God for the conversion of this wonderful man, and should feel that *we* have cause of thankfulness that He changed the infuriated persecutor to a holy and devoted apostle.”<sup>3</sup> “Here we see what is the right way of honouring the saints, and that is to glorify God *in* them and *for* them. As for religious worship of adoration and invocation, it is proper to God, and the saints desire it not.”<sup>4</sup>

It appears, then, from these statements, that Paul was engaged for three years in preaching the gospel before he had any intercourse with a Christian apostle; that, when he did see them, he saw only two of them; that he went, not to learn from them as a scholar, but to visit them as an equal; that he was

<sup>1</sup> Riccaltoun’s Works, vol. iii. 71, 72.

<sup>2</sup> ἐν ἐμοί, ‘on my account,’—‘on account of what He had done to me, and was doing by me.’ “Οὐκ εἶπεν ἐπήνουν ἢ ἐδόξαζόν με, ἀλλὰ τὸν Θεόν. Φησίν, ἰδοξ., ὅλον γὰρ τὸ κατ’ ἐμέ, φησί, τῆς χάριτος ἦν τοῦ Θεοῦ.”—ECUMENIUS. “Μανθάνοντες, ὅτι ὁ λύκος τὰ ποιμένων ἐργάζεται, τῆς εἰς τὸν Θεὸν ὑμνοφῶν τὰ καθ’ ἐμὲ πρόσφατον ἐλάβανον.”—THEODORET. “בַּי לְפָנָיו.”—BEZA.

<sup>3</sup> Barnes.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. xxii. 9. Perkins.

only fifteen days in Jerusalem upon that occasion ; that he then went into Syria and Cilicia, where there were no apostles, and where he exercised all the powers of an apostle—planting churches ; and that the churches of Judea, though he stood in no peculiar relation to them, and was not even personally known to them, glorified God on account of his being converted from one of the most furious persecutors, into one of the most devoted supporters, of the faith of Christ, and of course considered him as having a title to the name and place he occupied in the church : all which particulars were obviously fitted to answer the apostle's object—the assertion of his dignity as an apostle, and of his integrity as a man.<sup>1</sup>

6. *He visited Jerusalem again after an interval of fourteen years.*

The apostle proceeds with his apologetical narration in the passage which follows. There should obviously have been no new chapter here.

“ Then, fourteen years after,<sup>2</sup> I went up<sup>3</sup> again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. And I went up by revelation,<sup>4</sup> and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.”<sup>5</sup> It is uncertain from what period the apostle dates these fourteen years,<sup>6</sup> whether from the time of his conversion—a period which must have been always present to his mind,—or from the time of his first visit to Jerusalem after his conversion ; and it matters very little how this question be determined.<sup>7</sup> In-

<sup>1</sup> Paley, “*Horæ Paulinæ*.”

<sup>2</sup> There is an ellipsis of *διελθούσων*.

<sup>3</sup> *ἀνῆλθον*, “went up.” Jerusalem was situated high in reference to the surrounding country, particularly Damascus ; or, perhaps, as it is common (the illustration is Perkins’) to say, to ‘go up to London,’ from all parts of the island, because it is the metropolis.

<sup>4</sup> Mr Granville Penn is, so far as I know, alone, and likely to continue so, in considering *κατ’ ἀποκάλυψιν* as contrasted with *κατ’ ἰδίαν*, and meaning ‘openly.’

<sup>5</sup> Gal. ii. 1, 2.

<sup>6</sup> “Paul now places *fourteen years* of free, self-dependent labours, in opposition to the *fourteen days* of his stay with Peter, chap. i. 18.”—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>7</sup> “It is a matter of mere chronological nicety, as it concerns very little, when we are sure of the facts, to know the precise time when they happened.”—RICCALTOUN. Cappellus, in his *Hist. Ap.*, conjectures that *τὸ* had been

terpreters also differ as to what particular visit to Jerusalem the apostle here refers : some supposing that he refers to the visit he and Barnabas made to Jerusalem as the bearers of the alms of the church of Antioch, mentioned Acts xi. 27-30 ; others, that he refers to the visit occasioned by the dispute respecting the obligation of the Mosaic law, of which we have an account, Acts xv. ; and others, that it refers to a visit not mentioned in the Acts of the Apostles. The second of these opinions appears to me the more probable one.

On this journey Paul was accompanied by Barnabas and Titus ; and, as appears from the narrative in the Acts of the Apostles, by others of the church of Antioch.<sup>1</sup>

(1.) *He "went up by revelation."*

On this occasion Paul was not summoned by the apostles to give an account of his conduct. He "went up by revelation."<sup>2</sup> These words are strangely interpreted by the learned Hermann as equivalent to, 'for the sake of explanation;' but their obvious force is, 'in consequence of a direct communication from his only Lord and Master, Christ Jesus.'

Of the nature of this revelation we are not particularly informed. It is plain that revelations were common occurrences with the apostle. According to his own account, 2 Cor. xii. 7, he was favoured with "abundance of revelations;"<sup>3</sup> and these revelations were made to him in various ways : sometimes directly to himself ; sometimes to other inspired men respecting him ; sometimes in one way, sometimes in another. The following passages contain accounts of revelations made to Paul, or about Paul :—Acts ix. 6 ; xxii. 17 ; xiii. 2 ; xvi. 6 ; xviii. 9 ; xxi. 10 ; xxiii. 11 ; xxvii. 23. In some such way was Paul instructed that it was the will of his Master that he should go to Jerusalem. This is no way inconsistent with the history in the Acts of the Apostles, where it is stated that "it was determined"

written by some transcriber very early for δ., and that four, instead of fourteen, years are mentioned. Grotius is favourable to the suggestion ; but Pearson, in his *Annal. Paul.*, very satisfactorily vindicates the ordinary reading. See Schott., *Proleg. Isagog.* § 4 ; and Bengelii *Ordo temporum*.

<sup>1</sup> Acts xv. 2.

<sup>2</sup> κατ' ἀποκάλυψιν.

<sup>3</sup> ὑπερβολὴ ἀποκαλύψεων.

that Paul should go to Jerusalem.<sup>1</sup> That determination was probably the result of the revelation.

(2.) *He communicated to the Apostles his mode of preaching the Gospel among the Gentiles.*

On his going to Jerusalem on this occasion, he communicated<sup>2</sup> not to the church there as a body, but “privately<sup>3</sup> to them who were of reputation”<sup>4</sup>—*i. e.*, to the apostles, or perhaps to the more distinguished of the apostles—“the gospel which he preached<sup>5</sup> among the Gentiles.”

By “the gospel which he preached among the Gentiles,” some understand the doctrine of the freedom of the converted Gentiles from the yoke of the Mosaic law. But this does not seem likely, as certainly, on this occasion, Paul did publicly declare his opinion on this question. Others suppose that the phrase denotes the doctrine that the Mosaic law was not obligatory even on the Jewish converts, though they were not prohibited from observing it. I rather think the phrase denotes generally Paul’s mode of stating the grand fundamental doctrines of Christianity. The apostles all preached the same gospel, but each of them had probably his own way of preaching it. In Paul’s way of preaching it, the non-obligation of the Mosaic law on Christians, and the extreme hazard of connecting anything with the merits of Christ as the ground of hope, or with faith in him as the instrument of justification, were made pecu-

<sup>1</sup> Acts xv. 2. “Luke says nothing of a revelation; but, of course, of such *inner* occurrences Paul himself could alone be accurately informed.”—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>2</sup> Jerome’s note on ἀνεθέμην is good: “Aliud est conferre ἀνατίθεσθαι, aliud discere. Inter conferentes æqualitas est, ut pari consilio aliquid vel probetur vel improbetur. Inter docentem et discentem minor est ille qui discit.”

<sup>3</sup> κατ’ ἰδίαν, sup. χώραν,—*i. e.* not publicly, ἐμπροσθεν πάντων, ii. 14. Olshausen says, “In the κατ’ ἰδίαν there is no occasion for anything local to be understood; it answers perfectly to our phrase, ‘especially, preferably.’”

<sup>4</sup> τοῖς δοκοῦσι,—the full phrase, verse 6, δοκοῦσί τι, ‘those who were accounted persons of eminence.’—Acts v. 36; 1 Cor. iii. 7; Gal. vi. 3. Porphyry contrasts τὰ πλήθη with οἱ δοκοῦντες. Theodoret interprets the phrase by ἑνσημοί, ‘men of mark.’

<sup>5</sup> κηρύσσω, the present time, to denote that he *still* preached the same gospel—that his teaching had been uniform, not ναι and οὐ.

liarily prominent, far more so than in Peter's, or James's, or John's mode of preaching it.<sup>1</sup>

Now, Paul stated to his apostolic brethren the way in which he was accustomed to preach the gospel among the Gentiles. He made this statement not publicly, because it is quite possible that many of the weak Christians at Jerusalem, overrun with Jewish prejudices, and accustomed only to James's, or Peter's, or John's way of preaching the gospel, might be disposed to think Paul's gospel, though substantially the same with theirs, another gospel.

And he made this statement to the apostles, "lest by any means he should run, or had run, in vain," *i. e.*, that his past labours might not become, and that his future labours might not be, fruitless. The apostle seems to have been fond of agonistic metaphors drawn from the *stadium* and *arena*, 1 Cor. ix. 24-26; Phil. ii. 16; 2 Tim. iv. 7. We have the same idea in plain words, 1 Thess. iii. 5.<sup>2</sup> It would have been a great obstacle in the way of Paul's success, if the apostles had been ignorant of his peculiar mode of teaching Christianity. In this case, when inquired at respecting Paul's doctrine by those who were stumbled at it, they could only have said, 'We do not know what Paul teaches;' but when Paul had stated his doctrine to them, and when they had approved it as substantially the same gospel which they themselves preached, no danger was to be feared from that quarter.<sup>3</sup>

That the apostles were not dissatisfied with that part of Paul's doctrine which was peculiarly obnoxious to the Judaising teachers, 'that gentile converts were not bound to be circumcised or submit to the Mosaic law,' was made very evident by their conduct in reference to Titus. "But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily

<sup>1</sup> Neander's view of the peculiarities of Paul's, Peter's, and John's distinctive modes of stating Christian doctrine, in his "Planting of Christianity," deserves to be carefully studied.

<sup>2</sup> μήπως εἰς κενὸν γένηται ὁ κόπος ἡμῶν, "lest our labour be in vain."

<sup>3</sup> Some connect μήπως, etc., with δοκοῦσι, 'to those who thought,' *i. e.*, 'were in doubt whether I had run,' etc.; but the common mode of connecting the clauses is greatly preferable. Fritsche proposed to take this sentence by itself, and as a question: "Num frustra operam meam in evangelium insumo aut insumi?" But, as Olshausen says, "this interpretation has no recommendation at all, and was afterwards retracted by the proposer himself."

to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage : to whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.”<sup>1</sup> The construction of this paragraph is a little involved.<sup>2</sup> Some, following a different reading from our translation, have in rendering it left out “no, not,”<sup>3</sup> in the 5th verse. They suppose that Titus was circumcised, and that the apostle is explaining the circumstance. Titus was not *compelled* to be circumcised, but he (Paul) acted on principles similar to those on which he took and circumcised Timothy. It is a very important remark of Dr Paley, that “whenever Paul’s compliance with the Jewish law is mentioned in the history of the Acts of the Apostles, it is mentioned in connection with circumstances which point out the motives from which it proceeded, and this motive seems always exoteric, namely, a love of order and tranquillity, or an unwillingness to give unnecessary offence.” Acts xvi. 3 ; xxi. 26. The apostle’s *conduct* in such cases was in no degree inconsistent with his *doctrine*. He yielded for a time to the prejudices of others to gain a good purpose. There are, however, many objections to this way of interpretation. There is no evidence of Titus having been circumcised. The various reading on which this interpretation rests is not so well supported as that adopted in the *textus receptus*, which is, as usual, followed by our translators ; besides, the reason given at the conclusion of the 5th verse is a very good reason for Paul’s opposing Titus’s circumcision, but it is difficult to see how it could be a reason for his consenting to it.

By supposing the language elliptical—not more so than is common in letters, not more so, at any rate, than is common in Paul’s letters—the whole passage may be made plain enough.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gal. ii. 3-5.

<sup>2</sup> “The parenthesis inserted in verse 4 occasions an ἀνακόλουθον. The apostle could either write, ‘On account of false brethren, I would not permit Titus to be circumcised ;’ or, ‘I wished not by any means to indulge the false brethren in this respect.’ He has mingled both constructions.”—WINER, § 64, ii. <sup>3</sup> οὐδέ.

<sup>4</sup> Some render διὰ δὲ τοῦς ψευδαδελφούς, ‘with regard to the false brethren.’ διὰ governing the acc., according to Schleusner, signifies ‘quod attinet ad.’—Rom. iii. 26 ; viii. 10. Some place a full point at the end of verse 3, and supply from the previous context, either ἀνέβην or ἀνεθέμην,—in which case they consider the 3d verse as parenthetical. It seems better to place a comma at the end of verse 3, and to read the three verses as one sentence.—



It is as if he had said, ‘Nothing can be a more satisfactory proof that the apostles did not object to my doctrine respecting the non-obligation of the Mosaic law on gentile converts than this, that Titus my companion, though known to be a native Gentile, was not required to submit to circumcision. There was, indeed, an attempt to enforce something of this kind by a certain class of men, but I resisted it, and successfully resisted it, from the regard I had to the interests of the gentile Christians.’ The idea of an attempt having been made to enforce the obligation of the Mosaic law, is probably implied in the phrase “*was not compelled*.”<sup>1</sup> That such an attempt was made, is plain enough from the history as recorded in the xv. chapter of the Acts of the Apostles, verse 5, which refers, I apprehend, not to what had taken place at Antioch, but to what took place at Jerusalem. At the same time, it is obvious that what took place at Jerusalem was the consequence of what had taken place at Antioch. The question was stirred by these false brethren, and it is to them and their introduction into the church at Antioch that the apostle seems to refer here.

The persons who made the attempt are described by the apostle as “false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.”<sup>2</sup> Here, as in so many other places of the epistles, we want the light of contemporary history to make the meaning of these words perfectly plain. It has been supposed by some, that the apostle alludes to unbelieving Jews, who, on profession of a pretended faith, had sought and found admission into the Christian society, for the purpose of acquiring a more accurate knowledge of the principles and manners of the new sect, that they might the better be able to hold them up to the hatred of their countrymen as violators and despisers of the law of Moses. But the apostle seems to have had a totally different class of persons in his eye—persons who admitted the Messiahship of Jesus Christ, but did not understand his religion

*Vide* Storr, iii. It is justly remarked by Storr, “Hebræorum aures facile ferebant orationem, quæ quantumvis licet interrupta esset parenthesisibus, tamen ad illud unde divertisset, non ita rediret, ut partes dissipatæ apertius connecterentur.”—Gen. i. 29, 30; 1 Chron. xviii. 10; 2 Chron. xxxii. 9; Rom. i. 1-7; Gal. ii. 6-10. The whole of Storr’s note, *Diss. Exeg. in Epp. Paul. Min.* pp. 3-9, deserves to be read and studied.

<sup>1</sup> οὐδὲ ἠναγκάσθη.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. ii. 4.

—who carried into their new religion all their old prejudices, or rather who merely had added to their old creed this new article, ‘that Jesus was the Messiah.’ These persons were brethren, *i. e.* Christians in name; but they were “false brethren,”<sup>1</sup> Jews in reality.

They had been “brought in unawares;”<sup>2</sup> for whatever may have been the practice in later times, in the apostolic ages no man was admitted to the communion of the Christian church except under the impression that he really was a Christian. They “came in privily.”<sup>3</sup> Had they avowed the opinion, that circumcision was necessary in order to salvation in the same way as faith in Christ, they would never have been acknowledged Christians at all. I think it most likely, however, that the apostle is not here speaking so much of admission into the Christian church as of admission into the church of Antioch; and that he refers to those men mentioned in the fifteenth chapter of the Acts, who, first at Antioch and then at Jerusalem, opposed the doctrine of the apostle respecting the freedom of gentile converts from the yoke of the Mosaic law. These men “privily crept into the church of Antioch” to spy out the Christian liberty which the gentile Christians there enjoyed: and they did this for the purpose of bringing them into bondage, by subjecting them to the requisitions of the ceremonial law. The phrase, “which we have in Christ Jesus,”<sup>4</sup> is equivalent to, ‘which we enjoy by Christ,’ or rather to, ‘which we in Christ Jesus—we Christians—enjoy.’

But to those persons Paul “would not give place, no, not for an hour.”<sup>5</sup> He opposed them at Antioch—he opposed them at Jerusalem; and the reason why he thus opposed them was, “that the truth of the gospel might continue with the Gentiles,” *i. e.* that “the true gospel” might continue with them—the glad tidings, that “whosoever believeth in Christ Jesus should not perish, but have everlasting life.” Had the apostle yielded, the conclusion to be drawn would have been, that something besides Christ’s merits was necessary as the ground, and something besides faith in him necessary as the means, of justification; and the admission of both or of either of these principles was materi-

<sup>1</sup> ψευδαδελφους,—a word of the same kind as ψευδοπρόφηται, ψευδαπόστολος.

<sup>2</sup> παρεισάκτους.

<sup>3</sup> παρεισήλθον.

<sup>4</sup> ἣν ἔχομεν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

<sup>5</sup> Gal. ii. 5.

ally a denial of the truth of the gospel. "Let us learn this kind of stubbornness from the apostle," as Luther says. "We will suffer our goods to be taken away, our name, our life, and all that we have; but the gospel, our faith, Jesus Christ, we will never suffer to be wrested from us: and cursed be that humility which here abaseth and submitteth itself; nay, rather let every Christian be proud and spare not, except he will deny Christ. Wherefore, God assisting me, my forehead shall be harder than all men's foreheads. Here I take for my motto, 'Cedo nulli.' I will give place to none. I am, and ever will be, stout and stern, and will not one inch give place to any creature. Charity giveth place, 'for it suffereth all things, believeth all things, endureth all things;' but faith giveth no place."

While the apostle thus asserts that his doctrines were sanctioned by the approbation of the other apostles, he as unequivocally declares that he derived neither instruction nor authority from them, but was treated by them as a person who stood in no need of their sanction, but was invested with equal authority with themselves.

(3.) *He received from the Apostles the most unequivocal acknowledgment of his Qualifications, Call, and Authority, as an Apostle.*

"But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me."<sup>1</sup>

"To be somewhat"<sup>2</sup> is an idiomatical expression for dignity of rank or station. "They who seemed to be somewhat"<sup>3</sup> is no

<sup>1</sup> Gal. ii. 6. The construction is ἀνακόλουθον, but the meaning plain.

<sup>2</sup> εἰναί τι.

<sup>3</sup> The force of οἱ δοκοῦντες is very well illustrated by a verse in Euripides, *Hecuba*, v. 290:—

———"Δόγος γὰρ ἔκ τ' ἀδοξούντων ἴων  
Καὶ τῶν δοκούντων αὐτὸς οὐ ταυτὸν σθένει:"

rendered by Ennius,

"Nam opulenti quum loquuntur pariter atque ignobiles,  
Eadem dicta eademque, oratio æqua non æque valet."

It has been imitated by Dyer thus:—

"The same discourse obtains not equal praise,  
Advanc'd by non-cons and right reverend priests."

disparaging expression. It is equivalent to the expression in a succeeding verse, "*they who seemed*"—were accounted, justly accounted—"to be pillars," and probably refers to the same persons, "the chief apostles."<sup>1</sup>

"Whatsoever they were, it maketh no difference to me."<sup>2</sup> 'Whatever advantages in some points of view they may seem to have had over me, it matters not.' "God regardeth no man's person,"<sup>3</sup> a Hebraistic expression, Deut. x. 17, *i. e.*, 'He is sovereign in the dispensation of his gifts. In the bestowal of his favours, He is not regulated by external appearances or relations.' It does not follow that, because James was Christ's kinsman, or Peter and John his personal friends, that therefore they should have higher authority in his church than one who had, perhaps, never seen Jesus Christ till after his resurrection.<sup>4</sup> These chief apostles "added nothing"<sup>5</sup> to Paul. The word may mean either 'they communicated to him no new information—no additional authority,' or 'they found no fault with his way of preaching the gospel.' They could not in any way improve him who had been taught of their common Master. They never tried it: they were under the influence of a very different spirit. They rejoiced in the grace that had been given to him in common with themselves, and gladly acknowledged him a brother-apostle.

"But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter; (for He that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles): and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. Only *they would* that we should

<sup>1</sup> οἱ ὑπερλίαν ἀπόστολοι.—2 Cor. xi. 5; xii. 11.

<sup>2</sup> οὐδέν μοι διαφέρει. This seems nearly equivalent to ὀλίγον μοι μέλει, or to the Latin "*mea non interest*."

<sup>3</sup> πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπου οὐ λαμβάνει.

<sup>4</sup> Some connect the words, οὐδέν μοι διαφέρει, with ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναι τι, and interpret, 'There is no difference between me and those who were reckoned the most eminent.'—γάρ. κ. τ. λ. The *usus loquendi* is opposed to this exegesis.

<sup>5</sup> The word is plainly used in reference to that employed in v. 2. Paul ἀνέθετο to them; they οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο to him.

remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do."<sup>1</sup>

On hearing Paul state "the gospel which he preached among the Gentiles," the apostles, instead of finding fault with it, saw clearly "that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed<sup>2</sup> to Paul, as the gospel of the circumcision to Peter." "Uncircumcision" here means the Gentiles, and "circumcision" the Jews,<sup>3</sup> Rom. ii. 26, etc.; Eph. ii. 11; Col. iii. 11. "The gospel of the uncircumcision," or of the Gentiles, has generally been understood as meaning the ministry of the gospel among the Gentiles; and "the gospel of the circumcision," or of the Jews, the ministry of the gospel among the Jews; and the meaning of the whole phrase, 'when they saw that it was the will of God that I should labour among the Gentiles, and that Peter should labour among the Jews.' I rather think that "the gospel of the uncircumcision" means that way of preaching the gospel which was peculiarly fitted for the Gentiles; and "the gospel of the circumcision" that way of preaching the gospel which was peculiarly fitted for the Jews. On hearing Paul, they distinctly saw that the Holy Spirit had taught him to preach the gospel in a way peculiarly calculated for the conversion of the Gentiles, just as He had taught Peter to preach the gospel in a way peculiarly fitted for the conversion of the Jews.

"For,"<sup>4</sup> says the apostle by the way, "He that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles." These words are ordinarily referred to the *success* of the apostles' preaching, but I apprehend they refer rather to their *qualifications* for preaching. Christ by his Spirit "wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision," *i. e.*, Christ by his Spirit gave to Peter those qualifications which peculiarly fitted him to do the duties of an apostle among the Jews; and Christ, by the same Spirit, who has a diversity of gifts and operations, gave to Paul those

<sup>1</sup> Gal. ii. 7-10.

<sup>2</sup> *πεπίστευμαι*, κ. τ. λ. = *πεπίστευται μοι τὸ εὐαγγ. ἅκ*—*i. e.* τὸ εὐαγγελίζεσθαι ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι. Of this somewhat rare construction of this verb, we have instances, Rom. iii. 2; 1 Cor. ix. 17. It is equivalent to *ἐπίστευσέ μοι Θεὸς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον*.

<sup>3</sup> *ἀκροβυστία* for *ἀκρόβυστοι*, and *περιτομή* for *περιτμηθέντες*.

<sup>4</sup> Gal. ii. 8.

qualifications which peculiarly fitted him to do the duties of an apostle among the Gentiles.

The apostles, James, Peter, and John, who perhaps were all that then were at Jerusalem, were reckoned "pillars,"<sup>1</sup> the ornaments and support—*decora et tutamina*—of the Christian church. It is common for Paul to compare the church to an edifice or temple, 1 Cor. iii. 16; Eph. ii. 21; 1 Tim. iii. 15. The order in which the apostles are mentioned deserves notice, when we recollect the insolent pretensions of the men who assume that they are the successors of Peter. James, not Peter, has the first place. James, too, presided in the council of Jerusalem. Peter, so far from usurping the title of universal bishop, confines his charge to the circumcision, and resigns the rest of the world to Paul. Peter opened the gate to the Gentiles, but Paul gathered them in. A universal bishop could make out a better claim by proving his succession to Paul than to Peter. The apostles James, Peter, and John, "perceived the grace"—'the tokens of the peculiar favour and love of Christ Jesus'—conferred on Paul and his companion. "The grace" here signifies the favour bestowed on Paul, in authorising and qualifying him to preach the gospel among the Gentiles. The best commentary on this passage is to be found in his own words, "Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ."<sup>2</sup> Perceiving this, they readily acknowledged Paul and Barnabas as brethren: they gave them the right hand of fellowship,<sup>3</sup> as a token of agreement in sentiment, an acknowledgment of their possessing the same authority as themselves, and a pledge that they would mutually assist one another in the great work in which they were engaged; and at the same time it was agreed, that while James, Peter, and John continued to labour chiefly

<sup>1</sup> Gal. ii. 9,—στῦλοι. The Rabbins call Abraham עמוד העולם, 'the pillar of the world.' The apostles and prophets are represented by Paul (Eph. ii. 20), as τὸν θεμέλιον of the Christian church; and οἱ θεμέλιοι of the heavenly Jerusalem are said by John (Rev. xxi. 12) to bear on them the names of "the twelve apostles of the Lamb."

<sup>2</sup> Eph. iii. 8.

<sup>3</sup> What Chrysostom calls ἀναντίρρητον ἐπίδειξιν συμφωνίας. This seems a natural symbol of agreement. "Κύσον με, καὶ τὴν χεῖρα δὸς τὴν δεξιάν."—ARISTOPH. *Nub.* 81. "Pars mihi pacis erit dextram tetigisse tyranni."—VIRG. *Æn.* vii. 266. Lev. vi. 2,—רְשִׁימָה. Jer. i. 15.

among the Jews, Paul and Barnabas should continue to labour chiefly among the Gentiles. Not that either party was scrupulously to confine their labours within these bounds; but that, generally speaking, they should respectively occupy those fields of labour for which the Holy Spirit had peculiarly qualified them. This was not, however, an appointment laid upon Paul as by superiors. It was a mutual agreement of equals,<sup>1</sup> arising out of their clearly perceiving the will of their common Master. Accordingly they gave Paul and Barnabas no instructions. They knew that he needed none. The only subject on which they gave anything like advice, was one of a practical, not of a doctrinal, kind; and even then it was a friendly hint, not a magisterial command. "Only *they would*<sup>2</sup> that we should remember the poor." They requested them to keep in mind the distressed condition of many of the believers in Judea, who, for the gospel's sake, had suffered the loss of all things, and recommend their situation to the sympathy of their gentile brethren who might be able to help them. The Jewish poor found a considerable resource in the sacrifices of the temple, on which they greatly depended. Such of them as became Christians were probably deprived of this advantage, and were rendered more necessitous than the poor in other places. "Which thing," says the apostle, "I was forward to do."<sup>3</sup> How the apostle remembered the poor appears from Acts xi. 29-30; xxiv. 17; Rom. xv. 17; 1 Cor. xvi. 1; 2 Cor. viii. He was forward to do this for more reasons than one. He was a benevolent man; he was a patriotic man; and he was persuaded that few things had a greater tendency to break down the walls of prejudice between Jewish and Gentile believers, than this fellowship of love—this communion in giving and receiving.

How many jealousies and strifes might be prevented in the church, if the conduct of Paul and his apostolic brethren were generally followed! "If there was, on the one hand, the same readiness for a full and frank explanation, and if, on the other, the same freedom from envy at remarkable success, how many strifes that have disgraced the church might be avoided! The true way to avoid strife, is just that which is here proposed.

<sup>1</sup> ἵνα ἡμεῖς πορευσώμεθα—αὐτοὶ πορεύσωνται.

<sup>2</sup> There is an ellipsis here of αἰτοῦσι, or παρακαλοῦσι, or θέλουσι.

<sup>3</sup> ἐσπούδασα, i. e. σὺν σπουδῇ ἐποίησα,—diligenter feci.

Let there be on both sides perfect frankness—let there be a willingness to explain and state things just as they are—and let there be a disposition to rejoice in the talents, and zeal, and success of others, though it should far outstrip our own,—and contention in the church would cease; and every devoted and successful minister of the gospel would receive the right hand of fellowship from all, however venerable by age or authority, who love the cause of true religion.”<sup>1</sup>

7. *His Reproof of Peter for dissembling at Antioch, and his Assertion of the True Gospel.*

In the succeeding paragraph (verses 11-21) Paul shows from an incident that took place at Antioch, both how consistently he had all along asserted the freedom of gentile believers, and of Christians generally, from the obligation of the Mosaic law; and how far he was from being only a secondary apostle. He had not hesitated to differ from, aye, and to reprove, Peter, one of “the chiefest of the apostles,” when his conduct was not according to the truth of the gospel.

“But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.”<sup>2</sup> ‘Cephas’ is considered the preferable reading by Mill and Lachmann; and some interpreters, both ancient and modern, have supposed, in opposition to the plainest evidence, that not Peter the apostle, but some other *Cephas* is intended. Hardouin, the whimsical but learned Jesuit, is, as might be expected, a supporter of this opinion. Antioch was a celebrated, wealthy, magnificent, populous city, the capital of Syria, the most illustrious city in Asia, as Alexandria was in Africa, and Rome in Europe, situated on the river Orontes, the seat of one of the most flourishing of the primitive Christian churches, remarkable as the place where the disciples of Jesus received the name by which they have ever since been universally known.<sup>3</sup>

The exact period of this visit of the apostle Peter cannot be fixed. Semler’s notion, that it was previous to the visit of Paul to Jerusalem, mentioned in the beginning of the chapter, is in the highest degree improbable. We know that after the apostles and elders at Jerusalem had, by their decree, sanctioned

<sup>1</sup> Barnes.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. ii. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Χριστιανοί. Acts xi. 26.



the doctrine of the non-obligation of the Mosaic law on the gentile converts, and enjoined on them abstinence "from fornication, and from things offered in sacrifice to idols, and things strangled, and blood," Paul and Barnabas, along with Judas, Silas, and others, returned to Antioch,<sup>1</sup> and continued there for some time, after which they went to visit the churches which they had formerly planted. It seems highly probable that it was during the interval which elapsed between the return from Jerusalem and Paul's setting out on this itinerant mission, that Peter visited Antioch. He came probably to enjoy the satisfaction of seeing so numerous and flourishing a gentile church, and to give the weight of his personal sanction to the decree of the apostles and elders.

This visit seems for a considerable time to have been agreeable and useful to all parties; but towards the close of it, Paul found it necessary to reprove Peter on account of conduct which appeared to him calculated to injure the Christian cause. "I withstood him"<sup>2</sup>—is equivalent to, 'I opposed him'—"to the face."<sup>3</sup> Some of the fathers, as Chrysostom and Jerome, have represented this disagreement between the two apostles as merely apparent, and the whole affair got up by mutual agreement to serve a purpose.<sup>4</sup> There is nothing in the narrative which gives the least countenance to such a notion. Such management would have savoured too much of the "craftiness,"<sup>5</sup> and "the hidden things of dishonesty,"<sup>6</sup> which both the apostles had renounced, and indeed would not have been consistent with in-

<sup>1</sup> "The Antioch where this event took place is not that in Pisidia,—Acts xiii. 14; xiv. 19,—but the famous one in Cælo-Syria, on the Orontes, which in the beginning (until Rome became more so) was the central point of gentile Christian life."—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>2</sup> ἀντίστην.

<sup>3</sup> κατὰ πρόσωπον,—præsens præsentī. "Non possum quorundam Patrum expositionem probare qui verba κατὰ πρόσωπον secundum speciem reddi, et tantum σκιαμαχίαν quandam intelligi volunt. Repugnat hæc interpretatio loquendi rationi."—KREBS. Acts iii. 13; xxv. 16.

<sup>4</sup> The correspondence between Augustine and Jerome on this subject is worth reading, as illustrative of Patristic morality and exegesis. Jerome defends his theory of Peter's "hypocrisis observandæ legis," being cured by Paul's "hypocrisis correptionis," by the suffrage of Origen, Didymus, Eusebius Emisenus, Theodorus Heracleotes, and Chrysostom. "Patere me," says he, "errare cum talibus." See Whitby's "Dissertatio de Scripturarum interpretatione secundum Patrum commentarios."

<sup>5</sup> πανουργία.

<sup>6</sup> τὰ κρυπτὰ τῆς αἰσχύνης.—2 Cor. iv. 2.

tegrity. Such a hypothesis would never have been thought of, but to defend the infallibility of Peter. It is, however, an odd way to defend one apostle from a mistake in judgment, by representing two apostles as guilty of something approaching at least to deliberate falsehood.<sup>1</sup> But even in Jerome's and Chrysostom's time, the maxim that the end sanctifies the means, had gained extensive currency among Christians; and they readily attributed to apostles motives and modes of action with which they themselves were but too familiar. It is of great importance, especially in these days, to be impressed with the conviction that primitive Christianity and ancient Christianity, apostolical Christianity and patristic Christianity, are two very different—in many respects two directly opposite—things.

Paul did not keep silent as if he had been afraid of Peter as a superior; he was not awed by the example of so great an apostle into the silent sanction of what he thought wrong; and he did not oppose Peter by secret insinuation—by speaking evil of him when he was absent,—he avowed to himself his dissatisfaction with his conduct.

And he did this “because he was to be blamed.”<sup>2</sup> Some interpreters suppose that the apostle's meaning is, ‘because he was blamed,’—every person, except the Jews who came down from James, blamed his conduct as inconsistent, unchristian, and unmanly. We apprehend, however, that our translators have given the true meaning.<sup>3</sup> That other people were blaming Peter, would have been no reason with Paul for blaming him. It would have operated rather in the opposite way. The reason that he withstood him was, that he was conscientiously persuaded he was wrong, and that a public statement of this con-

<sup>1</sup> “Omnis autem simulatio etiam in rebus humanis est vitiosa, quia est species mendacii: cum autem omnium rerum simulatio est vitiosa (tollit enim iudicium veri, idque adulterat) tum amicitie repugnat maxime, ut inquit Cicero in Lælio. Quanto igitur magis in divinis?”—PAREUS. “In amicitia autem nihil fictum nihil simulatum.”—CIC. *de Am.* viii.

<sup>2</sup> ὅτι κατεγνωσμένος ἦν.

<sup>3</sup> Winer, a high authority, denies that the participle has the force of being worthy of blame, and maintains that it merely signifies, ‘had incurred blame;’ but Valcknaer, an equally adequate judge in such a question, holds the opposite opinion. If the *usus loquendi* admits of our translators' exegesis, the context strongly supports it. A learned friend, worthy of being named along with Winer and Valcknaer, says, “strictly speaking, ‘worthy’ is an *inference*. ‘Judgment had gone against his conduct’ is the fact *expressed*.”

viction was necessary to serve the purpose of general edification. Of the manner in which Peter received this correction, we have no account. We know it produced no lasting alienation. It was long after this that Peter styled his reprover, "our beloved brother Paul."<sup>1</sup> It has been supposed, but we are very unwilling to entertain the thought, that the occurrences here recorded had their effect in predisposing Barnabas' mind to that irritation which made a comparatively very slight difference of opinion the occasion of breaking up that close companionship with his illustrious friend which had been so full of holy delight to both parties, and so advantageous to the churches.

Let us learn from Paul's conduct, not to allow the authority or example of any man, however great or good, to interfere with the convictions of our own minds respecting truth and duty. Let us be certain that a man is to be blamed before we withstand him ; and when we do so, let it be to his face.

The apostle goes on to give a more particular account of this unpleasant affair. "For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles : but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him ; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation."<sup>2</sup>

For some time after his arrival, Peter mingled familiarly in social intercourse with the gentile converts who had not been circumcised, and who did not observe the law of Moses. This is the meaning of his "eating with them." It does not refer to eating the Lord's Supper or religious communion ; for we have no reason to think that even after the Jewish brethren came, either he or they refused to have this sort of intercourse with their gentile brethren. The Gentiles were accustomed to eat a variety of articles prohibited by the Mosaic law ; and it would appear that Peter, without scruple, sat down with them at table, and, it may be, without scruple partook of what was placed before him,—acting on the principle which he had been miraculously taught, that "what God had cleansed, he ought not to account *common* or *unclean*."<sup>3</sup> Such conduct on the part of Peter was certainly well fitted to confirm the Gentiles in their attachment to their new faith, to show that there was no design to proselyte

<sup>1</sup> ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἡμῶν ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος.—2 Pet. iii. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. ii. 12, 13.

<sup>3</sup> Acts x. 15.

them to Judaism ; and that the observance or non-observance of Mosaic ceremonies was no way essentially connected with the grand leading doctrines and duties of Christianity.

But this agreeable state of things was soon interrupted. "Some came from James,"<sup>1</sup> *i. e.* from Jerusalem, over the church of which James seems to have presided, who, like most of their brethren, were "zealous for the law." It does not seem that they directly attempted to impose the law on the Gentiles ; but they seem to have insisted that the converted Jews should keep it, and, of course, should avoid unrestrained social intercourse with their gentile brethren.

Peter "feared<sup>2</sup> these men."<sup>3</sup> The meaning of these words is not very obvious. I am disposed to think that Peter was afraid of their being so disgusted at seeing the unreserved intercourse of Jews and Gentiles, a thing so abhorrent to their prejudices, as to be tempted to renounce Christianity and revert to Judaism. This is a sentiment much more likely to influence the conduct of a man like Peter than a mean selfish fear of losing his popularity among these prejudiced Jews. Under the influence of this fear he "withdrew, and separated himself;"<sup>4</sup> not at all, as I apprehend, from their religious meetings, but he became more reserved and cautious in his intercourse with them, and carefully abstained from anything that looked like a violation of the law of Moses.

This conduct the apostle calls "dissimulation."<sup>5</sup> For Peter's opinion remained unaltered. On the great question he and Paul were completely at one.<sup>6</sup> But Peter adopted a mode of

<sup>1</sup> Mark v. 35,—ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, "from the ruler of the synagogue," —*i. e.* 'from his house.'

<sup>2</sup> φοβούμενος.

<sup>3</sup> τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς, a phrase of the same kind as οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, οἱ ἐξ ἔργων.

<sup>4</sup> ὑπέσπελλε καὶ ἀφώριζεν ἑαυτόν.

<sup>5</sup> ὑπόκρισις.

<sup>6</sup> Tertullian remarks, "Conversationis fuit vitium non prædicationis."—*De Præscript.* cxiii. The observations of Witsius, in his "*Meletemata Leidensia*," deserve quotation : "Non licet ex hac historiæ sacræ parte concludere errorem in fide in alterutro apostolorum vel dissensum in doctrina inter utrumque. Indubium enim est, quod doctrinam attinet, Petrum in hoc negotio ejusdem sententiæ cum Paulo: fas scilicet Judæo homini esse familiaritatem colere cum Gentilibus fide Christiana præditis.—Tota ergo hæc controversia fuit non de doctrina libertatis Christianæ, sed de illius usu hic et nunc: in qua re Paulus prudentiæ regulas melius perspectas habuit quam Petrus."—P. 65. Weissmann's dissertation, "*De Usu et Abusu Censuræ Petri Paulinæ*," deserves to be consulted. "These differences between

conduct which had a natural tendency to lead the Jews to think that his opinion and that of Paul were different, and to lead the Gentiles to think that he had altered his opinion. A man dissembles when, either by words, or actions, or silence, or inaction, he gives others reason to think that his sentiments are different from what they really are. The other Jewish converts at Antioch went along with Peter; and even the excellent Barnabas was "carried away,"<sup>1</sup> it is likely, partly by regard to Peter's authority, and partly by the fear of offending the Judaising brethren.

This passage teaches us the importance of consistency of conduct; the danger of worldly wisdom in the management of ecclesiastical affairs; the great caution with which men distinguished for their office, talents, and influence should act; and the extreme danger of making any man's opinion and conduct the rule of ours.

Let us now attend to Paul's account of his own behaviour in these difficult circumstances. "But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?"<sup>2</sup>

the apostles," says Dr Graves, "have sometimes been alleged as a decisive objection against the Divine authority of the Christian scheme; but surely without cause. The New Testament nowhere represents the apostles as impeccable: it has drawn only one perfect character, that of their Divine Lord. But Christianity derives more strength of evidence from the impartiality with which its historians relate their own and their brethren's occasional errors or faults, than it can suffer injury from any imputation which their conduct may seem to justify. Another signal advantage from the relation of these divisions, is, that it affords the strongest evidence that the whole scheme was founded on truth, not imposture; for whenever impostors, and these the very chief conductors of the imposition, fall into contention and dispute, the fallacy is inevitably detected. Not so with the gospel: though its teachers might, in some points, for some short time disagree, these disagreements impeded not in the least the completion of their sacred work; for this was conducted by the hand of God." "Peter *taught* quite correctly; he only *acted* weakly, when he suffered himself to be intimidated. His error, therefore, was a purely personal one, by which his official character as an apostle is not in the least compromised. But it is a remarkable point, that he, 'the rock,' should here be overcome with fear, as he was formerly in the denial of his Lord."—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>1</sup> συναπήχθη.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. ii. 14.

Paul saw that Peter, Barnabas, and the other Jewish converts “did not walk uprightly,”<sup>1</sup> according to the truth of the gospel.” “To walk uprightly,” in the English language, means to act with integrity—to conduct a person’s self according to his convictions of truth and duty. It does not necessarily imply that the person’s conduct is right: it merely intimates that it is honest. Paul “walked uprightly” when he persecuted the church, as well as when he preached the gospel. It has been very common to understand the phrase here in this way, and to suppose that Paul charges Peter and the others with a want of integrity. I see no ground for such a supposition. I apprehend that Peter and Barnabas acted with perfect integrity,—*i. e.*, they acted according to their views of present duty, though these views were mistaken ones. They did not think that their conduct compromised any truth, and they conceived that it was necessary to prevent “the offence”—in the Scripture sense of the term, the “stumbling”—of their brethren from Jerusalem. And I am quite sure that there never was a man less disposed than the apostle Paul, to ascribe the conduct of his brethren to bad motives. The original term,<sup>2</sup> which occurs only in this place in the New Testament, does not refer to motives at all. It literally signifies *to walk straightly*, and refers to propriety of conduct, viewed in reference to some rule. “When I saw that they walked not straightly” means just ‘when I saw that their conduct was not right.’ Paul does not question their motives, but he condemns their conduct.

“According to the truth of the gospel.”<sup>3</sup> These words are generally understood as nearly synonymous with those which precede them,—‘according to that sincerity which the gospel teaches.’ I rather think their meaning is, ‘corresponding to the true gospel.’ The conduct of Peter and the rest seemed to the apostle calculated to throw obscurity and doubt on the true gospel,—that men are saved entirely “by faith,” “through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus;” and accordingly you find, in his address to them, not a reproof of insincerity, but a representation of the tendency which their conduct had to lead to false views of the way of salvation, and a clear statement of those principles which, in his apprehension, their behaviour was

<sup>1</sup> οὐκ ὀρθοποδοῦσι.    <sup>2</sup> ὀρθοποδοῦσι.    <sup>3</sup> πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου.

calculated to obscure. When he saw that their conduct was not right, and did not correspond with the truths of the gospel, he “said to Peter *before them all*.”<sup>1</sup> The apostle observes the injunction he lays on Timothy, “Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.”<sup>2</sup> If he had known that Peter really thought differently from him on the general subject, and that the apostles had given a judgment consistent with Peter’s views, and inconsistent with his own, Paul durst not have thus acted. In the public assembly of the brethren Paul declared his dissatisfaction with the conduct of Peter, and those who had followed his example.

His speech on this occasion is indeed an admirable one, and, in our apprehension, reaches to the end of the chapter. On this subject expositors are not of one opinion. Grotius, Semler, and Koppe, consider the 14th verse as containing the whole of Paul’s address to Peter, and the part, from verse 15-21, as addressed to the Galatians. Rosenmüller, Tittmann, Knapp, and Jaspis, consider the whole passage, to the end of the chapter, as Paul’s address. In this last view we concur. Everything in the passage has a peculiar propriety, as addressed to Peter. Had verse 15 been addressed to the Galatians, this would have been marked in some way;<sup>3</sup> and, in the commencement of the third chapter, the apostle names the Galatians, as again returning to direct address.<sup>4</sup>

“If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?” Peter, though a Jew, “lived after the manner of the Gentiles,”<sup>5</sup> and not as did the Jews,”<sup>6</sup>—*i. e.* he

<sup>1</sup> ἔμπροσθεν πάντων. <sup>2</sup> 1 Tim. v. 20. <sup>3</sup> ὡς ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἀδελφοί, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>4</sup> “It has long been a question, whether the 15th and following verses are to be regarded as a part of the address of Paul to Peter, or the words of Paul as part of the Epistle to the Galatians. The following reasons seem to me to prove that the first mode of interpretation is to be preferred: (1.) It seems the most natural and obvious one,—the discourse proceeding as if it were an address to Peter. (2.) There is a change at the beginning of the third chapter, where the Galatians are expressly addressed. As to the impropriety of Paul’s addressing Peter at length on the subject of justification, we are to bear in mind that he did not address him alone. The reproof was addressed to Peter in the presence of the people, who were in danger of being misled by his conduct. Nothing was more proper than that, before him and them, Paul should, for *their* benefit, state the doctrine of justification.”—BARNES.

<sup>5</sup> ἔθνικῶς.

<sup>6</sup> οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς.

did not strictly conform to the requisitions of the Mosaic law. He did not regulate himself by its prohibitions. This was plain, for before these men from Jerusalem came he ate with the Gentiles. ‘Now,’ says the apostle, ‘how inconsistent is it in you, who, though a Jew, do not think yourself under obligation to observe the Mosaic law, to act in a manner which is calculated to lead the Gentiles to think that they ought to observe it!’ When Paul says, “thou compellest,”<sup>1</sup> etc., he refers not to what Peter actually did, nor to his intention, but to the plain tendency of his conduct. It is as if he had said, ‘Is not the natural tendency of your conduct to lead the Gentiles to think that surely something more than faith in Christ is necessary to justification, and to induce them to imitate you, and to subject themselves to ceremonial restrictions in order to secure their salvation? Is not your conduct calculated to sanction the false doctrines which the apostles have condemned? and can anything be more inconsistent than such conduct on your part? Even though you had been conscientiously of opinion that the law is obligatory on Jews, you ought to have avoided everything that could lead to the conclusion that it was obligatory on the Gentiles; but as you believe, and have acted on the belief, that its obligation, even on Jews, now no longer subsists, why do that which naturally leads to the conclusion that its observance is a matter of importance, and that its non-observance ought to exclude even Gentiles from free intercourse with those who do observe it?’

The apostle goes on to declare the truth of the gospel, which he was afraid would be obscured by the conduct of Peter and the rest. He declares that Christians among the Jews trusted entirely to Christ for salvation, and that, when they acted in any way which seemed to cast into the shade the necessity and completeness of his salvation, they acted both criminally and inconsistently; and that, for himself, he was, and was determined ever to be, and to appear to be, a Christian, a thorough Christian, and nothing but a Christian.

“We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the

<sup>1</sup> ἀναγκάζω, used here as in Matth. xiv. 22, 2 Cor. xii. 11, Acts xxviii. 19, — ‘Thou exercisest, considering thy character and standing, a moral influence, all but irresistible by persons placed in their circumstances. We find the similar word παραβιάζεσθαι, Luke xxiv. 29, Acts xvi. 15.



law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law : for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin ? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ : nevertheless I live ; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me : and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God : for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.”<sup>1</sup>

“ We who are Jews by nature ”—native Jews, not proselytes,<sup>2</sup>—“ and not sinners of the Gentiles.” These words may either mean, ‘ We who by birth are Jews ’—worshippers of the true God, according to the Mosaic law,—‘ and not idolatrous Gentiles ’—whom the Jews were in the habit of calling ‘ sinners,’ by way of eminence ; or, ‘ We who are Jewish, and not Gentile sinners.’<sup>3</sup> I am partial to this last view of the phrase. I do not think that Paul, in the circumstances in which he was placed, was likely to use language which, even by implication, could be considered as a reflection on the Gentiles, when considered as in contrast with the Jews ; and it was much to his purpose to bring forward the fact, that Jews as well as Gentiles were sinners ; for it was neither as Jews nor as Gentiles, but as sinners, they had to do with Christ and his salvation. The *usus loquendi* seems in favour of the other view, which also brings out a good sense : ‘ We Jews have found it necessary to abandon the law, and betake ourselves entirely to Christ for justification. What absurdity, then, to require submission to the law from the

<sup>1</sup> Gal. ii. 15-21.

<sup>2</sup> “ φύσει—οὐ προσήλντοι.”—THEOPH.

<sup>3</sup> ἡμεῖς φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἐθνῶν ἁμαρτωλοί. This is the view taken by Elsner, Eras. Schmid, Grotius, etc. Elsner says, very justly, “ Non enim peccatorum ratione opponere Judæos Gentilibus, atque ab his segregare illos, sed potius conjungere apostolus solet tanquam in eodem luto hærentes, et consimilibus vitiis contaminatos, Rom. iii. 9, 22-24. Rectius refertur ἁμαρτωλοί ad φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι quemadmodum Eph. ii. 3, καὶ ἡμεν τέκνα φύσει ὀργῆς καὶ οἱ λοιποί, idque videtur scopo apostoli et nexui accommodatius.”

Gentiles, as if that were necessary to their salvation, which we have found to be utterly useless in our own case !

“ We Jews,” sinners, “ knowing”—*i. e.* being persuaded—“ that a man is not justified ”<sup>1</sup>—*i. e.* cannot obtain the Divine

<sup>1</sup> As the term “justified” occurs here for the first time in the epistle, a brief statement of the Christian doctrine of justification may be useful. It cannot be better given than in the well-considered words of Barnes:—  
 “ I. Justification is properly a word applicable to courts of justice, but is used in a similar sense in common conversation among men. An illustration will show its nature. A man is charged, *e. g.*, with an act of trespass on his neighbour’s property. Now there are two ways which he may take to *justify himself*; or to meet the charge, so as to be regarded and treated as innocent. He may (*a*) either *deny* that he performed the act charged on him, or he may (*b*) admit that the deed was done, and set up, as a defence, that he *had a right* to do it. In either case, if the point be made out, he will be *just*, or *innocent*, in the sight of the law. The law will have nothing against him, and he will be regarded and treated in the premises as an innocent man; or he has justified himself in regard to the charge brought against him.  
 II. Charges of a very serious nature are brought against man by his Maker. He is charged with violating the law of God; with a want of love to his Maker; with a corrupt, proud, sensual heart; with being entirely alienated from God by wicked works; in one word, with being entirely depraved. This charge extends to all men, and to the entire life of every unrenewed man. It is not a charge merely affecting the external conduct, nor merely affecting the heart; it is a charge of entire alienation from God,—a charge, in short, of total depravity.—See especially Rom. i., ii., iii. That this charge is a very serious one, no one can doubt: that it deeply affects the human character and standing, is as clear. It is a charge brought in the Bible; and God appeals, in proof of it, to the history of the world, to every man’s conscience, and to the life of every one who has lived; and on these facts, and on his own power in searching the hearts, and in knowing what is in man, He rests the proofs of the charge.  
 III. It is impossible for man to vindicate himself from this charge. *He can neither show that the things charged have not been committed, nor that, having been committed, he had a right to do them.* He cannot prove that God is not right in all the charges which He has made against him in his word; and he cannot prove that it was right for him to do as he has done. The charges against him are facts which are undeniable, and the facts are such as cannot be vindicated. But if he can do neither of these things, then he cannot be justified by the law. The law will not acquit him; it holds him guilty; it condemns him. No *argument* which he can use will show that he is right, and that God is wrong. No *works* that he can perform will be any compensation for what he has already done. No *denial* of the existence of the facts charged will alter the case; and he must stand condemned by the law of God. In the legal sense, he cannot be justified; and justification, if it ever exist at all, must be in a mode that is a departure from the regular operation of law, and in a mode which the law did not contemplate, for no *law* makes any provision for the *pardon* of those who violate it. It must be by some system which is distinct from the law,

favour—"by the works of the law, but by<sup>1</sup> the faith of Jesus Christ." The apostle does not seem here to refer merely to

and in which man may be justified on different principles than those which the law contemplates. IV. This other system of justification is that which is revealed in the gospel by the faith of the Lord Jesus. It does NOT consist in either of the following things: (1.) It is *not* a system or plan where the Lord Jesus takes the part of the sinner *against* the law, or *against* God. He did not come to show that the sinner was right, and that God was wrong. He admitted most fully, and endeavoured constantly to show, that God was right, and that the sinner was wrong; nor can an instance be referred to where the Saviour took the part of the sinner against God, in any such sense that he endeavoured to show that the sinner had not done the things charged on him, or that he had a right to do them. (2.) It is not that we *are* either innocent, or are declared to be innocent. God justifies the 'ungodly,' Rom. iv. 5. We are not innocent; we never have been; we never shall be; and it is not the design of the scheme to declare any such *untruth* as that we are not personally undeserving. It will be *always* true that the justified sinner has no claims to the mercy and favour of God. (3.) It is not that we cease to be undeserving personally. He that is justified by faith, and that goes to heaven, will go there admitting that he *deserves* eternal death, and that he is saved wholly by favour, and not by desert. (4.) It is *not* a declaration on the part of God that *we* have wrought out salvation, or that *we* have any claim for what the Lord Jesus has done. Such a declaration would not be true, and would not be made. (5.) It is not that the righteousness of the Lord Jesus is *transferred* to his people. Moral character cannot be transferred. It adheres to the moral agent as much as colour does to the rays of light which cause it. It is not true that *we* died for sin, and it cannot be so reckoned or imputed. It is not true that *we* have any merit, or any claim, and it cannot be so reckoned or imputed. All the imputations of God are according to truth; and He will always reckon us to be personally undeserving and sinful. But if justification be none of these things, it may be asked, What is it? I answer, *It is the declared purpose of God to regard and treat those sinners who believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as if they had not sinned, on the ground of the merits of the Saviour.* It is not mere pardon. The main difference between pardon and justification respects the sinner contemplated in regard to his *past* conduct, and to God's *future dealings* with him. Pardon is a free forgiveness of past offences. It has reference to those sins *as* forgiven and blotted out; it is an act of remission on the part of God. Justification has respect to the law, and to God's *future dealings* with the sinner. It is an act by which God determines to treat him hereafter *as* a righteous man, or *as if* he had not sinned. The ground or reason of this is, the merit of the Lord Jesus Christ,—merit such that we can plead it *as if* it were our own." On the signification of *δικαιῶ* and its cognate terms, the following works may be consulted with advantage:—Storr, *Opuscula Academ.* vol. i.; Koppe, Excurs. iv. *Epist. ad Gal.*; Zimmermann, *De vi atque sensu δικαιосύνης Θεοῦ*; Van Voorst, *Anotatt. in loc. sel. N. T.* Spec. ii.; and Winzer, *De Vocabulis, δικαίος, δικαιοσύνη, et δικαιῶν, in Ep. ad Romo.*

<sup>1</sup> εἰ μὴ is here equivalent to ἀλλὰ; so εἰ μὴ Matth. xii. 4, *et al.* The

obedience to the Mosaic law, but states the general truth, that it is not by obedience to any law—not by works of righteousness—that men are restored to the Divine favour, but by the faith of Christ. Some would understand “the faith of Christ” as equivalent to ‘the gospel;’ but, when viewed in contrast with works of law, its plain meaning is, ‘the belief of the truth about Christ.’ ‘Well,’ says the apostle, ‘we Jews, convinced that we are sinners, and that it is not by obedience to law that sinners are to be restored to the Divine favour, but by faith in the Messiah, by the belief of the truth respecting him and the way of salvation through him,—under these convictions “we have believed in Jesus Christ;”<sup>1</sup> we have credited the testimony of God concerning his Son, “that we might be justified”—*i. e.* in the hope that we shall be restored into God’s favour entirely “through the faith of Christ,” and not at all by any obedience on our part to any law; “for by the deeds of the law shall no flesh be justified.”<sup>2</sup> The reason here stated is plainly a most cogent one. Every Jew has broken the law under which he is placed. Every man has broken the law under which he is placed; and therefore law may—must—condemn men, but it cannot justify them. This is a gloriously clear statement of the way of salvation, which, rightly understood, puts down at once all attempts to join anything with Christ’s righteousness as the ground of justification, or with faith as the means of justification.

parallel passages, Rom. iv. 13, ix. 32, fix the meaning; or rather, as Fritsche ingeniously remarks, *ἐὰν μὴ* refers not to the whole of the preceding clause, but only to its first part,—‘A man is not justified by the works of the law,—a man is not justified *ἐὰν μὴ*, but by the faith of Christ.’

<sup>1</sup> *εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν*. “Idem est Hebræis credere Deo, credere in Deo, et credere in Deum; sic idem est credere Christo, credere in Christo, et credere in Christum, credere scilicet illum esse Christum, *i. e.*, Messiam salvatorem et redemptorem mundi.”—RIBERA.

<sup>2</sup> These words are commonly supposed to be a quotation from memory of Psal. cxliii. 2. In the psalm, however, it is not “*flesh*,” but “*living person*.” With Koppe, it may be doubted whether the apostle meant any quotation, as *δικαιωθήσεται* is the only word that occurs both here and in the passage in the LXX. supposed to be referred to. The particle *οὐ* does not refer to *πάσα*, but to *δικαιωθήσεται*. It is not, ‘Not every man,’ etc.; but, ‘Every man shall not be justified.’ It is not as, “Not every man that saith, Lord, Lord,” etc. It has often been said, that in such passages as Psal. cxliii. 2, *non omnis* is put for *nullus*; but we prefer Drusius’ mode of accounting for this peculiarity,—“Negatio afficit verbum non particulam.”

‘This, then,’ says the apostle, ‘is what we Jewish converts have done—we have given up with everything but Christ as the ground of our justification, and everything but faith as the means of it.’

“But,” proceeds the apostle, “if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.” These words, viewed by themselves, might signify, what I believe they are generally thought to signify, ‘If, while men are professing to seek justification through Christ, they are found living in the neglect of duty, and commission of sin, is Christ to blame?’ *i. e.* ‘Christ is not to blame.’ They are abusers of the grace of God. “Sinners” is by some considered here, as in Rom. v. 8, as equivalent to ‘guilty,’ ‘unjustified.’ They consider the apostle as saying, ‘If, while seeking justification by faith in Christ, we are yet found unjustified (which seems to be the fair conclusion from seeking, in obedience to the law, for some additional ground of justification), then Christ is the author, not of justification, but of condemnation.’ This, however, would require another inference,—such as, ‘Then Christ’s expiation has been incomplete;’ and it would not connect well with what follows. From its connection, it seems obvious that neither of these can be its meaning. The true sense seems to be this,—‘If, in seeking justification solely by Christ Jesus, without laying any stress on the works of the law, we are to be accounted sinners—offenders—if we are to be viewed as acting improperly, “then Christ is the author of the sin”<sup>1</sup>—he has led us into the error and fault; for this is the sum and substance of his doctrine, and, in embracing it, we are but following him.’ “God forbid,” says the apostle, starting back from the revolting thought,—*i. e.* ‘It is impossible that Christ can be the author either of error or sin. In embracing the doctrine of justification by faith, through the redemption that is in him, and in acting accordingly, we certainly follow him, and therefore as certainly we cannot be wrong.’<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἄρα Χριστὸς ἁμαρτίας διάκονος being understood, not as an interrogation, but a conclusion; and ἄρα used, as it sometimes is, ironically.—*Vide* VIGERUS.

<sup>2</sup> Theodoret’s exposition is excellent: “Εἰ παράβασις τοῦτο νενόμισται, ὅτι τὸν νόμον καταλιπόντες ἐν Χριστῷ ζητοῦμεν δικαιοθῆναι, ἡ αἰτία εἰς αὐτὸν Χριστὸν χωρήσει.”

‘But to embrace this doctrine of Christ, and yet to do what is calculated to obscure it, to overthrow it, that is obviously self-inconsistency and impropriety,—that were to be sinners indeed.’ This is the sentiment contained in the 18th verse. “For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.” The reference here is plainly to the conduct of Peter; but according to Paul’s wisdom, he makes the statement in the way least fitted to hurt or to offend.<sup>1</sup> To pull down with one hand what we build up with the other, that is inconsistency; and this is what Peter was doing, though not aware of it. He preached the doctrine of full and free salvation which he had defended in the council of Jerusalem; but his present conduct was in its tendency quite opposed to these exertions.

In conclusion, Paul declares that whatever others might be or do, he was a thorough, and he was determined to be a consistent, Christian. “For I through the law am dead to the law, that I may live to God.”<sup>2</sup> The expressed personal pronoun is emphatic, and its position strengthens the emphasis.<sup>3</sup> ‘Whatever may be the case with others, this is MY experience.’ “I through the law am dead to the law.” Some rendering the words, ‘I through law am dead to law,’ understand the assertion as equivalent to, ‘I through one law am dead to another law. I through the law of faith am completely released from obligation to the law of works;’ in the same way as we say, ‘man serves man,’ or ‘hand washes hand.’ Others understand the word in both cases in the same meaning, and in both cases consider it as referring to the law to which Paul, as a Jew, was originally subject.<sup>4</sup> ‘I through means of the law convincing me of sin, and showing me the utter impossibility of justification by itself, have become

<sup>1</sup> Jaspis very well remarks, “*Petrum innuit sed mitigandi vituperii causa prima persona loquitur.*”

<sup>2</sup> Gal. ii. 19. “The false apostles taught this doctrine, ‘Except thou live to the law, thou art dead to God;’ but Paul saith quite the contrary,—‘I must die to the law, in order to live to God.’”—LUTHER.

<sup>3</sup> Ἐγώ, “As for me.”

<sup>4</sup> Wakefield considers Ἐγὼ διὰ νόμου as a phrase similar to τὸν διὰ γράμματος.—Rom. ii. 27. In that case it would just be equivalent to—‘I, who was under the law, have become dead to it.’ Bishop Middleton objects to this exegesis the want of the article; but there are other and stronger objections. Camerarius gives the meaning very concisely: “*Ipsius legis ministerio legi sum mortuus.*”

dead to the law—have ceased to expect justification and salvation by obedience to its requisitions—“that I might live to God;”<sup>1</sup> that, consecrated to God more effectually than I could be by obedience to the law, I might live a divine life—a life of reconciliation with God—conformity to God—fellowship with God.’ This second interpretation is preferable to the first; but still it is not satisfactory. It does not naturally introduce the thought that follows. I am persuaded that the apostle expresses here the same sentiment with regard to himself as an individual which he states in reference to Christians in general, when he says, “Ye are become dead to the law by the body of Christ.”<sup>2</sup> And how that is brought about, is described by him.<sup>3</sup> ‘By the law having had its full course so as to be glorified in the obedience to death of Him *in whom* I am, I am completely delivered from the law. The law has no more to do with me, and I have no more to do with it in the matter of justification. And this freedom from law is at once necessary and effectual to my living a truly holy life—a life devoted to God.’ What follows is explanatory of this thought, which was ever present to the mind of the apostle,—‘I consider myself as identified with the Lord Jesus Christ.’ “I am crucified with Christ.”<sup>4</sup> I view myself as so connected with Christ, as that when he was crucified I was, as it were, crucified; and I am as much interested in the effects of that crucifixion as if I had undergone it myself. He, in being crucified, endured the curse, and I in him endured it; so that I am redeemed from the law and its curse, he having become a curse for me. “Nevertheless I live.”<sup>5</sup> Christ died, and in him

<sup>1</sup> To “live to God,” is the same thing as to live *by* Him and *for* Him, as his servants and property,—no more their own, being redeemed by blood, precious blood, the blood of Christ. “Phrasis *ζῆν ἐν τῷ* denotat *addictum* et *deditum* esse alicui rei.—Sic Demost. *ad Philip.* apud Liban. tom. iv. p. 258, *ὃν ζῆς ἐν τοῖς ὀπλοῖς*; et Cic. *ad Fam.* ix. 26, Vivas, inquis, in literis!—an possem vivere, nisi in literis viverem?”—BORGER.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. vii. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. vi. 1-11.

<sup>4</sup> Gal. ii. 20. “IN Christo totus sum. Hæc summa et medulla Christianismi.”—BENGEL. “Paul speaketh not here of crucifying by imitation; but he speaketh of that high crucifying, whereby sin, the devil, and death are crucified in Christ, and not in me. Christ Jesus doth all himself alone; but I, believing in Christ, am by faith crucified also with Christ.”—LUTHER.

<sup>5</sup> “Paul hath his peculiar phrase or kind of speech, which is not after the manner of men, but divine and heavenly; nor used of the evangelists or of

I died; Christ revived, and in him I revived. I am a dead man with regard to the law, but I am a living man in regard to Christ. The law has killed me, and by doing so, it has set me free from itself. I have no more to do with the law. The life I have now, is not the life of a man under the law, but the life of a man delivered from the law; having died and risen again with Christ Jesus, Christ's righteousness justifies me, Christ's Spirit animates me. *My* relations to God are *his* relations. The influences under which I live are the influences under which he lives. Christ's views are my views; Christ's feelings my feelings. He is the soul of my soul, the life of my life. My state, my sentiments, my feelings, my conduct, are all Christian. "And the life which I now live<sup>1</sup> in the flesh<sup>2</sup> I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." "The life I live in the flesh" is the life I live in this mortal body, this embodied state. The belief of the truth is the regulating principle of my conduct. It is as it were the soul of the new creature. I no longer think, or feel, or act like a Jew—or like a man born merely after the flesh. All my opinions, sentiments, and habits, are subject to the truth about him "who loved me and gave himself for me;" and I *live* devoted to him who *died* devoted *for* me.'

The force of these last words plainly is,—'It is but right that it should be so.<sup>3</sup> It is but right that I should be entirely devoted to him who devoted himself entirely for me.' It seems also to intimate,—'It is the faith of this truth, that Jesus Christ so loved me as to give himself for me, that makes it impossible for me to build again the things I have destroyed. The faith of

the rest of the apostles, saving only of John, who is also wont sometimes so to speak. And if Paul had not used this phrase, and set forth the same unto us in plain words, the very saints themselves durst not have used it. For it seemeth a very strange and monstrous manner of speaking thus to say, 'I live, I live not;' 'I am dead, I am not dead;' 'I am a sinner, I am not a sinner;' 'I have the law, I have not the law;' which phrase is sweet and comfortable to all those that believe in Christ. For in that they behold themselves, they have both the law and sin; but in that they look into Christ, they are dead to the law, and have no sin."—LUTHER.

<sup>1</sup> ὃ δὲ νῦν ζῶ, equivalent to καθ' ὃ δὲ νῦν ζῶ.

<sup>2</sup> ἐν σαρκὶ is to be interpreted, not by Rom. viii. 8, but by Phil. i. 22.

<sup>3</sup> "Christus se totum dedit mihi, ego me totum do, imo reddo Christo."—

C. A LAPIDE.



the truth keeps me from seeking justification anywhere but in him, and from doing anything which could lead others to seek for justification anywhere but from him.<sup>1</sup>

“I do not frustrate the grace of God.”<sup>2</sup> “The grace of God” is plainly the grand manifestation of the free sovereign love of God in the way of salvation through the sacrifice of Christ and the faith of the gospel. To frustrate that, is to act in such a way as to lead to the inference, that this display was either unnecessary or insufficient for its avowed purpose. They who give their support in any way to the doctrine of justification by works, do thus frustrate the grace of God. “We despise grace when we observe the law with the expectation to be justified by it. The law is good, holy, and profitable; but it justifieth not. He, then, that keepeth the law in order to be justified thereby, rejecteth grace, denieth Christ, despiseth His sacrifice, and will not be saved by this inestimable price, but will satisfy for his own sins through the righteousness of the law, or deserve grace by his own righteousness. This man blasphemeth and despiseth the grace of God.”<sup>3</sup>

The last clause depends on an elliptical clause. “But whosoever wills to be justified by the law, he frustrates the grace of God.”<sup>4</sup> Paul did not thus “frustrate the grace of God.” To do this is, indeed, to frustrate, or represent as useless, this grace of God, “for if righteousness come by the law, then is Christ dead in vain.” “Righteousness”<sup>5</sup> is here obviously equivalent to, ‘justi-

<sup>1</sup> Theophylact's note is excellent: “Χριστός ἐστὶ πάντα ποιῶν ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ κρατῶν καὶ δεσπόζων: καὶ τὸ μὲν ἡμέτερον θέλημα νεκρὸν ἐστὶ. τὸ δὲ ἐκείνου ᾧ καὶ κυβερνᾷ τὴν ζωὴν ἡμῶν.”

<sup>2</sup> Gal. ii. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Luther.

<sup>4</sup> ἀθετεῖ δέ, ὅστις ἐκ νόμου θέλει δικαιῶσθαι.

<sup>5</sup> δικαιοσύνη. Even Archbishop Whately, who insists so strongly that δικαιοσύνη is properly descriptive of disposition rather than relation—of character rather than state, is constrained to admit that it here “appears to be used in the sense of δικαίωσις.”—*Essays on the Dangers to Christian Faith*, § 4. If δικαιοσύνη be equivalent to δικαίωσις here, it will be difficult to give a satisfactory reason why it should not be so interpreted when it occurs in the apostle's writings, as it very often does, in the same connection. This is indeed, if I do not greatly mistake, the ordinary meaning of the word with the apostle; and I know no one circumstance so well fitted to diffuse light over portions of his writings, otherwise obscure, than the judicious application of this remark. Let the reader make the experiment with the following passages:—Rom. i. 17; iii. 21, 22, 25-26; v. 17; ix. 30, 31; x. 3-10; 1 Cor. i. 30; 2 Cor. iii. 9; v. 21; Phil. iii. 9. The argument drawn by the Arch-

fication.' If men's works are sufficient for their justification, Christ's death was entirely needless.<sup>1</sup> If men's works are in any respect necessary for this purpose, Christ's death was so far insufficient for the purpose for which it was intended. In either case "Christ has died in vain."<sup>2</sup>

"This interesting paragraph is one among many proofs," to use the words of the learned and ingenious Hallett,<sup>3</sup> "that we Gentiles are indebted inconceivably more to the Apostle Paul than we are to any man that ever lived in the world. He was the apostle of the Gentiles, and gloried in that character. While Peter went too far toward betraying our privileges, our Apostle Paul stood up with a courage and zeal becoming himself. For us in particular, as for the Gentiles in general, our invaluable friend laboured more abundantly than all the apostles. For *us* he suffered. He was persecuted for this very reason, because he laboured to turn *us* from darkness to light, and to give to *us* the knowledge of salvation upon our repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. How dear, then, should his memory ever be to us! While it would be intolerably weak," as well as inexcusably wrong, "in us to worship him, we should always think and speak of him with the highest veneration and respect,—remembering the strong reason, the elevated understanding, the accurate discernment, the consummate knowledge, the fine address, the affectionate zeal, the unshaken fidelity, the undaunted courage, the firmest patience, the incomparable writings, the unwearied labours, and the uncommon sufferings of this truly Christian hero; whose character, after he became a Christian, is the most uniform and finished, the most unspotted and amiable, of all the characters of mere man that ever adorned the world." But we shall make it evident that we have very

bishop, in common with Alexander Knox, from the ordinary force of nouns in *οσονη*, will not have much force in opposition to what even they admit—that this is a rule which, at least in one instance, the apostle disregards.

<sup>1</sup> According to the younger Tittmann, a ripe scholar and acute interpreter, this is the only proper meaning of *δωρεάν*. "*δωρεάν ἀπέθανε* non est frustra, temere, sine effectū, sed *sine justa causa*. Nam si διὰ τοῦ νόμου διακαιόσυνη, nulla erat causa moriendi."—*De Synonym.* p. 161.

<sup>2</sup> "*δωρεάν*. Non tantum sine effectū sed sine causa."—E. SCHMID. "Εἰ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν ὁ Χριστός, εὐδελον ὅτι διὰ τὸ μὴ ἰσχύειν τὸν νόμον ἡμᾶς δικαιοῦν· εἰ δ' ὁ νόμος δικαιοῖ, περιττὸς ὁ τοῦ Χριστοῦ θάνατος."—CHRYSTOSTOM.

<sup>3</sup> Notes and Observations, vol. i. p. 382.

imperfectly imbibed his principles, if we rest in the admiration of him as an individual, and do not clearly perceive and plainly acknowledge that it was not he, but the grace of Christ in him, that made him the great and good man he became ; that by the grace of God he was what he was ; and imitating the churches of Judea, “glorify God in him.” For “all things” in the new creation “are of God ; to whom, through Christ Jesus, be glory for ever. Amen.”

## PART IV.

### THE APOSTLE'S DEFENCE OF HIS DOCTRINE.

GALATIANS III. 1-IV. 1-7.—“O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise. Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one; but God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid:

for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; but is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ."

#### SECT. I.—INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

IN an epistolary composition, it is not reasonable to expect the same strictness of method as in a regular treatise. Yet, even in the letters of a man of well-informed and well-disciplined mind, the materials will be disposed in the order best fitted for gaining the object he has in view. There will be much method, though there may be little display of it.

This is precisely the character of the letters of the Apostle Paul; and they equally mistake who represent them as regular logical discussions of certain theological principles, and who view them as a collection of cursory unconnected hints. In all his epistles he has some one leading object in view, of which he never for a moment loses sight. Whatever he brings forward has a tendency more or less direct towards the attainment of this object; but in making his particular statements and reasonings bearing on his grand purpose, he adopts a method more analogous to the course which thought naturally takes in a free, unreserved conversation, than to the artificial form which it assumes in continuous spoken or written discourse.

These general remarks are applicable to that particular epistle, in the interpretation of which we are at present engaged. The

leading purpose of the apostle in this epistle is, to point out to the Galatian Christians the falsehood and danger of the principle which some Judaising teachers had been attempting, with but too much success, to impose on them, "that the observance of the Mosaic law was equally necessary with faith in Jesus as the Messiah to secure for them the Divine favour and everlasting happiness," and to recall them to, and establish them in, the great fundamental truths of the gospel which he had taught them, 'that Jesus Christ was the only and all-sufficient Saviour; that his vicarious obedience, sufferings, and death, were the *sole* ground of the sinner's justification; and that faith, or believing the gospel, was the sole means of the sinner's justification.' Instead of entering directly into the argument, he first vindicates his own integrity as a man, and his authority as an apostle, both of which had been questioned or denied by the Judaising teachers; and after having most satisfactorily shown, in a narrative of some of the leading incidents of his past life, that he was no time-server—no man-pleaser—that his doctrine on the point in question had always been uniform and consistent—and that his knowledge of the principles of Christianity, and his authority to teach it, had been derived from no human source, through no human medium, but were obtained directly from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ—that his character as an independent inspired teacher of Christianity had been acknowledged by the most distinguished of the apostles—and that, in his conduct in reference to one of the chief of them, he had at once shown the strength and consistency of his attachment to those doctrines which the Judaising teachers were endeavouring to overthrow, and asserted his independent authority as an apostle of Christ—he proceeds, in the passage which now lies before us for explication, to expose the falsehood of the dogmas of the Judaising teachers, and to confirm the doctrine which he had originally taught respecting the true ground and means of a sinner's justification before God.

The manner in which the apostle makes this transition is beautifully natural. In the course of his apologetical narration, he has occasion to recite the address which he made to Peter at Antioch, when, by his conduct, that apostle seemed to give countenance to the opinion that the observance of the Mosaic law was, even under the Christian dispensation, a matter

of importance, in which he places in a very strong point of view the grand peculiarities of the gospel scheme, the fulness and the freeness of the Christian salvation, the absolute completeness of the Christian scheme, and the abundant provision which it makes at once for the holiness and the happiness of all who sincerely embrace it, while the undivided glory of the whole deliverance is secured to the free sovereign benignity of the Divine Being, manifested in a consistency with his righteousness through the mediation of his Son; and expresses, in very glowing terms, his own thorough satisfaction with, his unbounded admiration of, and exultation in, Christ and Christianity. The contrast between this true gospel, so simple, so complete, so full of glory to God and advantage to mankind, and that system of inconsistency and error, those "beggarly elements," as he phrases it, which the Judaizing teachers were endeavouring, and endeavouring with but too much success, to induce the Galatians to receive in its room, strongly struck his mind; and, in the words that follow, he gives utterance to a mingled feeling of astonishment, displeasure, and sorrow.

SECT. II.—THE APOSTLE'S ASTONISHMENT, DISPLEASURE, AND SORROW, AT THE CHANGE IN THE SENTIMENTS OF THE GALATIANS.

"O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?"<sup>1</sup> These words are obviously expressive of deep and powerful emotion, profound sorrow, strong displeasure; but the degree of feeling will not appear excessive when we have attended to the circumstances which called it forth. The Galatians had enjoyed very peculiar advantages in the clear and ample statements made to them, by the apostle, of evangelical truth. "Jesus Christ had been evidently set forth before their eyes crucified among them." The collocation of these words in our version obscures their meaning. It becomes obvious by a very slight change. "Jesus Christ crucified had been evidently set forth before their eyes among them."

"Christ crucified," and "the cross of Christ," are phrases which,

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 1.

in Paul's epistles, are expressive of the whole doctrine of the gospel respecting the way of salvation through the sufferings and death of Christ. This is plainly the meaning in such phrases as "We preach Christ crucified."<sup>1</sup>—"I am determined to know nothing among you, save Christ and him crucified."<sup>2</sup>—"God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus."<sup>3</sup> When the apostle says, then, that "Christ crucified had been set forth among them," he means, that they had been taught that Jesus Christ, the incarnate Son of God, had submitted to die, and to die on a cross, as the victim of human transgressions; that he had been "delivered for our offences;"<sup>4</sup> that he had "offered himself"<sup>5</sup> a sacrifice for our sins; that his sufferings and death had completely answered their purpose; that "his blood cleanseth from all sin;"<sup>6</sup> that no human being can be saved but through the efficacy of that sacrifice which He offered; and that every believing sinner, whether Jew or Gentile, shall, through the power of this bloody atonement, assuredly escape everlasting destruction, and obtain everlasting salvation; in one word, that what He did and suffered is at once the sole and the sufficient procuring cause of salvation to every one that believeth.

The apostle states, not merely that "Christ crucified had been set forth among them,"<sup>7</sup> but "set forth evidently before their eyes."<sup>8</sup> These words seem to refer to the remarkable distinctness with which the doctrine of Christ crucified had been set forth among them.<sup>9</sup> It is not impossible that there may be here an allusion to the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, in which the death of Christ is "showed forth"—in which, by the significant emblems of bread and wine—broken bread and

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. i. 23.<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. ii. 2.<sup>3</sup> Gal. vi. 14.<sup>4</sup> Rom. iv. 25.<sup>5</sup> Heb. ix. 14.<sup>6</sup> 1 John i. 7.

<sup>7</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν. There can be no reasonable doubt that ἐν is here "among." It is a strange exposition given by Ambrose, Luther, Brentz, and, what is remarkable, by Storr, generally so judicious: "Christ has been crucified in you—is dead, and dwells no more in you."

<sup>8</sup> "προγράφειν, in the classic writers, means 'to promulgate by writing,' as an edict written and made plain on a tablet, so that 'he who runs may read it.' In later writers it is used of painters, equivalent to 'portray.' κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς is equivalent to πρὸ ὀφθαλμῶν."—ABRESCH. *Notæ in Aristarchum*, 340.

<sup>9</sup> "ἐς ταυρωμένους in fine positum est ut quod maximam sententiæ vim contineat."—WINER.



poured-out wine—broken bread eaten, and poured-out wine drunk, are presented to the mind through the medium of the senses, these truths, ‘that Jesus Christ, God’s incarnate Son, suffered and died in our nature, in our room, and for our salvation, and that whosoever believeth in him shall not perish, but have everlasting life.’<sup>1</sup>

These doctrines, then, had been clearly stated to the Galatians, and accompanied with the most satisfactory evidence. They had professed to receive them, and to rest the interests of their eternity on them—to repose with undivided and undoubting confidence on the crucified Jesus as the only and the all-sufficient Saviour. But in embracing the doctrines of the Judaizing teachers, they materially relinquished these doctrines, and showed that they did not “obey the truth.”<sup>2</sup>

“The *truth*” is here obviously what the apostle elsewhere calls “the truth as it is in Jesus,”—“the truth respecting the way of salvation through his mediation.” “To obey the truth” has often been considered as equivalent to faith. I rather think it refers to that complete transformation of character which results from the truth when it is allowed to exert its full influence over the mind. To obey the truth is just to think, and to feel, and to act, like a person who understands and believes the truth.

Now, the Galatians were not doing this. Had they obeyed the truth they would have looked to Jesus, and to Jesus only, for salvation; they would have seen that there was no necessity, and no possibility, of adding anything to what he had finished on the cross as the ground of acceptance. They would have seen and felt that there is no need of conjoining anything with faith in him as the means of obtaining an interest in the blessings of his salvation. Trusting in him, and in him alone, for salvation, they would have cheerfully devoted themselves to his service in all the spiritual and rational duties of his religion, constrained by his love to live to him who died for them. Instead of this, they were seeking some other ground of confidence—some other method of salvation. As if his atonement had been either unnecessary or insufficient, they were endeavouring, in their circum-

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* “Hints on the Lord’s Supper, and Thoughts for the Lord’s Table.”

<sup>2</sup> The genuineness of the words, *τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι*, has been called in question on strong grounds, and decided against, by all the great critical editors. The gloss, however, merely brings out the apostle’s idea.

cision and legal observances, to find something else on which they might rest their hopes of acceptance with God.

Now, to a person whose views of Christianity accord in any good degree with those of the apostle Paul, it will not appear strange that the apostle should pronounce the persons who acted such a part emphatically "*fools*."<sup>1</sup>

The Galatians were proverbially stupid, as the Galileans were;<sup>2</sup> but there is no reason to think that the apostle has any allusion to this.<sup>3</sup> The apostle, in astonishment, displeasure, and sorrow, asks them, who had "bewitched" them that they should have acted so unreasonable a part? What could be more foolish than to take up with a human invention instead of a Divine appointment—to exchange the immoveable rock of the Redeemer's all-perfect atonement for the broken reed of imperfect, uncommanded, human services—to part with that peace of God which passeth all understanding, which arises from a belief of the truth, for a false confidence constantly liable to be disturbed with doubts and fears, and certain ultimately to issue in disappointment and ruin? This surely was to leave "the fountain of living waters," and to take up with "cisterns which can hold no water."<sup>4</sup>

Well might the apostle ask, "Who hath bewitched you?"<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ἀνόητοι, 'fools,'—stupid, infatuated, *dementes*.

<sup>2</sup> Callimachus, *Del* 184, speaks of them as ἄφρον φῶλον.

<sup>3</sup> Some interpreters have strangely supposed that the apostle here, and chap. i. 6, meant a kind of παρονομασία on the name *Galatæ*;—some tracing its etymology to the Hebrew word גָּלַל, 'to migrate—to remove from one place to another;' and others to גָּלַל, 'to roll;' and others to the Greek, γάλα, 'milk,' as if they were but sucklings. This is the absolute wantonness of learned trifling. Luther's observation is amusing: "Quidam putant nos Germanos oriundos esse ex Galatis; neque vana est forsan ea divinitio, non enim valde dissimili ingenio sumus Germani et cogor etiam in nostris aliquid requirere gravitatis et constantiæ. In omnibus enim rebus sub initia prima valde calemus, ut ubi deflagravit is ardor primorum affectuum mox sumus remissiores."

<sup>4</sup> Jer. ii. 13.

<sup>5</sup> βασκαίνειν, 'to enchant, to fascinate, to delude by magical charms,'—rather an uncommon word, ἀπαξ λεγ. in the New Testament. It may amuse to notice the ἔνυμον of the word. Some grammarians have strangely thought it derived from φάσει καίνειν, 'to kill with the eyes.' Its true etymology obviously is, βάω, βάσκω, βασκῶ, βασκαίνω. (Βάσκω) equivalent to φάσκω, 'to say, to speak,' comes, in the form βασκαίνω, to signify κακολογέειν, 'to calumniate,' then 'to deceive,' then 'to deceive by magical

There is a peculiar beauty and appropriateness in the phrase. 'Jesus Christ has been "plainly set before you crucified."' You saw him, and said you were looking to him as "the Lamb of God"—the only, the all-sufficient sacrifice—bearing—bearing away the sin of the world. How have ye lost sight of him?—for ye must have lost sight of him, else you never could have been expecting to be justified by the law of Moses. How have you been fascinated? How is it that ye have mistaken delusion for truth—truth for delusion—shadows for realities—realities for shadows.' The apostle refers here to the opinion generally entertained in his time of the power of charms or incantations in leading persons into error and folly; but he is not to be considered as sanctioning these opinions.<sup>1</sup> It is as if he had said, 'Your conduct is so foolish that it looks like infatuation. You seem fascinated. Surely it has not been argument, but something like enchantment that has led you to adopt the views of your new teachers.'

There seems to be something emphatic in the question, "*Who*<sup>2</sup> hath bewitched you?" It seems the apostle's wish to turn their attention to the attainments and character of the men who had seduced them. '*Who* are they who have had such an influence over you? Have they the gifts of apostles? Are they distinguished for their wisdom, worth, and piety?'

The conduct of the Galatians is by no means singular. There are multitudes who, like them, enjoy a clear dispensation of the gospel, who "do not obey the truth;" who, though "the righteousness of God"—the Divine way of justification—is plainly pointed out to them, go about to establish "their own righteousness"—a way of justification of their own. Such conduct is extremely foolish, and, if persisted in, will be fatal.

The apostle's mode of expression shows that ministers are warranted, in peculiar circumstances, to use very strong language—to express their amazement, their displeasure, and their

arts.' Hyperius thus explains it: "Fascinare proprie dicuntur, qui sic imponunt humanis sensibus et præcipue oculis, ut alia forma res appareant, quam re vera se habeant." A thorough discussion as to the meaning of the word is to be found in "Winkleri Animadversiones, Philol. et Critic." xxxii. pp. 401-442.

<sup>1</sup> "Usus sit," as Jerome very well says, "sermone trivio et ut in cæteris, ita in hoc quoque loco verbum quotidianæ sermocinationis assumpserit. Ex opinione vulgi sumptum putamus exemplum." <sup>2</sup> τίς.

sorrow. This is no way inconsistent with the most tender affection. It is the same apostle who says, "O foolish Galatians!" who says to the same individuals, "My little children, for whom I travail again in birth till Christ be formed in you."

### SECT. III.—ARGUMENT FROM THEIR OWN EXPERIENCE.

In illustrating the folly of the Galatians, the apostle brings forward a very strong proof of the falsehood of the new principles they had adopted, and the truth of the doctrines which the apostle had taught them. "This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?"<sup>1</sup> The force of these introductory words is,—'An answer to this question will go far to settle the whole controversy.' The argument necessarily involved in the only answer that could be given to it was, in the absence of all other arguments, sufficient to determine the point in question. By "receiving the Spirit" many understand exclusively the receiving the miraculous gifts of the Holy Spirit—such as prophecy, speaking with tongues, the power of working miracles, etc. I have no doubt these are included, for in all the primitive churches which enjoyed the ministry of the apostles, these gifts seem in some measure to have been bestowed. But I do not think that we are so to confine the meaning of the phrase, as to exclude the ordinary saving influences of the Holy Spirit—such as love, peace, and joy. 'Tell me,' as if the apostle had said, 'what was the origin of these miraculous gifts which many of you possess,—what the origin of that inward peace, that love of God, and of one another,—that joyful expectation of immortal glory, by which many of you were once distinguished?'

Did you receive this "by," or through, "the works of the law"?<sup>2</sup>—*i. e.* 'Was it by means of obedience to the Mosaic institution that you obtained these blessings?' No; the most of the Galatian believers were strangers to the Mosaic institution till after they had obtained these blessings; and such of them as were Jews previously to their becoming Christians knew very well that, while they continued Jews, they continued unacquainted with them. Or, did ye "receive the Spirit by the

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> ἐξ ἔργων νόμου.

*hearing of faith*”? “The hearing of faith” is a phrase which admits of being variously interpreted. The word rendered “hearing”<sup>1</sup> may signify either the act of hearing, or the thing heard; and the word “faith”<sup>2</sup> may signify either the act of believing, or the thing believed. As “hearing” is obviously contrasted with “working,” and “faith” with the “law,” I apprehend that “the hearing of faith” is just equivalent to the reception of the gospel—hearing being often, in the New Testament, equivalent to attending to and believing;—as, “This is my beloved Son, *hear* ye him.”<sup>3</sup> “To-day, if ye will *hear* his voice.”<sup>4</sup> The question, then, is—‘Did ye receive the Spirit on your receiving the gospel?’ and the answer must be in the affirmative. It was on the profession of faith that the miraculous gifts were given; and all the saving fruits of the Spirit naturally grew out of the belief of the truth. ‘If, by the belief of the gospel, and not by obedience to the law, ye obtained such important privileges, is it not extremely foolish in you to give up with the truth of the gospel for Mosaic observances? and is not the Spirit, the seal of God, attached to those doctrines which you are so strangely and causelessly abandoning?’

The apostle presses this consideration home in the next verse: “Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect<sup>5</sup> by the flesh?”<sup>6</sup> The general force of the question is this,—‘Is there not gross incongruity and absurdity in your conduct? To begin with what is imperfect, and to go forward to what is perfect, is the natural and proper order of things; but you are reversing it. You have begun,<sup>7</sup> as Christians, “in the Spirit;” you have adopted the pure, spiritual religion of Jesus Christ—a religion to which the Holy Spirit has given, even in your case, the most distinct evidences of his approbation,—and “are ye now made perfect”—*i. e.* are you seeking to be made

<sup>1</sup> ἀκοή.<sup>2</sup> πίστις.<sup>3</sup> Matth. xvii. 5.<sup>4</sup> Psal. xciv. 7.<sup>5</sup> ἐπιτελείσθε seems in *med. voc.* = “Are you now perfecting yourselves?” or, “Are you now going to perfect yourselves?”<sup>6</sup> Gal. iii. 3. Among the Jews, רוח, ‘spirit,’ was expressive of what was powerful and excellent; בשר, ‘flesh,’ of what is weak and worthless. Middleton (Doct. of Gr. Art.) remarks, that πνεύματι and σαρκὶ are here used adverbially, for πνευματικῶς and σαρκικῶς. σὰρξ and πνεῦμα are put together in the same way that γράμμα and πνεῦμα are, Rom. ii. 29.<sup>7</sup> “ἐνάρχεσθαι and ἐπιτελεῖν are opposed to each other in the same way, Phil. i. 6.”—OLSHAUSEN.

perfect, by adopting what, in its very best state, was comparatively a *carnal, material* form of religion, and which, in present circumstances, has no claim of any kind on your adoption? The religion you at first adopted was a religion which, from its perfection, renders any addition utterly useless. You may—you must—debase it, but you cannot possibly improve it, by any supplement. Your progress is not improvement, it is degeneracy. It is not the child becoming the man, but the man becoming the child. To pass from Judaism to Christianity is—having begun in the flesh—to be perfected by the Spirit. For the Jew to become a Christian, was for the child to become a man—a natural, desirable course. For the Christian to become a Jew, is for the man voluntarily to sink into a second childhood—a most unnatural and undesirable course. They, in receiving the gospel, began with what was spiritual—knowledge, faith, holiness, hope, joy; in submitting to the law, they end in “meats, and drinks, and divers washings.”<sup>1</sup>

The apostle still farther illustrates the folly of their conduct in the 4th verse: “Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.”<sup>2</sup> The ordinary mode of interpreting this verse, which it is plain from their version our translators adopted, goes on the supposition that the Galatians, on embracing the gospel as taught them by Paul, had been exposed to severe persecution, and that that persecution had proceeded from the Jews either directly or indirectly. We have no account of such persecutions, though it is by no means improbable they did take place in Galatia, as we know they did in many other places; and

<sup>1</sup> It is well paraphrased by Bauer (*Rhetor. Paulina*, vol. ii. p. 70), “Inceperitis Spiritu—mente, intelligentia, voluntate, judiciis et studiis, moribus animi, efficientia Sancti Spiritus et evangelii,—persequi et absolvere vultis carne, lege, ritibus externis? idque a vobis recte, vere, sapienter, decore, salubriter, apte, fieri creditis?” “Even had your outset been carnal, your advance should have been spiritual; but now, after starting from things spiritual, ye have ended your journey in carnal. To work miracles is spiritual, but circumcision is carnal; and ye have passed from miracles to circumcision, from apprehension of truth ye have fallen back to types, from gazing on the sun ye seek a candle, from strong meat ye run for milk.”—CHRYSOSTOM. Consistency is a great matter. Horace’s rule is of very extensive application:—

“Servetur ad imum

Qualis ab incepto processerit, et sibi constet.”—*De Art. Poet.* v. 125, 126.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 4.

in no country or age can a consistent Christian profession be made without sacrifice and suffering. What the apostle says, chap. v. 11, and vi. 12, gives plausibility to this supposition. In this case, the apostle's argument is this,—‘For your attachment to the truth of the gospel you willingly submitted to much persecution; and are you willing that all this suffering should be lost? Are you ready to acknowledge yourselves fools in submitting to it? For be assured it is all lost if you go into the dogmas of these new teachers, which involve in them a virtual renunciation of the gospel.’

He adds, “If it be yet in vain.” He is unwilling to think that, after all, they would abandon the truth. They had not yet fairly shifted their ground. He intimates to them that, if they stood firm, their afflictions would be amply compensated. In this case they would find that, “if they suffered with Christ, they would also reign with him;” but if they renounced the truth, their past suffering would serve no good purpose. “How skilfully, how gently, yet how soundly, does he probe the dangerous wound!”

It deserves, however, and perhaps requires, to be remarked, that the words admit another rendering. The word “suffered,” in the original, is used generally of what a man experiences, whether of a pleasant or painful kind.<sup>1</sup> And the idea the apostle meant to convey may be,—‘Have ye experienced so many things in vain? if it yet be in vain’—*i. e.* ‘Have ye seen so many miracles—have you enjoyed, in such variety and abundance, the gifts of the Holy Spirit, all attesting the truth of the gospel,—have you experienced all these in vain? and if you indeed adopt these opinions respecting the necessity of circumcision, and other Mosaic observances, ye have experienced them in vain.’ This view of the passage has the recommendation of giving unity to the whole paragraph.

In the 5th verse, the apostle puts what is materially the same argument in a somewhat different form: “He therefore that

<sup>1</sup> “πάσχειν,” says Kypke, “est vocabulum μέσον et generatim notat re aliqua adfici sive mala sive bona: imo haud raro significat beneficiis adfici etiamsi voculæ ἐν, ἀγαθόν, aut similes non adjiciantur.” There is no instance of this use of the word in the New Testament, but it is not uncommon in the classics.—See Bos. *Ellipses*, p. 491, Glasg. 1813; and Hombergk *Parerga*, in *loc.*

ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you,<sup>1</sup> doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?" The language is elliptical. When the ellipsis is filled up it runs,— 'He then that ministereth to you the Spirit, doth he minister it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? He that worketh miracles among you, doth he work miracles by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?' The point on which the right interpretation of this verse hinges, is the ascertaining of the person whom the apostle here describes as "he that ministered to them the Spirit, and wrought miracles among them."<sup>2</sup> The appellation has very generally been referred to God. In that case, the phrases, "by the works of the law," and "by the hearing of faith," must be referred to the Galatians, and the force of the interrogation be, 'When God gave you the Spirit, and wrought miracles among you—or in you, or by you—was it in consequence of your yielding obedience to the Mosaic law, or in consequence of your receiving the gospel?' And the meaning is precisely the same as in the 2d verse.

It not only prevents tautology, but seems to give a more natural meaning to the words—to understand "him that ministereth the Spirit, and worketh miracles"—of the apostle. The Holy Spirit, in his miraculous influences, was given by the "laying on of Paul's hands;" and, in his saving influences, was communicated through the instrumentality of Paul's preaching. And no doubt, among them as well as among the Corinthians, were "the signs of an apostle"<sup>3</sup> distinctly exhibited—"the seal of apostleship"<sup>4</sup> plainly affixed. The ministry of the gospel is expressly termed "the ministration of the Spirit,"<sup>5</sup> as well as the "ministration of righteousness"—that is, of justification,—the

<sup>1</sup> The appeals to those to whom the apostolic epistles were written as to miracles of which they had been the witnesses and the subjects, are utterly unaccountable but on the supposition that such miracles had indeed been wrought. If it had been otherwise, such appeals would have been, as Baxter says, "the likeliest way to turn them from Christianity with scorn,"—the attempt to make that *proof* which was known by them to be false.

<sup>2</sup> ἐπιχορηγεῖν, a scenic word, borrowed from the theatre, 'to lead, instruct, furnish out a *chorus* for a public entertainment;' and hence generally 'to furnish, give.'—2 Cor. ix. 10; χορηγεῖν, 1 Pet. iv. 11; ἐπιχορηγία, Eph. iv. 16.

<sup>3</sup> τὰ σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου.—2 Cor. xii. 12.

<sup>4</sup> σφραγίς τῆς ἀποστολῆς.—1 Cor. ix. 2.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Cor. iii. 8.



ministry by which both justification and sanctification are conferred on believers. "What a solemn thing is the work of the ministry! The gospel is 'the ministration of the Spirit;' and the business of them who preach it is to minister or convey the Spirit—the Spirit of God and his blessed Son. If this be not done, nothing is done at all; and 'who is sufficient for these things?'"<sup>1</sup>

In this case the force of the apostle's question is, 'Was the person by whose instrumentality ye received the Holy Ghost, and who confirmed his doctrine among you by miracles, an upholder of the Mosaic law? or was he a preacher of the simple gospel?' and it is in some good degree a new argument. 'Not only was the Spirit conferred on you as *believers* not as *workers*, but he who was the instrument in conveying this blessing to you was no teacher of Judaism, but an explicit preacher of "the truth as it is in Jesus."' Besides, the question naturally enough suggested another, the answer to which was quite decisive on the point. 'Have any of those who are of "the works of the law" and not of "the hearing of faith," have any of *them* "ministered to you the Spirit, or wrought miracles among you?'" A very strong proof of the reality of the miracles wrought in the primitive ages arises from these fearless appeals to them in the apostolic writings. It is a just and important remark of Mr Baxter, that "it was a great display of Divine wisdom to suffer such contentions to arise thus early in the church, as should make it necessary for the apostle to appeal to the miracles wrought before and upon those who were afterwards in some degree alienated from them, that future ages might be convinced by the certainty of these miracles as matters of fact beyond all possibility of contradiction."<sup>2</sup>

#### SECT. IV.—ARGUMENT FROM THE HISTORY OF THE JUSTIFICATION OF ABRAHAM.

In the passage which follows, the apostle brings forward another argument, borrowed from the history of Abraham, the object of almost religious regard to his descendants. There could be no doubt that Abraham was a justified person, the object of

<sup>1</sup> Riccaltoun.

<sup>2</sup> Baxter's Prac. Works, vol. ii. p. 118, fol.

the peculiar Divine regard, "the friend of God."<sup>1</sup> He surely was in possession of all that is necessary to justification. Now, if it appeared that Abraham was justified, not by his circumcision, but by his faith; if it was not Abraham the circumcised, but Abraham the believer, that was justified—that single fact would go far to settle the point that circumcision was not necessary, and that faith was sufficient for justification. This is the argument the apostle states in the 6th verse, and is, indeed, the same which he urges with so much effect in the beginning of the fourth chapter of the Epistle to the Romans. The Judaizing teachers said, 'Ye cannot be the children of Abraham, the heirs of his blessings, except ye be circumcised.' The apostle says, 'Ye are the children of Abraham, and the heirs of his blessings, if ye be believers.'

"Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham."<sup>2</sup> These verses may either be considered as forming one sentence or two separate ones. In the first case, the construction is, 'Since Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness, ye see that they who are of faith are the children of Abraham.' In the second case, the 6th verse must be considered as elliptical, and the ellipsis must be thus filled up, 'Your receiving tokens of the Divine favour in consequence of your faith, and not of your obedience to the law, is no departure from God's ordinary mode of procedure. It was so from the beginning. The scripture account of Abraham's justification exactly corresponds with your experience. "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness."'

This is a quotation from Genesis xv. 6,—“And he believed in the Lord; and he accounted it to him for righteousness.” The phrases, “Abraham believed God,”<sup>3</sup> and “Abraham believed in God,”<sup>4</sup> are precisely synonymous, the latter being merely a Hebraism.<sup>5</sup> The common doctrine on this subject—that they

<sup>1</sup> Isa. xli. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 6, 7. “Ἐδείκνυσε δὲ καὶ ὅτι τοῦ νόμου πρεσβυτέρα ἡ πίστις, εἶγε πρὸ τοῦ νόμου τὸν Ἀβραὰμ αὐτὴ ἐδικαίωσε.”—THEOPHYLACT.

<sup>3</sup> ἐπίστευσε τῷ Θεῷ.

<sup>4</sup> ἐπίστευσε ἐν τῷ Θεῷ.

<sup>5</sup> Drusius has set this in a very satisfactory point of view: “Non assentior iis qui volunt aliud esse *Deo credere* et *in Deum*, vel ob hoc quod Ebræi,

express different ideas, the former simple belief, the latter belief and such emotions as accompany or rise out of it—seems to have originated with Augustine, who certainly was not overburdened with Hebrew or Greek learning. The declaration, “Abraham believed God,” is just equivalent to, ‘Abraham counted true what God said to him, because God said it.’<sup>1</sup>

quorum phrasis est, quæ alias migrat leges Latini sermonis hoc discrimen non agnoscunt: dicunt enim *credere Deo* et *in Deum* indifferenter et pro eodem. Illud quoque vanum est, quod tamen primi nominis Theologi annotarunt, non recte dici *credo in hominibus* pro illo *credo hominibus*. Etenim sacra scripta frequenter ita loquuntur, ut Exod. xiv. 31, ‘Crediderunt in Deum et in Moysen servum ejus;’ et Job. xv. 15, ‘Ecce in sanctos suos non credet;’ et 1 Sam. xxvii. 12, ‘Et credidit Achis in David;’ et 2 Par. xx. 20, ‘Credite in prophetas et feliciter agite.’ In quatuor locis in quibus utuntur præpositione cum tamen sermo sit de hominibus. His addi poterit ex Jer. xii. 6. Nolo credere in eos et quod in translatione Græca, Micha vii. 5, ‘Nolite credere amicis’—ἐν φίλοις. Ac ne illud quidem verum est, aliud esse *credere verbis Domini* et *in verba Domini*, cum certum sit Davidem hæc duo non distinguere. Nam Psalmo cvi. quod prius dixerat *crediderunt in verba ipsius*, paulo post addit *crediderunt verbis ipsius*, ver. 12, 24. Quid autem *credere in ecclesiam*, idemne est quod *credere ecclesiam*? Non quidem idem est, sed in idem recidit; vel potius idem est. Nam Ebræi sæpius ita loquuntur, Græci etiam. Dicunt enim *credere in vitam eternam*, *credere in resurrectione mortuorum*, pro illis *credere vitam eternam*, *credere resurrectionem mortuorum*. Hæc linguæ Hebraicæ intelligentibus et re non nomine theologis probari capio: cæteri sive probant sive improbant οὐ φροντίς Ἰησοῦ κλειδῇ.”—*Drusii Observatt. Sacc.* lib. iii. cap. i.

<sup>1</sup> Joan xiv. 1.—“Si creditis in eum, creditis ei: non autem continuo qui credit ei, credit in eum, nam et dæmones credebant ei, et non credebant in eum. Rursus etiam in apostolis ipsis possumus dicere: Credimus Paulo et non credimus in Paulum; credimus Petro, sed non credimus in Petrum. Quid est ergo credere in eum? Credendo amare, credendo diligere, credendo in eum ire et ejus membris incorporari.”—AUGUSTIN. “It is probable that somewhat of the obscurity which has attached to faith, or belief, has taken its rise from introducing in the translation of the Scriptures a Hebrew idiom, foreign to the language in which the translation has been made. Many active verbs in Hebrew take a preposition before their object, while the corresponding verbs in Latin and English admit of no preposition. Take the following examples:—Gen. xxxii. 1; Isa. xl. 12; 1. 10; Jer. xi. 4-7; vi. 30; iii. 16; viii. 5. A similar regimen is used with the Hebrew verb translated *to believe*, which is often construed with the preposition signifying *in* before its object, whether that object be a divine person, a human person, or words spoken by any person.—Gen. xv. 6; Deut. i. 32; Exod. xix. 9; Psal. cvi. 12; 2 Chron. xx. 20. Our English translators, following the Hebrew idiom, as the LXX and the inspired writers of the New Testament had done in some instances, wrote ‘to believe *on*,’ or ‘to

The result of Abraham's faith is stated in the words that follow, "and it was counted to him for righteousness." These words have received two very different interpretations. One class of interpreters, more distinguished for orthodox theology than accurate exegesis, have held that what was imputed to Abraham was not the act of faith—the fact that he believed—but the object of faith, which they say was either Christ himself or the surety-righteousness of Christ, that was reckoned to his account as *his* righteousness on believing; and thus he was justified. Now, we do not deny that this is substantially a just account of the way in which Abraham was justified, though expressed in a very artificial and non-natural way. Nor do we deny, that what is properly the name of a mental act is often used to designate the object of that act. Faith is often equivalent to 'what is believed,' and hope equivalent to 'what is hoped for.' But we do deny that this is the true exegesis of these words. The object of Abraham's faith was the truth he be-

lieve *in*,' when applied to any of the persons of the Holy Trinity, but dropped the preposition in all other cases. The use of this construction, foreign to the English as well as to the [Greek and] Latin idiom, might naturally give rise to an opinion, that such an unusual expression must have been intended to convey a sense different from the simple meaning of the word *believe* when used without a preposition. The foregoing quotations, especially the last, may serve to show that such a distinction is not authorised by the original Scriptures, and that the translators used a freedom hardly consistent with fidelity, if they *intentionally* retained the Hebrew preposition in their translation of some passages, while they dropped it in others."—This note is attached to an excellent essay on "Faith," in the "Religious Monitor" for Jan. 1808, and in the "Missionary Magazine" for March of the same year, with the signature A. S. D.; the initials, as I have learned on undoubted authority, of Dr Alexander Stewart, then of Dingwall, formerly of Moulin, and afterwards of the Canongate, Edinburgh. So highly do I value these remarks, that some years ago I reprinted them with a few observations on Christian hope, under the title of "Hints on Christian Faith and Hope." "The Scripture notion of faith agrees with the common notion of faith and belief among men—a persuasion of a thing upon testimony; but that faith whereby we believe the gospel has been very much darkened by the many things that have been said in the description of it, while that which is most properly faith has been either shut up in a dark corner of the description, or almost excluded from it as a thing presupposed to faith, and not that very faith itself whereby we are justified and saved; and some have so defined faith as to take into its own nature the whole of gospel obedience."—JOHN GLAS, *Test. of the King of Martyrs*, p. 209.

lieved, and surely *that* could not be reckoned to him as his righteousness.

Another class, much worse theologians and somewhat better philologists, have insisted that the words express this sentiment, ‘Abraham’s faith was reckoned to him instead of righteousness—or a full obedience to the law—and on account of it he was justified.’ This is a doctrine altogether subversive of the apostle’s doctrine of justification, and the words, rightly interpreted, do not give any support to it. There can be no reasonable doubt that “his faith”<sup>1</sup> is the nominative to “was reckoned.”<sup>2</sup> But then, what is the meaning of that phrase? In the Hebrew idiom, for an action, quality, privilege, to be reckoned to a person, is just equivalent to that person being reckoned to have done that action, to possess that quality, or to enjoy that privilege. For faith to be reckoned or imputed to Abraham is, then, just equivalent to, ‘Abraham was reckoned (by God) a believer, and he was so reckoned, because he was really a believer—God always reckoning men and things to be what they are. The phrase, “for righteousness,”<sup>3</sup> hangs equally by the two clauses, “Abraham believed God,” and “his faith was reckoned to him.” God reckoned him a believer. “Righteousness”<sup>4</sup> is used in the sense in which the apostle ordinarily employs it, as equivalent to ‘justification.’ “For” rather “unto righteousness”<sup>5</sup> is equivalent to “unto justification,” or, ‘so that he was—so that he was *thus* justified.’ The phrase is used in the same sense as in Rom. x. 10, “with the heart man believeth unto righteousness;<sup>6</sup> and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”<sup>7</sup> Abraham does not obey—he does not submit to circumcision, he believes, “unto justification;”<sup>8</sup> and not obedience or circumcision, but faith, is reckoned to him “unto justification.”<sup>9</sup> He is not considered in this matter by God as an obedient, or a circumcised man, but as a believing man. Abraham believed God: God reckoned Abraham a believer, and as a believer he was justified by God. The exact place of *faith* in the Divine method of justification, as not in any degree the ground, but the sole means of restoration to the Divine favour, is not fixed

<sup>1</sup> πίστις αὐτοῦ.

<sup>4</sup> δικαιοσύνη.

<sup>7</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν.

<sup>2</sup> ἐλογίσθη.

<sup>5</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

<sup>8</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

<sup>3</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

<sup>6</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

<sup>9</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην.

by this passage. It merely shows, what the apostle's argument required, that Abraham was justified, not by works, but by faith—not by obeying the law, but believing the promise—not as a worker, but as a believer.

The conclusion the apostle wishes the Galatians to draw from this fact is, that *believers* not *workers* are the imitators of Abraham's conduct and the heirs of Abraham's privileges. "Know ye, therefore, that they who are of faith are the children of Abraham."<sup>1</sup> "They who are of faith"<sup>2</sup> is just equivalent to 'they who believe'<sup>3</sup> in opposition to them who are "of the law," or "of the works of the law." "They who are of faith" are plainly those who are expecting justification by faith and not by works; who are not working that they may obtain the favour of God as a meritorious reward, but who are believing that "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them;"<sup>4</sup> and that "the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord;"<sup>5</sup> and consequently are looking for it as a gratuitous benefit. These persons, and these persons alone, appear, from this account of Abraham's justification, to be entitled to the honourable appellation of "his children."

To be the children of a person in a figurative sense, is equivalent to, 'to resemble him, and to be involved in his fate, good or bad.' The idea is, similarity both in character and circumstances. To be "the children of God," is to be like God; and also, as the apostle states it to be, "heirs of God." To be "the children of Abraham," is here to resemble Abraham, to imitate his conduct, and to share in his blessedness.<sup>6</sup> It is as if the apostle had said, 'These Judaizing teachers talk much of the glory and advantage of being children of Abraham, and insist that it is by circumcision that men attain to this dignity and happiness. But how far is this from the truth? Abraham's highest distinction was, that he was a justified person, "a friend of God;" and this distinction he attained not by circumcision, but by faith. It follows, then, that they who believe like Abraham, and are like Abraham justified through believing, they—

<sup>1</sup> The scope of the passage shows that *Γινώσκετε* is not the *indicative*, but the *imperative*. Paul does not presuppose that the Galatians acknowledged this principle; he is exerting himself to convince them of it.

<sup>2</sup> οἱ ἐκ πίστεως. <sup>3</sup> οἱ πιστεύοντες. <sup>4</sup> 2 Cor. v. 19. <sup>5</sup> Rom. vi. 23.

<sup>6</sup> John viii. 39. 1 John ii. 29; iii. 1, 8, 9.

they alone—are his true spiritual descendants. Though a man should be “a Hebrew of the Hebrews, circumcised the eighth day, and touching the righteousness that is in the law, blameless,”<sup>1</sup> if he is not a believer, he is not spiritually a child of Abraham. And if a man be but a believer, be he Jew or Gentile, he is spiritually a child of Abraham. And this fact, that all who believe, whether they were descendants of Abraham or not, were to be made partakers of his blessedness, was distinctly enough taught in the ancient oracles given to Abraham.\* This is what the apostle states in the 8th verse.

SECT. V.—ARGUMENT FROM THE PROMISE TO ABRAHAM.

“And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.”<sup>2</sup>

The language is somewhat peculiar, but the meaning is not obscure. That is ascribed to the Scripture which properly refers to God in that transaction which the passage of Scripture quoted describes. Similar modes of expression are to be found in other parts of the New Testament.<sup>3</sup> The meaning plainly is, ‘God, who foresaw that in a future period many of the Gentiles were to be received into his favour and treated like his children on their believing the revelation of mercy through his Son, gave an intimation of his design to Abraham in the promise which He made to him.’ The Syriac version reads,—“And God knowing before hand.” The phrase, “preached the gospel beforehand,” in consequence of the very definite idea we generally attach to the word “*gospel*,” and the technical sense in which we use the word “*preach*,” does not, I am persuaded, convey distinctly the apostle’s idea to most English readers. It is just equivalent to, ‘made known these good tidings to Abraham long before the period when they were to be realised.’<sup>4</sup> Tyndale’s version here, as in many other passages, is better than the authorised translation,—“showed beforehand glad tidings to Abraham.” And

<sup>1</sup> Phil. iii. 5, 6.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Mark xv. 28. John vii. 38, 42. Rom. iv. 3; ix. 17.

<sup>4</sup> The word is used in the same general sense as when it is employed by Philo-Judæus, *de Opif. Mund.* ἡ μὲν πρωία προεαγγελίζεται μέλλοντα ἡλιον ἀνίσχευ, —“The dawn intimates beforehand the coming of the rising sun.”

this intimation was given in these words,—“In thee shall all nations be blessed.”<sup>1</sup> The word translated “nations,” is the same as that rendered “the heathen” in the beginning of the verse. The same word should have been retained to mark more clearly the point of the apostle’s argument.

But it may be said, What intimation is there in these words of God’s purpose to “justify the Gentiles by faith”? This will appear if we consider that the particle translated “in,” signifies, *in connection with, along with, in the same manner as.*<sup>2</sup> The declaration of the oracle, in this way of viewing it, is that, ‘all the nations,’ *i. e.* that multitudes of all Gentile nations, ‘shall be blessed along with Abraham.’ “By ‘the nations’ in this promise we cannot understand all and every one in the nations; nor can we consider them *as such*, political bodies of men in the earth; but according to the New Testament explication, “it is a great multitude of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues.”<sup>3</sup> This will be evident if we consider that the blessedness spoken of in this promise, is spiritual and eternal, and must be acknowledged so to be by those who take the New Testament account of it.<sup>4</sup> It is manifest no nation of this world can, in a national capacity, be the subject of justification by faith, and of the promise of the Spirit, which we receive through faith; and it is as certain that every person in the nations of the world is not to partake of this blessedness. What remains, therefore, but that it should be those who are redeemed by Christ out of every nation? And thus we find out the intent of the writings of the prophets about the nations. For these are enlargements upon this promise to Abraham.”<sup>5</sup> The promise is fulfilled in God’s “visiting the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xii. 3; xviii. 18; xxii. 18. See also Gen. xxvi. 4; xxviii. 14. The words are not an exact quotation of any one of these passages,—*ἐν τοῖς*, Gen. xii. 3, π. τ. ε. *ᾧ* is not a part of the quotation; it marks the words quoted, as 1 John iv. 20; Rom. viii. 36; Matth. ii. 23; v. 31; vii. 23, etc.—See Buttmann, § 149. The Hebrew *וְ* is used in the same way, Gen. xxix. 33; Josh. ii. 24.

<sup>2</sup> This is a common signification of the Hebrew part. *א*, of which *ἐν* is here the translation.—Numb. xx. 20; 1 Kings x. 2; Jer. xi. 9; Psal. xcix. 6.—*Noldii. Concordant.* *א*, p. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. vii. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Gal. iii. 8, 9, 14.

<sup>5</sup> Glas’s “Testimony of the King of Martyrs,” chap. ii. sect. i. pp. 74-76, 12mo ed. 1777.



name.”<sup>1</sup> Thus, all nations shall be blessed along with Abraham, in connection with Abraham, members of the same body, possessed of the same privileges, made happy in the same way as he was made happy.

Now, how was he blessed? ‘To be blessed’ and ‘to be justified,’ seem to be here used as synonymous, and it is not wonderful they should; for, how can he be blessed who is condemned of God? and how can he be otherwise than blessed who is the object of God’s favour?<sup>2</sup> In the declaration, then, that with him all nations should be blessed, God beforehand gave an intimation to Abraham that it was his design to justify Gentiles by believing; in other words, to make them blessed in the same way in which he had been made blessed.

The conclusion he states in the 9th verse is obviously a well founded one. “So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.”<sup>3</sup> ‘It is plain, then,’ as if the apostle had said, ‘that they who are justified by believing are justified in the way Abraham was.’<sup>4</sup> They that believe are blessed along with, in the same way as, believing Abraham. Abraham believed and was justified, and thus became blessed. They also believe and are justified, and thus become blessed. And they who are seeking for justification by circumcision, or in any other way than by faith, by believing, are seeking after it in a way totally different from that in which Abraham obtained it, and that in which God had foretold it was to be extended to the Gentiles.

Having thus showed that justification is by faith, or through believing, the apostle goes on to show that it is not—that it cannot be—by the works of the law; that to expect to secure the Divine favour as a merited reward by obedience to the requisitions of the Mosaic law, was to indulge an expectation equally unreasonable and unscriptural. The unreasonableness and absurdity of the expectation are illustrated in the 10th verse; the unscripturalness of it is illustrated in the 11th and 12th

<sup>1</sup> Acts xv. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Psal. xxxii. 1-5.

<sup>3</sup> *πίστος*, equivalent to *πιστεύων*.—John xx. 27; Col. i. 2.

<sup>4</sup> *σὺν τῷ πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ*,—i. e. ὥσπερ ὁ πιστὸς Ἀβραάμ. ὥσπερ, because *σύν*. The leading idea is communion, and similarity as its result,—‘blessed along with him, on the same ground, in the same way, and therefore like him.’—See Winer, § 52 (6).

verses. Let us examine these illustrations somewhat more minutely.

SECT. VI.—JUSTIFICATION BY THE LAW IN THE NATURE OF  
THINGS IMPOSSIBLE.

“For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse;<sup>1</sup> for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.”<sup>2</sup>

This is a new paragraph containing a new argument. The particle translated *for*<sup>3</sup> here, and in many other places, does not denote that what follows is a reason for what has been just stated, but merely marks transition, and is equivalent to,—‘Further, moreover.’ “They who are of the works of the law,” is a phrase denoting, they who are seeking for justification, who are expecting to obtain the Divine favour, by their obedience to the law, who are “following after the law of righteousness not by faith, but, as it were, by the works of the law,”<sup>4</sup> just as “they who are of faith,” in the preceding verse, denotes them who “through the faith of the truth as it is in Jesus,” are expecting to be treated as objects of the Divine favour, “freely by God’s grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus”—who believe in Christ Jesus that they may be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law.<sup>5</sup>

‘Now,’ says the apostle, ‘all persons of this description who are expecting justification, are indulging a most unfounded expectation; for they are already under the curse of that law, by obedience to which they are flattering themselves that they shall obtain the Divine favour. They are already condemned by the law; and surely the same law that condemns cannot justify.’ That all who were seeking justification by their obedience to the law, were already condemned by that law, or, in other words, were “under its curse,” the apostle makes evident by quoting the words in which the curse of the law is couched. It is

<sup>1</sup> כְּלָלִי.—Gen. xlvii. 12. מְרֵעָה.—Mal. ii. 2. <sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 10. <sup>3</sup> γάρ.

<sup>4</sup> διώκοντες εἰς νόμον δικαιοσύνης οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ’ ὡς ἐξ ἔργων νόμου.—Rom. ix. 31, 32.

<sup>5</sup> εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεύσασι, ἵνα δικαιωθῶσι ἐκ πίστεως Χριστοῦ καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου.—Gal. ii. 16.

written, "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." The quotation is made from Deut. xxvii. 26,<sup>1</sup> where we have a command, that the Israelites, on their getting possession of the promised land, were to inscribe the law on stone; and that, on this being done, one set of priests should pronounce the blessings which should descend on the obedient, and another the curses which should fall on the disobedient. The words quoted are the conclusion of the curses which were to be pronounced, and contain, as it were, the sum and substance of them all. It is a declaration, that whosoever violated any one of the precepts of the Mosaic law exposed himself to the displeasure of God, and to punishment, as the expression of this displeasure. The apostle's version, though slightly different from that given by our translators, accurately exhibits the meaning of the original words. They literally are,—“Cursed is he who maketh not to stand the words of this law to do them.” He who obeys the precepts makes them to stand; he who disobeys them does what lies in his power to overturn them.

This argument, like many others employed by the apostle, is elliptical in its statement; but the ellipsis is easily supplied. In its completed form it would run thus,—‘None of those who are seeking for justification by the law, uniformly and perfectly obey all its precepts; but it denounces a curse on all who do not thus obey its precepts. It follows of course, then, that they are “under its curse;” in other words, they are in a state of condemnation—the objects of the judicial displeasure of God. It is absurdity, it is madness, thus to seek for justification from that which, to persons in their circumstances, is and must be the source of condemnation. To expect to be warmed by the keen northern blast, or to have our thirst quenched by a draught of liquid fire, were not more, were not so, incongruous. This were merely to expect that a positive appointment of God should

<sup>1</sup> *πᾶς* et *πᾶσι* non sunt in Hebræo sed in Samaritano. The apostle's words are neither an exact translation of the Hebrew text nor an exact quotation from the LXX. Jerome's remark is both just and important:—“Hoc autem in omnibus pene testimoniis quæ de veteribus libris in N. T. assumpta sunt, observare debemus quod memoriæ crediderint evangelistæ vel apostoli et tantum sensu explicato sæpe ordinem commutaverint, nonnunquam vel detraxerint verba vel addiderint.”—*Com. in loc.*

be altered, which is not in the nature of things impossible—which, in particular cases, has actually taken place. That were to expect a revolution to take place in the moral nature of Him “with whom there is no variableness or shadow of turning.”

The remark made by the apostle has a direct reference to those who were expecting justification by obedience to the Mosaic law; but it is equally applicable to all who, by their own obedience to any law, are expecting to stand approved before God. It is true of that law under which all intelligent creatures are placed, as well as of the Mosaic law, that every violation of it exposes to the Divine displeasure; and that every man, having violated this law, is a proper object of the Divine judicial displeasure, and cannot obtain the Divine favour by obedience to a law which already condemns him to punishment. We find the argument stated in this general form in the Epistle to the Romans, chap. iv. 15,—“Because”—or rather, ‘more-over’—“the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.” To complete the argument, you must supply the implied cause,—‘But where there is law, with a being like fallen man there is transgression, and therefore “wrath,” or punishment.’

So much for the apostle’s illustration of the *unreasonableness* of the expectation of justification by the law: it is contrary to the nature of things. Let us now examine his illustration of its *unscripturalness*. This is contained in the two following verses.

#### SECT. VII.—JUSTIFICATION BY LAW INCONSISTENT WITH SCRIPTURE.

“But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, ‘The just shall live by faith.’ And the law is not of faith: but, ‘The man that doeth them shall live in them.’”<sup>1</sup>

That no man can be justified by the law, has already been made evident from the nature of the thing. The proposition is equally clearly proved by the declaration of God. He has stated distinctly the way in which men become just in his sight, which is by believing. To be justified by the law is, however, quite another thing from being justified through believing; and, of

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 11, 12.

course, it cannot be the way of justification. This is, I apprehend, the force of the argument couched in these words.

The apostle's reasoning appears disjointed and inconclusive in our version, in consequence, I apprehend, of our translators mistaking the meaning of the quotation on which the apostle grounds his argument. The quotation is made from Habakkuk ii. 4.<sup>1</sup> It is an important principle, that the verbal adjective is sometimes employed for the participle.<sup>2</sup> It is but right to state, that the Hebrew words in the prophet, and the Greek words in the apostle, taken by themselves, admit of the rendering given them by our translators, and convey an important truth—that it is by the continued belief of the truth that the new life of the Christian is sustained; or, in other words, that he continues good and happy, and grows better and happier. This is the truth stated by the apostle above, in the end of the preceding chapter,—“The life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God.” But we must also state, that the words admit of another rendering, and that the object of the prophet in primarily using them, and of the apostle in quoting them, both here and elsewhere, requires that other rendering,—“The just by faith shall live.” ‘The man who is the object of God's favourable regard in consequence of his faith, that man shall live, or be happy.’<sup>3</sup>

In the Book of the Prophet Habakkuk, the prophet is required to write a prophetic vision, and to “make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.” Jehovah declares that this oracle would certainly in due time be fulfilled; and then it is added, “Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him.” He is obviously speaking of a promise, and he says, ‘Where there is a proud rising of mind, distrusting the fulfilment of the Divine promises, there the mind is not right—not in the state which is well-pleasing to God; but the person who is “just,” or righteous, and of course well-pleasing to God “on account of

<sup>1</sup> On this quotation, *vide* Storr, *Opusc.* vol. i. p. 222; Dathé, *in loco*; Schnurrer, *Diss. Philol. Crit.* p. 169; Knapp, *Script. Var. Arg.*

<sup>2</sup> *ὁ δίκαιος*, equivalent to *ὁ δίκαιωθείς*. This usage is warranted by Rom. ii. 13.

<sup>3</sup> The purpose of the apostle in quoting this passage, both here and in Rom. i. 17, is to prove, not that the justified man shall live, but that it is the believer who is the justified man,—to confirm, as Winer remarks, the sentiment, *δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ ἐκ πίστεως*, not *ἡ ζωὴ ἐκ δικαιοσύνης*.

his faith"—his believing the promise, and trusting that, notwithstanding all contrary appearances, it shall be accomplished,—that person shall live.'

The apostle quotes then the passage in the same general meaning that it has in the prophet, and draws from it this conclusion,—that it is not the man righteous by law, but the man righteous by faith, that lives, or is truly happy in the enjoyment of God's favour and its consequent blessings.<sup>1</sup>

But are not justification by the law and justification by believing reconcileable?—may they not be co-incident? How does it appear evident that a man cannot be justified in the sight of God by the law because Habakkuk says, "The just by faith shall live"? May not the just by works live too? To this question we have an answer in the 12th verse. "And the law is not of faith." Here, as in some other cases, it is much easier to perceive the apostle's general meaning than to give a clear satisfactory exposition of the phraseology in which it is couched.<sup>2</sup> "The law" is plainly equivalent to, 'the way of justification by the law;' this is, not "of faith," or, 'by believing.'<sup>3</sup> No; it is entirely different. Its statement is not, 'The just by faith shall live;' but, "the man that doeth them, he shall live in them;"—it is, 'the just by works shall live.' This is quoted from Lev. xviii. 5. It seems to have passed into a proverb among the Hebrews.<sup>4</sup> The opposition between faith and works as the means of justification, is strikingly stated elsewhere by the apostle. "For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them. But

<sup>1</sup> The Jews expound this passage much as the apostle does. "Faith," says a Talmudical writer, "is the cause of blessedness, as it is the cause of eternal life, according to these words,—'The just shall live by his faith.'"—SEPPHER IKARIM, lib. i. cap. 21. Andrew Melville, in his MS. Com. on the Epistle to the Romans, interprets the clause, "Justus sua fide, seu fide illius, i. e. Christi."

<sup>2</sup> Theodoret gives the meaning:—"ὁ νόμος οὐ πιστὶν ζητεῖ, ἀλλὰ πρᾶξιν ἀπατεῖ, καὶ τοῖς φυλάττουσι τὴν ζωὴν ἐπαγγέλλεται."

<sup>3</sup> "νόμος non agit fidei partes: non dicit *crede*, sed *fac*."—BENGEL. Calvin considers the words as equivalent to—"The law has a method of justifying a man wholly at variance with faith." Camerarius fills up the ellipsis after ἀλλ' thus: "Lex talis est, ejusmodi est, quemadmodum scriptum est, ὁ ποιήσας κ. τ. λ. quasi sit ἀλλ' (ἐστὶν ὁ νόμος κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον) ὁ ποιήσας κ. τ. λ."

<sup>4</sup> Neh. ix. 29. Ezek. xx. 21. Baruch iv. 1.

the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above;) or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead). But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith which we preach; that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed."<sup>1</sup> The apostle's conclusion then is quite a warranted one. 'If God in his word has stated, that it is the just by faith that shall live, it is evident that no man is justified by the law before Him, for justification by faith and justification by works are utterly incompatible.'

SECT. VIII.—REDEMPTION FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW  
NECESSARY FOR JUSTIFICATION BOTH TO JEWS AND GEN-  
TILES.

It is customary with the apostle to meet objections likely to rise in the mind of his readers without formally stating them. We apprehend we have an instance of this in the passage to the interpretation of which we are now to proceed. It seems a fair conclusion from the apostle's statement, that not merely all who are of the works of the law, *i. e.* who are seeking for justification by obedience to its requisitions, but that all who are under it, are condemned; and that, of course, the justification of Jews is an impracticable thing. It was then a natural question on the part of the Galatians, 'If this be the true statement of the case, how are Jews condemned by the law to obtain the Divine favour? Is the thing possible? and if it be so, how is it brought about?' To these questions the 13th and 14th verses contain a satisfactory answer.

"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: that the blessing of Abraham might come on

<sup>1</sup> Rom. x. 5-11.

the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.”<sup>1</sup> The first question to be resolved here is, ‘Of whom is the apostle speaking when he says, “Christ hath redeemed *us* from the curse of the law, that *we* might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith”?’ The pronoun “we” is used by the apostle with very considerable variety of reference. It is sometimes, we *men*; sometimes, we *sinners*; sometimes, we *Jews*; sometimes, we *believers*, whether Jew or Gentile; sometimes, we *believing Jews*; sometimes, we *apostles*; and it is obvious that to the right understanding of any particular passage in which it occurs, it is absolutely necessary that we should understand the reference in which it is employed; and, in most cases, there is little difficulty of ascertaining this from the context.

I believe the more ordinary method among orthodox interpreters has been to understand the statement in the text as referring directly to all the saved—as a general statement of the way of salvation, and equivalent to, ‘Christ has delivered *us elect sinners*,’ or, ‘*us believers*, from the punishment which the Divine law denounces on us as sinners, by having sustained that punishment in our room.’ This, no doubt, is a truth, a most important truth; and a truth which the words contained in the first clause of the verse, taken by themselves, not unnaturally convey.

But to a person who is familiar with the modes of thinking and speaking of the primitive age, and who carefully attends to the context, it will appear plain that this is not the apostle’s meaning. It is obvious, that they who are “redeemed from the curse of the law,” are distinguished from “the Gentiles,” to whom the blessing of Abraham comes through means of their redemption.<sup>2</sup> The direct subject of discussion is the impossibility of being justified by obedience to the Mosaic law; and it is the curse of the Mosaic law which is spoken of in the 10th verse. The Gentile believers were, previously to their conversion, under sin<sup>3</sup> and condemnation,<sup>4</sup> as well as the Jewish believers; but not being subject to the Mosaic law, they could not

<sup>1</sup> We would have expected the copulative particle δὲ after Χριστός. A similar *hiatus* is to be found, Col. iii. 4.

<sup>2</sup> “Quos redemit? ἡμᾶς nos inquit de quibus dixerat cap. ii. 15, ‘Nos natura Judæi.’”—PAREUS.

<sup>3</sup> ὑπὸ ἁμαρτίαν.

<sup>4</sup> ὑπόδικτοι τῷ Θεῷ.—Rom. iii. 9, 19.



be considered as exposed to *its* curse, and, of course, they could not be represented as redeemed from a curse to which they were never subject.

Every principle of rational interpretation, therefore, requires us to consider the statement made in this verse as referring to those Jews who had become Christians. They had been under that law which the Judaizing teachers were so anxious to impose on the Gentile believers ; but so far from being justified by that law, they had incurred its curse, in consequence of their “not continuing in all things written in its book to do them,” and must have taken the tremendous consequences had not “Christ redeemed them from the curse of the law, by becoming a curse for them.”

“The curse of the law” is expressive both of the denunciation of punishment, and of the punishment denounced. The law of God, as made known to the Jews, denounced a variety of punishments of a temporal nature for different violations of it, specially, an untimely violent death, and generally the displeasure of God against all violations of it, to be manifested in the way most illustrative of the Divine wisdom, holiness, and justice, during the continuance of the offender’s existence, or at least till his guilt is expiated. What the curse of the law is may be learned by reading the latter part of the twenty-sixth chapter of Leviticus and the twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth chapters of Deuteronomy. They are fitted to make the ears to tingle of every one who reads them, and to induce the exclamation, “It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.”

To this curse every Jew was exposed, and such of them as were delivered from it, were delivered by Christ. “Christ has redeemed<sup>1</sup> us from the curse of the law.” The meaning of that is not, ‘in consequence of what Christ has done, the condemnatory sanction of the law is repealed or mitigated.’ “The law” in its sanction as in its precepts, “is holy, just, and good,”<sup>2</sup> and will for ever continue to condemn every offender and every offence. The meaning is, ‘Christ hath delivered us from the punishment which the law denounces against us on account of our sins ;’ or, ‘He hath delivered us from the consequences of the natural operation

<sup>1</sup> ἐξηγόρασεν, equivalent to ἐλύτρωσε.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. vii. 12.

of the condemnatory sentence to which our sins have exposed us.' If we are delivered from condemnation and misery, it is entirely owing to Jesus Christ, and not at all to the law, which could do nothing but condemn and curse us.

The phrase, "Christ hath *redeemed* us," has often been considered as just equivalent to, 'He hath *delivered* us.' There can be no doubt that the word "redeem" is often used in this general sense; but there is as little doubt that its primary and proper signification is to deliver in consequence of paying a ransom or equivalent; and that it has this peculiar meaning in the passage, is plain from the account of the way in which this redemption was accomplished. It was not by a mere exertion of power, nor by a mere display of mercy, that deliverance was obtained,—it was by Christ's yielding to the law in its condemnatory sanction that satisfaction which sinners owed.

"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us."<sup>1</sup> "To be made a curse"<sup>2</sup> is a strong expression for becoming accursed;<sup>3</sup> or, in other words, being subjected, by the Divine appointment, to that suffering, the infliction of which sin had rendered necessary for the honour of the Divine character and government,—that suffering which is the manifestation of the Divine displeasure at sin.<sup>4</sup> Christ was thus "made a curse" *for* or *in the room of* those whom he redeemed from the curse; and this substituted endurance of the curse was the ransom-price<sup>5</sup> by which he redeemed them. It was that, in consideration of which they obtained deliverance—pardon and salvation.

<sup>1</sup> Erāsmus has well expressed the sentiment: "Solus omnium Christus execrationi non fuit obnoxius qui totus innocens legi nihil debebat. Nos eramus obnoxii, et per hoc execrabiles, verum ille nos obnoxios execratione liberavit, noxiam vertens in innocentiam et execrationem in benedictionem. Nostris admissis debitum supplicium, ipse dependit innocens, et execrationem quæ nos tenebat obnoxios, in se transtulit ipse alioqui liber et benedictionis particeps."

<sup>2</sup> γενόμενος κατάρα.

<sup>3</sup> κατάρατος.

<sup>4</sup> We have similar phraseology—ἀμαρτωλοὶ κατεστάθησαν, and δίκαιοι κατεστάθησαν,—Rom. v. 19; and still more, ἀμαρτίαν ἐποίησε, and γινόμεθα δικαιοσύνη,—2 Cor. v. 21. The word *κατάρα* is used much in the same way as the Latin *odium*, in the phrase, "Odium Dei et hominum,"—'Hateful to God and men;' or as the Hebrew phrase, "An abomination in the sight of God,"—'Abominable in his estimation;' βδέλυγμα for βδελυκτόν,—Luke xvi. 15.

<sup>5</sup> λύτρον.

The language of the text, and of the many other texts in which Christ's sufferings and death are represented as undergone in the room of his people, by no means necessarily implies that Christ experienced precisely the same kind and degree of suffering that they must have done had he not interfered—a reflecting mind will soon perceive that this is a statement which involves in it many difficulties;—but it does teach us, that the sufferings which Christ endured were sufferings on account of the sins of his people; and sufferings which satisfied the law, or, in other words, rendered it right, safe, and honourable in God to pardon sin, and save those in whose room they were sustained—those who, in the appointed way, were united to him who sustained them.<sup>1</sup>

The penal, expiatory nature of the sufferings of Christ was intimated by the peculiar manner of his death, when taken in connection with one of the usages prescribed by the Mosaic law. This fact is noticed by the apostle in the close of the verse,—“Christ was made a curse for us: for it is written, ‘Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.’” This passage is quoted from Deut. xxi. 23. The quotation seems made from memory, as it does not exactly correspond either with the Hebrew text or with the version of the LXX, but clearly expresses the meaning.<sup>2</sup> There are considerable difficulties in explaining the passage as it stands in Deuteronomy, but there are none of importance in its application to the subject before us. From this passage it is plain that, in all cases in which a person was put to death as a punishment for violation of the law of God, the dead body was to be exposed on a gibbet; and that the being thus exposed on a gibbet was a public demonstration that this person had been put to death on account of sin, as a condemned, an accursed person. From the Talmudical writers, it appears that the dead

<sup>1</sup> Schott's note is a good one: “Negari omnino non potest notionem *mortis* quam Christus subierit *vicarie* hoc loco facile adduci et ipso verbo *ἐξαγοράζειν*, quum pretium quo solvendo aliquis redimatur veluti in locum succedat hominis liberandi, et serie totius effati siquidem homines de quibus liberandis sermo est τῇ *καράῃ* legis obnoxii fuisse dicuntur propter peccata, Christus vero (qui peccati expers non potuit factis suis *καράτος* fieri) *ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν* ipse factus *καράῃ*.”

<sup>2</sup> The apostle did not make so much of words and syllables as some *soi disant par excellence* orthodox expositors do. “Neminem fugit,” as Schott remarks, “liberiorem locorum Veteris Testamenti laudationem haud alienam fuisse a consuetudine Pauli.”

body was not hung by the neck, but by the hands; and that it was hung, not on a tree, properly so called, but on a piece of timber—a stake.<sup>1</sup> Hanging by the neck was not one of the modes of capital punishment sanctioned by the Jewish law. These modes were four in number: stoning, burning, beheading, and strangling the criminal as he stood on the ground. He was not suspended till after he was dead.

What the apostle says, then, is just this,—‘Christ Jesus, in redeeming us from the curse, was treated as accursed in our room; and of this we have an indication in the very manner of his death—in his being suspended on a cross, or hung on a tree,—which, under the law, was the appointed way of intimating that a person had died a victim to the claims of public justice.’<sup>2</sup>

The design or consequence of Christ’s thus redeeming Jewish believers from the curse of the law, by becoming a curse in their room, is stated in the 14th verse, and it is twofold: (1) “That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ;” and (2) That “WE”—*i. e.* the Jewish believers—“might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.”

The particle “that,”<sup>3</sup> in the commencement of the 14th verse, may either signify that the two events mentioned were the design or object, or that they were the consequence or result, of Christ’s redeeming the Jewish believers from the curse of the law by becoming a curse in their room. In fact, they were both; and it does not matter much in which way the particle is here understood.

The first object or result of the redemption of the elect and believing Jews from the curse of the law by Christ becoming a

<sup>1</sup> Mischna, c. cvi.; Gemara Babyl. Sanhed. c. vi. fol. 45, col. 2, edit. Amstel; Alschech, *Torath Mosch*, edit. Prag. in section *Oi Zeze*; Raymund, *Pugio Fidei*, Lips. p. 856; Tayler, *in vers.*; Targ. Hieros. edit. Lond. p. 87. The manner of hanging is thus described by one of these writers:—“They fix a stake in the earth, and out of that stake comes a piece of timber; and both the hands placed together are tied, and by them the executioner hangs the body up.”—THEOD. *Dassovii Dissertatio de suspendio hominis lapidibus obruti*, ad Gal. iii. 13. Deut. xxi. 22.

<sup>2</sup> The being hung on a tree was not the curse: it was the token, the proof, that the individual had incurred the curse. “Non ideo maledictus quia crucifixus, sed quia in talem incedit reatum, ut meruerit crucifigi.”—HIERONYM. Vitranga’s dissertation on this verse, in his *Obs. Sac.* lib. ii. chap. xii. contains much important information, along with some doubtful typical applications.

<sup>3</sup> *iva.*

curse is, "that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Christ Jesus." From the preceding context, I think that there can be no doubt that the "blessing<sup>1</sup> of Abraham" is the blessing wherewith Abraham was blessed, *i. e.* justification through believing. It was then the design, and it has been the result, of Christ's redeeming believing Jews from the curse of the law by becoming a curse in their room, that the blessing of justification through faith has been extended to the Gentiles through Jesus Christ. But it may be asked, What connection is there here? What has Christ's enduring the curse of the Mosaic law in the room of his people who were subject to it to do with another class of persons altogether obtaining justification from the offences they had committed against God in doing what they knew to be wrong and neglecting to do what they knew to be right? There is a most intimate twofold connection.

1st, Those sufferings and that death which, viewed as the execution of the curse of the Mosaic law, were the price of the redemption of all believers who were subject to that law—a law that included the moral law to which all men are subject—and who had incurred its curse, were also the effectual expiation of the sins of such Gentiles as should believe. For, as the apostle John says, when Christ died, he was "the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world."<sup>2</sup> So that what laid a foundation for the deliverance of believing Jews from the consequence of the Divine displeasure as threatened in the law to which they were subject, laid also a foundation for the deliverance of believing Gentiles from that "wrath of God which was revealed from heaven against their ungodliness and unrighteousness." The same satisfaction which redeemed the believing Jews, laid a foundation for the justification of the believing Gentiles. But this is not all.

2d, Christ's endurance of the curse of the Mosaic law in the room of such of his people as were subjected to it, was the

<sup>1</sup> *εὐλογία* properly signifies *benediction*, pronouncing a person blessed or possessed of happiness. Hence it comes to signify 'blessing, benefit, happiness.' In the case of God the two things cannot be separated: whom He blesses, in the sense of benediction, He makes blessed: his word is powerful; it conveys what it proclaims.

<sup>2</sup> 1 John ii. 2.

honourable and appropriate termination of that economy which, while it continued, presented insurmountable obstacles to "the blessing of Abraham," or justification by believing, being generally extended to the Gentiles. Fully to illustrate this principle, which is of the utmost importance to the right understanding of the apostolic epistles, would require more time than we can here devote to it. A few general hints must suffice. The Mosaic institution may be considered in three points of view,—(1) As an exhibition of the claims of God, as the righteous moral governor, on his intelligent creatures; (2) As an obscure intimation both of the fact, that God was disposed to pardon the human violators of his law, and of the way in which this pardon was to be dispensed; and (3) As a means of preserving the Israelitish people distinct from other nations, that this exhibition of the character, and claims, and intentions of God might not be lost in the prevailing moral darkness which covered the earth. Under this order of things, it is plain that it was inconsistent with one of its principal ends that the blessing of Abraham should generally come on the Gentiles during its continuance. The peculiar relation in which God stood to one nation as his own people<sup>1</sup> must be dissolved in order to the formation of a covenant relation with a peculiar people, which was to consist of persons of all nations. The two constitutions on which these relations rested, were incompatible; and "he taketh away the first, that he may establish the second."<sup>2</sup> It is equally plain, that, under this order of things, God claimed no more than his right; that right had been withheld from Him; and it would have been inconsistent with the honour of the Divinity that this order of things should pass away without *his* rights being fully vindicated. In reference to all believers, whether they lived before or at the coming of the Messiah, His endurance of the curse in their room fully compensated all the wrongs which their transgressions had done the Majesty of heaven; and in reference to all the unbelieving and disobedient, the law would vindicate its honour by inflicting on them personally the punishment they deserved. *The law*, as an economy, thus not destroyed but fulfilled, ceased to exist; the Mediator of the new covenant having, by means of death, expiated the transgressions under the first

<sup>1</sup> כְּנִלְיָהּ—περιποίησις—*peculium*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. x. 9.

covenant.<sup>1</sup> That which was “a middle wall of partition,”<sup>2</sup> was removed, and justification through believing extended generally to men of every kindred, and people, and nation. The close connection between the death of Christ as making expiation for the violations of the Mosaic law, and its terminating that peculiar order of things, and throwing open the door of salvation to the Gentiles, is often adverted to by the apostle, and illustrated at some length in the concluding paragraph of the second chapter of the Epistle to the Ephesians: “Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: but now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints; and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone; in whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.”<sup>3</sup>

The second object of the redemption from the curse of the law by Christ's becoming a curse, is, that the believing Jews “might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.”<sup>4</sup> “The promise

<sup>1</sup> Heb. ix. 15.

<sup>2</sup> τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ.—Eph. ii. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Eph. ii. 11-22.

<sup>4</sup> It is a strange instance of *παρερμήνευμα*, on the part of a generally very acute and accurate interpreter, Koppe, to say, “*εὐλογία τοῦ Ἀβραάμ, et ἐπαγγελία τοῦ Πνεύματος*, rem prorsus eandem exprimunt.” Beza, with his usual acuteness, saw, what his master Calvin does not seem to have seen,

of the Spirit" is a Hebraism for 'the promised Spirit.'<sup>1</sup> To "receive the promise,"<sup>2</sup> is plainly 'to receive the blessing promised.' And "the promise of the Holy Ghost"<sup>3</sup> is obviously 'the Holy Ghost promised.' By "the promised Spirit," we understand the enlightening and enlivening, the sanctifying and consoling, influence of the Holy Spirit vouchsafed to believers, not excluding the extraordinary influences which distinguished the primitive ages. The Spirit is termed "*the promised Spirit*," for the communication of his influences was promised by the ancient prophets as one of the grand characteristics of the Messiah's reign.—"For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring." "And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them." "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit."<sup>4</sup> The Spirit had also been promised by our Lord.—"And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." "These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify

that the apostle specifies "*duos redemptionis fines; unus benedictio seu gratia justificationis; alter Spiritus promissus hoc est gratia sanctificationis per Spiritum.*" The two phrases are obviously contrasted. They signify two inseparable, but two perfectly distinct things,—as distinct as *state* and *character, relation and disposition, justification and sanctification.*

<sup>1</sup> τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐπηγγελμένον. <sup>2</sup> κομίζεσθαι τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν.—Heb. xi. 39.

<sup>3</sup> ἡ ἐπαγγελία τοῦ Πνεύματος ἁγίου.—Acts ii. 33.

<sup>4</sup> Isa. xlv. 3. Ezek. xxxvi. 27. Joel ii. 28, 29.



of me.” “Nevertheless I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.”<sup>1</sup>

Now the communication of this Spirit to Jews, through their believing, was one of the objects and results of this redemption from the curse of the law by Christ's being made a curse in their room. Divine influence is one of the most precious blessings God can bestow; and He never bestows it on sinners but on account of the expiatory sufferings of Jesus Christ. Pious men under the law enjoyed the Spirit, though not in the same degree as it is enjoyed under the gospel. But if they did so, it was bestowed on them with a reference to the atonement to be offered, and received by them through faith in the obscure revelation of that atonement. And Jews who lived after this atonement was offered, could receive the Spirit in no way but through this atonement, and faith in this atonement. Christ did not redeem them from the curse of the law that they might obtain the promised Spirit through obedience to its precepts, but through believing the gospel.<sup>2</sup>

The sum, then, of what the apostle says in these two most important verses is this: ‘We believing Jews owe our salvation not to the law, but entirely to Christ, and obtain it entirely through believing. We, by violating the law, to which we were subject, had incurred its curse; but Christ has delivered us from this curse by enduring it in our room. As his sufferings and death are sufficient and intended to avail, not only as the propitiation for our sins, but also for those of the whole world; and as, by completely satisfying all the demands of the Mosaic law, they have put an honourable termination to that order of things, which, during its continuance, necessarily excluded the great body of the Gentiles from the blessing of Abraham—an order of things which, now that the Messiah is come, has completely served its purpose,—the consequence is, that justification by believing is extended to men of every nation; and we Jews

<sup>1</sup> John xiv. 16, 17, 25, 26; xv. 26; xvi. 7.

<sup>2</sup> The remark of Flacius is an important one: “*Spiritus ab extra in nobis excitat aliquam scintillam fidei, apprehendentem Christum et etiam ipsum Spiritum, ut intra nos habitet.*”

obtain the promised Spirit through believing the gospel, and not by obedience to the law.’<sup>1</sup>

Behold, then, the plan of salvation in its grand characteristic features ! An all-perfect atoning sacrifice,—an all-powerful quickening, sanctifying Spirit,—and a plain well-accredited revelation, laying a foundation for *faith*, which interests whosoever believes, at once and for ever, in this justifying righteousness and in this transforming Spirit, which secure, and prepare for, perfect, unending, holy happiness, in heaven.

“ Oh, how unlike the complex works of man  
Heaven’s easy, artless, unincumbered plan !  
No meretricious graces to beguile ;  
No clustering ornaments to clog the pile.  
From ostentation as from weakness free,  
It stands, like the cerulean arch we see,  
Majestic in its own simplicity.  
Inscrib’d above the portal, from afar  
Conspicuous as the brightness of a star,  
Legible only by the light they give,  
Stand the soul-quickening words—BELIEVE AND LIVE.”<sup>2</sup>

This is the “gate of God,” the entrance into true peace, holy joy, permanent happiness. Let us all enter in by it. It stands wide open, and all are invited to enter. And having entered, let us, in the enjoyment of these blessings, praise the name of the Lord. Blessed be he who came in the name of the Lord to save us ; and blessed be He who sent him. Blessed be He who spared not his Son ; and blessed be he who loved not his own life to the death for our salvation ; and blessed, too, with equal honours, be that good Spirit who, by his all-powerful, all-persuasive influence, puts us in possession of all the blissful results of the love of the Father and the mediation of the Son.

<sup>1</sup> It scarcely requires to be noticed, that it is through the channel of the atonement that the Spirit comes to Gentiles as well as Jews : indeed the second *ἡμεῖς* may include both. This was Le Clerc’s view. “*λάβωμεν*. Videtur primo intuitu debuisse sequi *λάβωσι*, sed prima usus est Paulus, quia hæc æque ad Judæos ac ad Gentiles spectant, quibus se et populares propter ea conjungit.”

<sup>2</sup> Cowper.

SECT. IX.—FREE JUSTIFICATION BY BELIEVING SECURED IN A RATIFIED DIVINE ARRANGEMENT WHICH CANNOT BE DIS-ANNULLED BY THE LAW—A SUBSEQUENT DIVINE ARRANGEMENT.

In the paragraph that follows, the apostle shows that the Mosaic law was not, and could not be, the means of justification, from the fact, that the giving of the Mosaic law was long posterior to the period when Abraham was justified, and when it was declared that the Gentiles were to be justified in the same way that he was justified ; and that the plan of justification by the law was not only different from, but altogether inconsistent with, that plan of justification which was exemplified in the case of Abraham, and which, in a Divine oracle, was declared to be intended at some future period to be extended to the Gentiles.

1. *The Thesis Stated and Proved.*

“Brethren, I speak after the manner of men ; though it be but <sup>1</sup> a man’s covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many ; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise : but God gave it to Abraham by promise.”<sup>2</sup>

The apostle often uses the phrase, “I speak as a man,” or, “I speak after the manner of men.” He uses this phrase with some variety of meaning ; but it seems uniformly to imply this idea,—‘I use language frequently adopted ;’ or, ‘I reason on principles which are generally admitted among mankind.’ In the present case, it is obviously equivalent to, ‘I will illustrate this subject by an example borrowed from the ordinary business of human life.’ The phrase is used in the same way, 1 Cor. ix. 8 ; Rom. vi. 19.

The word here translated “covenant,”<sup>3</sup> as well as the corres-

<sup>1</sup> “*ῥῆσος* ut alibi *πλῆν*, *etsi tantum* homo auctor sit *federis*.”—SEMLER.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 15-18.

<sup>3</sup> *διαθήκη*.

ponding word in the Old Testament, of which it is a version,<sup>1</sup> is of considerably more comprehensive signification than the term by which it is rendered in our version. The English word *covenant*, means ‘a bargain,’ an agreement between certain parties on certain terms. To this there is a corresponding term in Greek,<sup>2</sup> but that word never occurs in the New Testament, and rarely in the LXX, or in the other Greek versions of the Old Testament. The Hebrew and Greek words rendered “covenant,”<sup>3</sup> signify, ‘a disposition,’ ‘arrangement,’ and are applicable not only to *covenants* or bargains, properly so called, but to *laws* and *promises*. It is plain that it is necessary to the apostle’s argument that “the promise”<sup>4</sup> spoken of (verse 16), should be considered as a *διαθήκη*, or rather the statement or record of a *διαθήκη*.<sup>5</sup> “A man’s covenant,” is just equivalent, then, to ‘a human arrangement or transaction involving the interests of others.

Now the apostle says, when such a transaction is “confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth to it.”<sup>6</sup> To “confirm” is to sanction, ratify, make or declare valid. Such a transaction is confirmed when it is fully settled, and the appropriate evidence given that it is settled. The royal assent confirms or ratifies a law in this country, after it has received the approbation of the other two branches of the legislature. The signature or seal of the individual appended to particular legal deeds ratifies or confirms them. When any disposition is thus finally settled and ratified, it is understood to be valid. After this, without the consent of all parties concerned, the arrangement<sup>7</sup> cannot be disturbed or altered. It cannot be annulled; no addition can be made to it.<sup>8</sup>

And if, while this deed remains unrevoked, some other arrangement or disposition should take place which might seem inconsistent with it, if we have a perfect confidence in the wisdom and integrity of the author of the two arrangements, the conclusion to be come to is, the second arrangement does not really inter-

<sup>1</sup> בְּרִית.

<sup>2</sup> συνθήκη.

<sup>3</sup> “*διαθήκη* is every settlement or disposition.”—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>4</sup> αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι.

<sup>5</sup> The comprehensive sense of *διαθήκη* is illustrated by two passages in an apocryphal writer, Ben Sirach.—Ecclus. xi. 20; xxxviii. 33.

<sup>6</sup> κυροῦν.

<sup>7</sup> *διαθήκη*.

<sup>8</sup> The force of ὅμως seems to be, ‘Although human faith is often found infirm, and not to be compared to the fidelity of God manifested in his covenants, yet even,’ etc.

fere with the first, and their apparent discordance must arise from our misconception of them. The application of this principle to the apostle's object is natural and easy. God had, in the case of Abraham, showed that justification is by believing; He had, in the revelation made to Abraham, declared materially that justification by faith was to come upon the Gentiles. This arrangement was confirmed or ratified, both by circumcision, which the apostle tells us was "the seal of justification by faith,"<sup>1</sup> and by the solemn promise made to Abraham that, "in him," along with him, in the same way as he was, "all nations should be blessed."<sup>2</sup> It follows, of course, that no succeeding arrangement of God could contradict this arrangement; and that if any succeeding Divine arrangement seemed to do so, the cause of this was to be sought in our misapprehension of its true nature and design, which, when clearly perceived, would distinctly show the perfect harmony of the two apparently inconsistent arrangements. This is the line of argument which the apostle pursues in the following verses.

"Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises<sup>3</sup> made. He saith not, And to seeds,<sup>4</sup> as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ."<sup>5</sup>

These words admit of two renderings: either 'Now to Abraham and his seed,' or 'now *in, through, or in reference to* Abraham and his seed.' In either case they are expressive of a fact. "To Abraham and his seed promises were made;" or, in other words, blessings were promised. The following are examples of such promises,—Gen. xii. 3; xvii. 4-8; xxii. 16, 17. This has been generally understood to be the meaning of the apostle; and it has been supposed that his argument is,—'Certain blessings were by God freely promised to Abraham and his spiritual seed

<sup>1</sup> σφραγίδα τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως.—Rom. iv. 11.

<sup>2</sup> It is not unlikely that the apostle had also in view what is stated, Heb. vi. 13, "When God made promise to Abraham, because He could swear by no greater, He swore by himself." "By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord,"—"In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed."—Gen. xxii. 15-18. The design of God in this oath was to "show more abundantly unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel." Heb. vi. 17.

<sup>3</sup> αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι. Plurale. Promissio sepe repetita: at lex semel data."—BENGEL.

<sup>4</sup> σπέρμα, like αἷμα, is not often used in the plural. Griesbach gives αἵματα as the true reading, Rev. xviii. 24.

<sup>5</sup> Gal. iii. 16.

long before the law was given, and therefore their communication cannot be suspended on obedience to the requisitions of that law.' The great objection to this mode of interpretation is, that it obliges us to understand the word "Christ," not of the Messiah personally, but of the collective body of those who are saved by him.

We are rather disposed to consider the apostle as stating, 'Now the promises were made *through* or *in reference to* Abraham and his Seed.' Not only were blessings promised to Abraham and his seed; but blessings were promised through Abraham and his Seed to the nations.<sup>1</sup> It is to one of these promises that the apostle refers in the preceding context, verse 8. The blessing promised through Abraham and his Seed was, he informs us, the justification of the Gentiles by faith. We consider the apostle then as saying in the first clause of the verse, 'Now the promises of justification by faith were made to the Gentiles through Abraham and through his Seed.'

The word "seed"<sup>2</sup> is a word of ambiguous meaning. It may either signify descendants generally, or one class of descendants, or a single descendant.<sup>3</sup> The apostle in the concluding part of the verse tells us how it is to be understood in the passage he alludes to. "He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy Seed, which is Christ."

These words have very generally been understood as if they embodied an argument,—as if the apostle reasoned from the word "seed" being in the singular, inferring from that circumstance either that the word referred to one class of descendants, and not to descendants of all classes, or to one individual descendant, and not to descendants generally. That this is not the apostle's reasoning we apprehend is certain; for it is obviously inconclusive reasoning. The use of the plural term might have laid a foundation for the inference that he spake of more than one; but *seed* being a *collective* word, its use in the singular lays no

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xii. 3; xxii. 18.

<sup>2</sup> σπέρμα.

<sup>3</sup> "Non de multis tantum, sed et de uno σπέρμα dici animadverterunt recte LXX. interpretes Gen. iii. 15, ubi τὸ σπέρμα τῆς γυναῖκος ad unam personam, nempe Messiam referentes verterunt αὐτός σου τηρήσει κεφαλὴν; neutro genere in masculinum mutato, ut per σπέρμα certam personam intelligi sciremus. Sic et cap. iv. 25, de persona Sethi quem loco Abelis dederat Deus dicit Eva *posuit mihi Deus semen aliud*. Et cap. xxi. 13, de Ismaele ad Abrahamum יִצְחָקְךָ, — *quia semen tuum est*."—DE DIEU.

foundation for an opposite inference. Even supposing that his Jewish readers might have been imposed on by such a sophism, which is not at all probable, it would not only have been unworthy of his dignity as an apostle, but of his integrity as an honest man, to have used it.

The truth is, there is no ground to suppose that it is the statement of an argument at all. It is just as Riccaltoun observes, "a critical, explicatory remark." It is just as if he had said, 'In the passage I refer to, the word *seed* is used of an individual, just as when it is employed of Seth, Gen. iv. 25, where he is called "another seed,"<sup>1</sup> and said to be given in the room of Abel, whom Cain slew. In looking carefully at the promise recorded, Gen. xxii. 16-18, the phrase "*seed*" seems used with a different reference in the two parts of the promise—the first part of the 17th verse plainly referring to a class of descendants; the last clause and the 18th verse to an individual, and that individual is Christ.' There is no doubt that this is the fact—that in the promise, "In thy Seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed," the reference is not to the descendants of Abraham generally, nor to his descendants by Isaac, nor to his spiritual descendants, but to his great descendant, the Messiah.

The words will, indeed, admit of another meaning, *q. d.*—'The sacred oracle does not refer to all the descendants of Abraham, but to one particular class of them; not to his descendants by Ishmael, nor to his descendants by the sons of Keturah, nor even to all his descendants by Isaac, nor to his natural descendants, but to his spiritual descendants.' But this obliges us to understand the word "Christ" in a very unusual, if not altogether unwarranted, sense. Besides, if the apostle alludes, as is natural, to the promise he had already quoted, there is no doubt that the reference there is to the Messiah personally considered.<sup>2</sup> We

<sup>1</sup> ἕτερον σπέρμα.

<sup>2</sup> Storr assigns a very ingenious reason for applying the word σπέρμα personally to Christ, showing, as he often does, a most minute acquaintance with the Pauline writings, and a most acute perception of how one part of these writings is to be applied for the elucidation of another: "Ipsum Christum, unius illius σπέρματος nomine significare putamus, non Christianam societatem. Hæc enim, quia partim ex Judæis, partim ex ethnicis constabat, plurali, *h. e.* σπερμάτων, nomine appellari potuisse videtur, si audiamus Paulum ipsum, qui Rom. iv. 11-16, duas formas liberorum Abrahami constituit, sed utrasque Abrahami similes fidei, ideoque promisso potientes.

therefore prefer the former mode of interpretation. The promise of justification by faith to the Gentiles was made through Abraham and his seed, meaning by his seed, the Messiah. The reason why this is so particularly noticed will appear in the course of the discussion.

The apostle proceeds with his argument. "And this I say,<sup>1</sup> that the covenant,<sup>2</sup> *that* was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect."<sup>3</sup>

The only phrase which is obscure in this verse is the clause rendered "in Christ."<sup>4</sup> Some would render it *to* Christ; others *till* Christ, *i.e.* till Christ came, which is undoubtedly its meaning at chapter v. 24.<sup>5</sup> I apprehend the true rendering of the particle is *concerning*, or *in reference to*—a meaning which the term by no means uncommonly bears in the New Testament. I shall give a few examples,—Eph. v. 32; Acts ii. 25; Heb. vii. 14;

Unde Paulus admodum ambigue scripsisset si nostro loco, credentes tum Judæos, tum ethnicos sive Christianos universe, quos alibi ipse in duas partes (duo *σπέρματα*) tribuit, a Judæis *sola* origine cum Abrahamo conjunctis, illo *ὡς ἐφ' ἐνός* discernere." Ruckert, with equal rashness and insolence, charges the apostle with false interpretation of the Old Testament. Jerome considered the argument very weak, but says, "It is good enough for the Galatians." Such an exegesis might well provoke Beza's indignant queries, "Ubi gravitas apostolica? Ubi Pauli *δευότης*?" It is well remarked by Olshausen, that "though the Jewish *literati* applied in a similar way passages in the Old Testament, the difference between them and the apostles is this,—their acumen often degenerated into puerile conceits, while the apostles, guided by the Holy Ghost, always infallibly revealed the true meaning of the inspiring Spirit.—2 Pet. i. 20, 21." Riccaltoun's note is good: "A plain man reading the apostle's words, when he tells us that this one seed is Christ, would very naturally think it was the same Christ who had redeemed his people from the curse of the law, and in whom the blessing of Abraham came upon the Gentiles."

<sup>1</sup> τοῦτο δὲ λέγω,—a formula of transition which the apostle often uses when returning from a digression. 1 Cor. i. 12; vii. 10, 29, 35.

<sup>2</sup> "Vocem *διαθήκη* hic promissionem significare, ejus in hoc ipso commate cum *ἐπαγγελία* permutatio evidenter docet, tum etiam quod *ὁ οὖν νόμος κατὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν* ver. 21, idem est quod *ὁ νόμος οὐκ ἀκυροῖ τὴν διαθήκην*. Τὴν *συνθήκην*, τούτέστι τὴν *ἐπαγγελίαν*, *διαθήκην* ἢ *θεία καλεῖ γραφή*, διὰ τὸ βέβαιον καὶ ἀπαράβατον· *συνθήκαι μὲν γὰρ πολλάκις ἀνατρέπονται, διαθήκαι δὲ νόμιμαι, οὐδαμῶς*."—ISIDOR. PELUSIOT, lib. ii.

<sup>3</sup> *εἰς Χριστόν*. Griesbach marks this clause as very probably spurious, but not certainly so. I have therefore expounded it.

<sup>4</sup> "The *εἰς Χριστόν* is to be taken as marking the *terminus ad quem*."—OLSHAUSEN.



Luke xii. 21 ; Rom. iv. 20 ; xvi. 19 ; 2 Cor. ii. 9. The covenant in reference to Christ is just the arrangement or settlement as to justification by faith to be extended to the Gentiles through the Messiah, which was made known in the Divine declaration to Abraham. This Divine arrangement was "confirmed of God," ratified by God in the ordinance of circumcision which was given to Abraham as a person justified in uncircumcision,<sup>1</sup> and made known as a fixed appointment in the Divine declaration so often referred to. It was "confirmed *before*."<sup>2</sup> That is, it was a finished, ratified deed, long previously to the law.

'Now,' says the apostle, 'this completed and ratified covenant or arrangement about Christ, as to the justification of the Gentiles by believing, could not be disannulled by the giving of the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, so that the promise should be of none effect.' There is some uncertainty as to the period of four hundred and thirty years mentioned, some chronologers insisting that it is the exact period from the time the promise was given till the law was given,<sup>3</sup> others that it refers only to a part of that period, namely, to the time of the Israelites sojourning in Egypt.<sup>4</sup> In either case it is true that the law was at least four hundred and thirty years after the promise in which the covenant about Christ was exhibited as confirmed. The law being a subsequent covenant or arrangement, could not make of none effect the promise, which was a previously ratified and unrepealed covenant. The person who thinks the promise thus made void, must labour under some misapprehension with regard to the nature and design of the law.

But it might be said, How does the making the observance of the law the condition of justification disannul the covenant or make the promise of none effect ? The answer to that question is to be found

<sup>1</sup> Rom. iv. 9-13.

<sup>2</sup> προκεκυρωμένην.

<sup>3</sup> "The first promise made to Abraham was made when he was seventy-five years old, Gen. xii. 3, 4 ; from this date to that of Isaac's birth was twenty-five years, Gen. xxi. 5 ; Isaac was sixty years old when Jacob was born, Gen. xxv. 26 ; Jacob went down to Egypt at a hundred and thirty, Gen. xlvii. 9 ; and the Israelites, according to the LXX, sojourned there two hundred and fifteen years, which completes the number. See Whitby and Doddridge."—BELSHAM. It is very justly remarked by Semler, "Maxima ἀκρίβεια numerandi rei summæ nihil addere potest, aut demere."

<sup>4</sup> Josephus says the Israelites left Egypt "μετὰ ἑτη τριάκοντα καὶ τετρακόσια ἢ τὸν πρόγονον ἡμῶν Ἀβραμὸν εἰς τὴν Χαναναίαν ἐλθεῖν."—*Antiq.* ii. xv. 2.

in the next verse. "For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise : but God gave it to Abraham by promise."<sup>1</sup>

"The inheritance"<sup>2</sup> here is, I apprehend, the same thing as the blessing of Abraham, which, we have seen, is justification—the being treated by God as righteous ; or, what is necessarily connected with, indeed implied in, it—the heavenly and spiritual blessings of which the possession of Canaan is the type. The "covenant,"<sup>3</sup> "the promise,"<sup>4</sup> and "the inheritance,"<sup>5</sup> all refer to substantially the same thing ; but it would be absurd to say these three words have the same meaning. The "covenant" refers to the Divine arrangement as to conferring on men the blessings of the Divine favour, "the promise" is the revelation of this in the form of a promise, and "the inheritance" is this as enjoyed by men. It is termed "the inheritance," because it is as the spiritual descendants of Abraham, "the father of the faithful," that we come to enjoy it. Now, if the enjoyment of this inheritance be suspended on our obedience to the law of Moses, "it is no more of promise," *i. e.* it is no more a free donation in fulfilment of a free promise. But this is the character which belongs to the blessing as originally promised to Abraham. "God gave it to Abraham by promise," *i. e.* 'God freely promised it to Abraham ;' or, 'God in promising it, acted from free favour.' He meant to give a favour, a free favour ; not to make a bargain, however favourable. Abraham's justification was not suspended on his circumcision ; and the justification of the Gentiles was to be like Abraham's.<sup>6</sup>

This, then, is the sum of the apostle's argument, 'A ratified, unrepealed constitution cannot be set aside by a subsequent constitution. The plan of justification by believing was a ratified and unrepealed constitution. The law was a constitution posterior to this by a long term of years. If the observance of the law were constituted the procuring cause or necessary means of justification, such a constitution would necessarily annul the covenant before ratified, and render the promise of none effect. It follows, of course, that the law was appointed for no such purpose. Whatever end it might serve, it could not serve this end ; it could never be appointed to serve this end.

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 18.

<sup>2</sup> ἡ κληρονομία.

<sup>3</sup> διαθήκη.

<sup>4</sup> ἐπαγγελία.

<sup>5</sup> κληρονομία.

<sup>6</sup> This is, in substance, the same argument as that stated, Rom. iv. 13, 14.

## 2. *Design, and Mode of Giving of the Law.*

This naturally introduces the inquiry, What then was its design? This is the question which, in the next paragraph, the apostle considers; and in its discussion he makes it evident, that the Mosaic law, so far from being opposed to the covenant or arrangement revealed to Abraham, was a necessary means of securing the accomplishment of its provisions. Let us look at the passage with that closeness of attention which it at once requires and deserves.

“Wherefore then serveth the law?<sup>1</sup> It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.”<sup>2</sup>

There can be no reasonable doubt as to the meaning of the term “*the law*”<sup>3</sup> here. It is obviously the Mosaic institution viewed as a whole. It is neither what has been termed the moral law, nor the ceremonial law, nor the judicial law, which theologians have been accustomed to treat of as three distinct codes; but it is the whole arrangement or covenant under which the people of Israel were placed at Sinai.

The apostle has showed that that law could not be the means of justification, and that it was never intended for this purpose. Now, if it cannot serve this purpose, what purpose does it serve?<sup>4</sup> I do not think we are to consider the question as an inquiry into the designs and uses of the Mosaic law generally, but as to its design and use in reference to the arrangement that justification was to be by faith through the Messiah; and especially, that justification by faith through the Messiah was to be extended to the Gentiles. If this is not kept in view, the apostle’s

<sup>1</sup> Some interpreters put the interrogative point before *ὁ νόμος*—*τί οὖν*;—*ὁ νόμος κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 19.

<sup>3</sup> *ὁ νόμος.*

<sup>4</sup> *Τί* = *διὰ τί*; or *εἰς τί*; “Not only the foolish and ignorant people, but they also who seem in their own conceits to be very wise, do argue after this sort,—‘If the law do not justify, then it is vain.’ Yet it is not therefore true. This consequence is nothing worth,—‘Money doth not justify, therefore it is unprofitable;’ ‘the eyes do not justify, therefore they may be plucked out;’ ‘the hands cannot justify, therefore they may be cut off.’ Neither is this, ‘The law doth not justify, therefore it is unprofitable.’—“Let the law mind its own work, and leave justification to grace, the promise, and faith.”—LUTHER.

account may appear defective, while in reality it is complete, so far as his object required.

The answer is, "It was added because of transgressions." The law was added or appended.<sup>1</sup> It was a separate subordinate institution, not an alteration of or addition to the original arrangement. Now, in what way was it added? The question is easily answered. The revelation of justification by believing,<sup>2</sup> which was substantially the same revelation that was made to our first parents after the fall, was given to Abraham, and was to be preserved by his descendants. This was a sacred deposit which they were to preserve pure and entire, till the great Deliverer, to whom it referred, should make his appearance. To this revelation, termed "the promise," committed to the Israelites, "the law" was added or appended. God, who gave the promise to Abraham, thought fit, at least four hundred and thirty years after, to impose the law on his posterity.

For what reason was it imposed? It was, "because of transgressions."<sup>3</sup> This passage has very generally been considered as parallel with the declaration of the apostle,—“Moreover, the law entered that the offence might abound,”<sup>4</sup> and has been very variously interpreted. The ordinary interpretation is very well given by Barnes. “The meaning is, that the law was given to show the true nature of transgressions, or to show what was sin. It was not to reveal a way of justification, but it was to disclose the true nature of sin; to deter men from committing it; to declare its penalty; to convince men of it, and thus to be ‘ancillary’ to, and preparatory to, the work of redemption through the Redeemer. This is the true account of the law of God as given to apostate man, and this use of the law still exists.”<sup>5</sup> It is strange that so acute an interpreter did not see that the clause, “till the seed should come,” is quite inconsistent with this exegesis.

<sup>1</sup> προσετέθη, not διετάχθη.

<sup>2</sup> ἡ ἐπαγγελία.

<sup>3</sup> χάριν, from the full phrase εἰς χάριν—παραβάσεων, = ἁμαρτιῶν—ἁμαρτημάτων. This statement puts us in mind of the words of the Greek poet.

“Ὡ πῶς πονηρὸν ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπου φύσις  
Τὸ σύνολον, οὐ γὰρ ἂν ποτ’ ἐδείχθη νόμον.”

<sup>4</sup> Rom. v. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Barnes, *in loc.* Pareus, in the manner of his age, says that the law was given χάριν παραβάσεων, “(1) ad transgressionem manifestandas; (2) ad transgressionem cohibendas; (3) ad transgressionem puniendas; (4) ad transgressionem augendas et irritandas.”

If “the law,” referred to could do all this, “why,” as Riccaltoun shrewdly remarks, “why was it limited to the time that the Seed should come who had the promised blessing to bestow, as the apostle plainly says it was?” Without noticing any more of the different ways in which these words have been explained, I shall state as clearly and briefly as I can what appears to me to be the apostle’s meaning.

“The transgressions,” on account of which the law was added refer, I apprehend, to the criminal conduct of the Israelites, which rendered the introduction of such a system as the law necessary in order to the attainment of the great object of the covenant about Christ, and justification by faith through him. This arrangement was first made known in the first promise, but from the prevalence of human depravity, it seems to have been in the course of ages almost entirely forgotten. “All flesh corrupted its way on the earth.”<sup>1</sup> The deluge swept away the whole inhabitants of the ancient world, with the exception of one family, among whom the true religion was preserved. In the course of no very long period, the great body of their descendants, the inhabitants of the new world, became idolaters. To prevent the utter extinction from among mankind of the knowledge of God and the way of obtaining his favour, Abraham was called, and a plainer revelation made to him of the Divine purposes of mercy, and his descendants by Isaac and Jacob chosen as the depositaries of this revelation, till *He* should come to whom the revelation chiefly referred. In consequence of the descendants of Jacob coming down into Egypt, they gradually contracted a fondness for Egyptian superstitions, and were fast relapsing into a state of idolatry, which must soon have terminated in their being lost among the nations, and the revelation with which they were entrusted being first corrupted and then forgotten, when God raised up Moses as their deliverer, brought them out of Egypt, and placed them under that very peculiar order of things, which we commonly term the Mosaic law—an order of things admirably adapted to preserve them a distinct and peculiar people—and by doing so, to preserve the revelation of mercy through the Messiah, of which they were the depositaries, and to prepare abundant and satisfactory stores of

<sup>1</sup> Gen. vi. 12.

evidence and illustration when the great Deliverer appeared—evidence that he was indeed the person to whom the hopes of mankind had from the beginning been directed, and illustration rendering in some measure level to human apprehension what otherwise would have been unintelligible.<sup>1</sup>

Every person acquainted with the principles of depraved human nature, and with the history of the Jews at and subsequent to their deliverance from Egypt, will see that their “transgressions” rendered some such arrangement as the Mosaic law absolutely necessary, on the supposition that the Messiah was not to appear for a course of ages, and that the revelation of salvation through him was to be preserved in the world by means of the Jewish people. We are not so much, if at all, to consider the Mosaic law as a punishment for the transgressions of the descendants of Abraham. We are rather to consider it as the means which their transgressions rendered necessary in order to secure the object of their being chosen to be God’s peculiar people. To be preserved from being involved in the ignorance, and idolatry, and vice in which the surrounding nations were sunk, was a blessing, at whatever expense it might be gained. At the same time, had it not been for the transgressions of the Israelites, the more spiritual and less burdensome order of things under which Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob were placed, might have been continued, and the law as a distinct order of things never have existed because never needed.

The law was for this reason added, “till the seed should come to whom the promise was made.”<sup>2</sup> I have already stated my reasons for understanding “the seed” here of the Messiah, and of course rendering the words “till the seed should come, in reference to whom the promise was made.” The promise referred to is, “in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed”—a promise made not *to* the Messiah, but *in reference to* the Messiah.<sup>3</sup> This view of the law being rendered, by the transgressions of the Israelites, necessary to preserve them a separate people, and to gain the ends connected with this till the coming of the Messiah, when the necessity of this order of things should

<sup>1</sup> Theophylact has given the meaning very well: “ἵνα ἀντὶ χαλινῶ εἴη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· κωλύων παραβαίνειν τινὰς γούν τῶν ἐντολῶν, εἰ μὴ καὶ πάσας.”

<sup>2</sup> ἄχρις οὗ, = ὥστε διαμένειν ἄχρι.

<sup>3</sup> Storr very well renders it, “Ad quem promissio spectabat.”

cease, exactly corresponds with what the apostle afterwards says of the Israelitish people, as “kept” imprisoned, confined, “shut up”<sup>1</sup> by the law.”<sup>2</sup>

The apostle adds that this law was “ordained”<sup>3</sup> by angels.” The word translated “ordain,” means to arrange, to appoint, to establish. The law was ordained or established by Jehovah himself as its author. All its particular injunctions are introduced with, “And the Lord spoke to Moses.” But while it was ordained by God as its author, it was ordained through the instrumentality of angels. Michaelis<sup>4</sup> supposes the reference to be to winds and flashes of lightning, which he, following a mistaken exegesis, considers as termed “angels” in Psalm civ. 4. There can be no reasonable doubt that the reference there and here is to angels in the ordinary sense of the term. Some have been disposed to understand the words as meaning, ‘it was established in the presence of angels.’ The particle here translated *by*<sup>5</sup> has certainly this meaning in 2 Tim. ii. 2, “*before many witnesses.*”<sup>6</sup> We are rather disposed to understand it in its ordinary meaning of instrumentality—“through means of.” That angels were somehow or other employed in the giving of the law, there seems no reason to doubt.<sup>7</sup> There is, indeed, nothing said about them in the nineteenth chapter of Exodus; but in the thirty-third chapter of Deuteronomy, verse 2, Jehovah is said to have come with “ten thousand of his holy ones.” In the sixty-eighth Psalm, verse 17, we have these words, “The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.” Stephen in his speech before the Sanhedrim says that the Israelites received the law by “the disposition of angels;”<sup>8</sup> and the apostle in the Epistle to the Hebrews, calls the law “the

<sup>1</sup> ἐφρουρούμεθα συγκεκλεισμένοι.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 23.

<sup>3</sup> διαταγείς.

<sup>4</sup> Introd. v. iv. p. 223.

<sup>5</sup> διά.

<sup>6</sup> διὰ πολλῶν μαρτύρων. Philo uses the word in the same sense: “κλαίειν διὰ μαρτύρων,”—‘to weep before witnesses.’

<sup>7</sup> The Rabbins, who are much in the way of “intruding into things which they have not seen,” tell us that Moses was so frightened by these “angelos timoris, et angelos sudoris, et angelos tremoris, et angelos trepidationis,” that after being taught the law for forty days by God, coming down among these angels, he entirely forgot it; and God called to him Jethra, the angel of the law, who delivered it in good order to Moses, and all the rest of the angels became good friends with him.—*Pesichta*, R. f. 35, 4; *Talkat Rubeni*, f. 107, 3; *apud* Wetstein.

<sup>8</sup> εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων.

word spoken by angels.”<sup>1</sup> It seems doubtful for what purpose the apostle brings forward this fact. It appears to me probable that he introduces it as characteristic of the law, which was not a method of reconciliation, but a transaction showing that God was displeased with Israel for their transgression.<sup>2</sup> The supplement *and it was* is an unhappy one. It is not needed to bring out the sense; it rather obscures it, breaking the close connection with the statement in the first clause. Perhaps there is a tacit contrast as to the manner in which the promise was given, “not by the ministry of angels,” not “by the hands of a mediator,” in the same sense as the law was. God conversed with Abraham as with a friend; and if an angel spoke the promise after the intended sacrifice of Isaac, it was the angel of Jehovah’s presence—the angel in whom Jehovah’s name was, *the angel of Jehovah*. It is obviously the apostle’s design to exalt the *promise* viewed alongside of the law. The promise is first, the law second in order. The promise is the principal transaction, the law is secondary and subservient. The promise speaks of nothing but blessing. The law is “added because of transgressions,” and curses transgressors. The promise is for ever; the law only “till the seed should come.” The promise was made directly by God; the law “given by angels.” The promise was given directly to Abraham—God speaks to him as a man with his friend; the law to Israel by the hand of a mediator, the people not being able to bear the things which were spoken. He comes to them not as to Abraham, as a man comes to converse with his friend, but in awful majesty as an offended, though still merciful and placable sovereign. If it be admitted, as has been supposed with considerable appearance of probability, that angels were the agents of the Divinity in the production of those terrific phenomena with which the giving of the law was attended, this view of the matter acquires increased plausibility.

The law was not only ordained by angels, but also “in the hand of a mediator.”<sup>3</sup> “In the hand” is just a Hebraism<sup>4</sup> for

<sup>1</sup> λαλθεῖς δι’ ἀγγέλων. Heb. ii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> This reference is more obvious if the words (ἀχρὶς οὗ ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρμα ᾧ ἐπηγγέλται) be included in a parenthesis.—“It was added because of transgressions, διαταγὴς δι’ ἀγγέλων ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου.” <sup>3</sup> ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου.

<sup>4</sup> Luther seems not to have been aware of this when he wrote the following not judicious note:—“Lex non fuit posita in manu nostra, ut nos eam impleamus, sed in futuri Christi eam impleturi.”



through, or by means of.<sup>1</sup> Though some learned men have been of opinion that the mediator here mentioned is the Son of God, yet I think no reasonable doubt can be entertained as to its denoting Moses. Strictly speaking, Aaron, or rather the priesthood, was the mediator of the old covenant. *It* answers to the Great High Priest,<sup>2</sup> Mediator,<sup>3</sup> and Surety<sup>4</sup> of the new covenant. But the reference seems here to the *giving* of the law; that was, by Moses. "The law was given by Moses."<sup>5</sup> We know that the law, with the exception of one proclamation of the decalogue, was given through the medium of Moses.<sup>6</sup> God speaks to Moses, and Moses to the people; and this arrangement was entered into by the express request of the people themselves. The following is the inspired account of this circumstance, "And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and, when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was."<sup>7</sup> Moses himself says, "I stood between the Lord and you at that time."<sup>8</sup>

This statement seems plainly introduced as characteristic of the economy. The existence of a mediator is certainly no proof that a dispensation is not a dispensation of mercy, for the new covenant has a mediator. But the facts connected with the law being given by the hand of Moses as a mediator, plainly show that the law was not, in its literal meaning and direct object, a revelation of the way of obtaining the Divine favour.

<sup>1</sup> בִּיד. Hag. i. 1. Hos. xii. 11. Exod. ix. 35; xxxv. 29. Acts v. 12; vii. 35; xv. 23.

<sup>2</sup> ἀρχιερεύς.

<sup>3</sup> μεσίτης.

<sup>4</sup> ἑγγυος.

<sup>5</sup> John i. 17.

<sup>6</sup> אנכי עמד בִּין יְהוָה וּבֵינֵיכֶם. Deut. v. 5.

<sup>7</sup> Exod. xx. 18-21.

<sup>8</sup> Deut. v. 5. Exod. xx. 19. Barnes leans to the opinion that the mediator here is Christ. He gives four reasons for this leaning, but they do not appear satisfactory; his note, however, is well worth reading. Philo, *Vit. Mos.*, calls Moses μεσίτης.

Hitherto all is comparatively plain and easy. The law was never intended as a means of justification. It was a means, rendered necessary by the sins of the Israelitish people, of gaining the accomplishment of the promise; and the circumstances of its revelation, so different from all the revelations of the scheme of mercy, mark its character.

But while there is little difficulty in apprehending either the meaning of the terms or their bearing on the apostle's object in the verse we have considered, there is extreme difficulty of both kinds in reference to the short verse which immediately follows, one of the most perplexing passages in the whole "Book of God."

"Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one; but God is one."<sup>1</sup> Perhaps no passage in Scripture has received so many interpretations as this. Winer says they were about 250 when he wrote some twenty years ago, and the number has since been considerably increased. Who does not see in this an illustration of the honour done to the Word of God? On what other book would the same amount of time, and mental labour, and literary attainment, have been expended for the illustration of an occasional remark?<sup>2</sup>

The causes of the diversity of sentiment are various. Some suppose the apostle to speak in his own person; others consider either the whole verse, or at any rate the first part of it, as the words of an objector. Some by the mediator understand any mediator; others Moses; others Christ. Some understand "one"<sup>3</sup> as a substantive; others as an adjective which requires a substantive to be supplied to bring out the sense, and that sub-

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Schott's remarks are very judicious: "Sermonem apostoli hoc loco obscuritate quadam premi, ex ipsa potissimum brevitate elocutionis oriunda, nemo facile infitias est iturus, quam post diversissima explicandi tentamina, quorum numerus ducentas et quinquaginta interpretationes excedit, nondum licuerit ejusmodi sententiam stabilire quam vel omnes, vel plurimi certe interpretes satis habent exploratum. Ququam hæc sententiarum diversitas nequaquam ad ejusmodi molem excrevisset interpreti admodum molestam, nisi inter eos, qui in loco vexato tractando vires ingenii tentarent haud pauci exstissent, qui magis pruritu quodam in medium proferendi quæ speciem præ se ferrent novitatis quam studio veritatis ex usu loquendi, ex universa sermonis serie, ex indole doctrinæ Paulinæ aliunde cognita sincere explorandæ ducerentur."

<sup>3</sup> ἑνός.

stantive they have supplied very variously; some of one party;<sup>1</sup> others of one seed;<sup>2</sup> others of one law;<sup>3</sup> others of one race;<sup>4</sup> others of one thing,<sup>5</sup> etc. Some understand the assertion “is not of one”<sup>6</sup> of the person; others of the condition; others of the design and business of the mediator.<sup>7</sup> Some consider the last member of the sentence, “God is one,”<sup>8</sup> as philosophical or dogmatic; others as historical, looking to the times of Abraham, or of the giving of the law at Sinai. Luther’s notion is quite singular,—“God offendeth no man, and therefore needeth no mediator; but we offend God, and therefore we need a mediator.” The mode of connecting the passage has also given origin to diversity of view respecting its meaning.

Before inquiring particularly into the meaning of these words, there are two remarks which we must make and carry along with us, and which may probably be of some use in the subsequent discussions, if not in enabling us to discover the truth, at least in preserving us from falling into error. The first refers to the words themselves, and the second to the principle on which they must be interpreted. The repetition of the word “*a mediator*” is not in the original. It is marked as a supplement by our translators. The original text literally runs—“Now a”—or the—“mediator is not of one.”<sup>9</sup>

The second observation to which I solicit attention is that the words must contain in them some statement which lays a foundation for the conclusion which the apostle deduces from them in the next verse, to wit, ‘that the law is not against the promises of God.’ However plausible in other respects an interpretation may be, it cannot be the just one if it does not bring out a sense which justifies the apostle’s inference.

The almost innumerable opinions of interpreters as to the meaning of these words may be all reduced to two classes,—those in which the words “Now a mediator is not of one,” are understood as a general proposition, true of all mediators, and applied by the apostle in the course of his reasoning to the subject before him; and those in which they are considered as a particular statement, referring exclusively and directly to the

<sup>1</sup> μέρους.<sup>2</sup> σπέρματος.<sup>3</sup> νόμου.<sup>4</sup> γένους.<sup>5</sup> χρήματος.<sup>6</sup> ἐνός οὐκ ἔστι.<sup>7</sup> μεσίτης.<sup>8</sup> ὁ Θεὸς εἷς ἐστίν.<sup>9</sup> ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἐνός οὐκ ἔστιν.

mediator spoken of in the close of the 19th verse, by whose hands the law was given.

Those who are agreed in opinion that the words are a general proposition, differ widely in the way in which they understand it, and in which they make it bear on the apostle's argument. One class consider the words as equivalent to—‘Now a mediator does not belong to a state of unity or agreement. The use of a mediator seems to intimate that the parties between whom he mediates are not at one.’ This mode of interpretation labours under great difficulties. For, first, it is not true that the use of a mediator necessarily supposes disagreement. There are causes of the use of a mediator besides this. God continues to deal with those with whom He is reconciled through a mediator. And secondly, it breaks the connection between the two clauses of the verse, which obviously is very intimate.

Another class consider the words as equivalent to—‘a mediator does not belong exclusively to one party; a mediator belongs to both parties;’ and they consider the apostle as arguing thus: ‘No man can be a *mediator* who is not appointed by both parties. There were two parties in the original agreement—God and the spiritual seed of Abraham. Moses was indeed appointed by God; but God was but *one* of the parties, so that whatever such a mediator could do could not affect the interests of the other party.’ This, though supported by such names as Pareus, Capillus, Locke, Whitby, Chandler, is anything but satisfactory, because in the appointment of the Great Mediator of the better covenant, God alone was concerned.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Storr, who considers *ὁ μεσίτης* as equivalent to ‘every mediator,’ applies this principle, in a way peculiar to himself, to the interpretation of the passage. In support of his view of *ὁ μεσίτης*, he appeals to *ὁ μεστωτός*, John x. 12, which proves that, so far as the word is concerned, he may be right. “A mediator is not of one.” In any transaction in which there is a mediator, there are two employed,—the author of the transaction, and the mediator he employs. But God, in giving the promise, was one, alone; He had no one to come between Him and Abraham; He spoke to him as a man speaks to his friend. Compare Gen. xv. and Exod. xix., and see the different characters of the promise and the law. He refers to Josh. xxii. 20 and 1 Chron. xxix. 1 as proof that *מִשְׁתָּרֵם* is used in this way; and to Mark ii. 7 as proof that *εἰς* is used in this sense,—Mark’s *εἰς* being equivalent to Luke’s *μόνος*, chap. v. 21. He considers it as the conclusion of the apostle’s account of the character and design of the law, the object of which was to deepen the conviction that it was not a method of justification. It was *added* to serve a

A third class consider the words as equivalent to—‘a mediator is not peculiar to this one dispensation. There have been various mediators, but there is but one God. The mediator may be changed, but God continues the same.’

If obliged to choose a meaning from this class of interpretations, I should prefer this, which is that adopted by Cameron and Koppe. It is not peculiar to the law to have a mediator; other Divine dispensations have mediators also; but while there may be different mediators, God is one, and therefore his dispensations must be all like himself—consistent. Judaism had its mediator; Christianity has its mediator; God is *one*. The same God appointed both economies and their mediators; therefore they cannot be opposed to each other. But even this is not satisfactory. The objection to this meaning is a strong one—that the words do not naturally convey it. But I apprehend that an insuperable objection lies against all the views of the passage which regard it as the announcement of a general proposition. The words of the original seem to me to oblige us to understand the mediator in the 20th verse as the mediator mentioned in the 19th. They literally are now *the* mediator, *i. e.* the mediator just mentioned, *this* mediator is not of one.<sup>1</sup> We have thus narrowed the field of discussion to that class of interpretations in which the words are considered as a statement in reference to the mediator mentioned. But the field is still very extensive.

Some consider the mediator by whose hands the law was given as Jesus Christ. Of those who take this view of the subject, some regard the verse before us, not as consisting of two distinct yet connected propositions referring to different subjects, the one to the mediator, and the other to God, but as a continued description of the mediator. They consider the apostle

temporary purpose, and that a purpose of severity and restraint; it was given amid terrific appearances produced by angels, and a mediator had to be employed to still the alarm of the people. But there was no mediator in the giving of the promise: Jehovah was alone with Abraham, his friend. It is impossible to deny to this exegesis the praise of learned ingenuity; but, for reasons stated in the text, we cannot consider it as satisfactory.

<sup>1</sup> Had *μεσίτης* first occurred here, the article might only have expressed that the person referred to was *a* mediator; but there can be no reasonable doubt that grammar requires us to understand the *ὁ μεσίτης* in the 20th verse, of the *μεσίτης* in the 19th.

as saying, ‘the *law* was given by a mediator—Jesus Christ—and *this* mediator is no inferior being, is not the subject or property of Him who is one, but he is the one God himself.’ To state this exegesis, though it has been held by learned men,<sup>1</sup> is to refute it.

It is a much more plausible view of the subject which those give who consider the apostle as saying, ‘The law was given by the hand of the mediator—of Jesus Christ, the great mediator. Now he is not the mediator of this *one* dispensation only ; he is the mediator also of the better covenant, and God is one. It is the same God who gave the promise and who established the law ; and it is the same mediator whom He employed in both cases. Can the law then be against the promise ?’ This is an argument which hangs very well together ; but unhappily it is one which cannot be brought out of the words of the apostle. Christ is nowhere in Scripture called the *mediator* of the *law*. “The word” may be considered rather as the giver of the law than the mediator through whom it was given ; and if the reference had been to Christ, the language in the 19th verse would not have been *a* mediator, but *the* mediator, if not the apostle’s expression elsewhere, “the *one* mediator between God and men.”<sup>2</sup> This renders it unnecessary to examine more particularly the following view, which otherwise might appear plausible—‘Now the mediator, Jesus Christ, does not belong exclusively to one part of the human race—he is the mediator of man, of both the great divisions of mankind ; even as God is the one God, the God equally of Gentiles and Jews.’

We have thus still further narrowed the field of discussion. We have now only—taking for granted that the mediator is Moses—to seek for a meaning which the words of the apostle will bear, and which will support his conclusion, that “the law is not”—cannot be—“against the promises of God.” One of the most judicious of the ancient interpreters<sup>3</sup> thus comments on the text,—“But Moses was not the mediator of one, for he mediated between God and the people ; but God is one. He gave the promise to Abraham ; He appointed the law ; and He has shown to us the fulfilment of the promise. It is not one God who did one of these things, and another another. It is the same God

<sup>1</sup> *e. g.* Wesselius.<sup>2</sup> 1 Tim. ii. 5.<sup>3</sup> Theodoret.

who is the author of all these dispensations." This is, upon the whole, excellent sense ; it gives substantially the meaning of the second clause ; but it throws no light on the bearing of the two clauses on each other, or on the words, "Now the mediator is not of one," or on the apostle's object.

Some learned and judicious men have considered the apostle as saying, 'Now this Moses was not the mediator of the *one* seed mentioned in the preceding context.' But this is to interpret the expression the "*one* seed" in a way which we have showed the apostle's argument will not warrant ; for the one seed is Christ personally,<sup>1</sup> and besides breaks the connection between the two clauses of the verse. It is impossible to make sense of the words 'that mediator did not belong to the one seed, Jesus Christ.'

The following view of the passage, though by no means clear of objections, seems to me, upon the whole, the most probable that has been given. If the first part of the verse be read interrogatively, and if the word *one* be understood, not numerically, but morally, as signifying, uniform and unchangeable, always self-consistent, a plain meaning may be deduced from the words—the two clauses will be found naturally to follow each other—and a broad and solid foundation to be laid for the conclusion which the apostle draws in the first clause of the 21st verse, 'The law was given by the hands of Moses as a mediator. But was *he* not the mediator of Him who is one and the same for ever ? Now God, who appointed Moses mediator, is one and the same—unchanged, unchangeable. Can, then, the law be against the promises of God ?'<sup>2</sup> Moses was not the author of the law, he was but the mediator. The law was God's law, and

<sup>1</sup> If this difficulty could be got over, the interpretation has much to recommend it. It dovetails into the succeeding clause, and lays a foundation for the apostle's inference. 'The mediator of the law, Moses, was the mediator of the Jews, not of the one seed consisting of the Jews and Gentiles. But God is one God : He stands in a common relation both to Jews and Gentiles if they but believe. The law, then, being a limited dispensation, does not interfere with the promise, which is unrestricted.' This exposition has full justice done to it by NÖSSELT.

<sup>2</sup>  $\delta\ \delta\epsilon$  seems to stand for  $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma\ \delta\epsilon$ , as it frequently does in the gospels. The word  $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  is taken not numerically, but morally—one and the same, self-consistent, immutable. This is the interpretation given by S. F. N. MORUS in his *Acroases*, p. 67.

Moses was God's mediator: the one was enjoined, the other appointed, by Him. The promise is *his* promise. *He* cannot by his law contradict his promise. He is one and the same; always like himself. The two divine institutions, the law and the promise, cannot be inconsistent, coming, as they do, from the immutable God.<sup>1</sup> The apostle had already shown in another way that the promise was not made void by the law; now he proves the same thing by the immutability of God, their common author.

This mode of interpretation has the advantage, that the sense it attaches to the words is true in itself, and exactly suits the purpose of the apostle's argument. The interrogative form given to the words is not foreign from the apostle's usage. The word *one* is explained in the same sense in both clauses of the verse, and the connection of the clauses is kept up. The principal difficulties arise from the present tense being used where we would have looked for the imperfect,<sup>2</sup> and from the meaning, certainly unusual, given to the word *one*. That the meaning, though unusual, is not unexampled, will appear from the following passages,—Gen. xli. 25; Lev. xxiv. 22; 1 Cor. xii. 11.<sup>3</sup>

I cannot say with confidence that this is the meaning of the inspired writer;<sup>4</sup> but it appears to me the most probable sense which has yet been given to his words.<sup>5</sup> To suppose with Michaelis, in direct opposition to all critical evidence, that the

<sup>1</sup> “Ἀβραὰμ δύο υἱοὺς ἔσχεν, ἓνα ἐκ παιδίσκης, καὶ ἓνα ἐξ ἐλευθέρης· αὐτὰι δὲ εἰσι δύο διαθήκαι· ὥσπερ οὖν ἐκεῖ διάφοροι μὲν αἱ γυναῖκες, εἷς δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ, οὕτω καὶ ἐνταῦθα δύο μὲν αἱ διαθήκαι, εἷς δὲ ὁ νομοθέτης.”—CHRYSOST. *in Matth.* Hom. xvi.

<sup>2</sup> ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἐνὸς οὐκ ἔστιν—instead of ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἐνὸς οὐκ ἦν.

<sup>3</sup> It is a just observation of Schott, that though εἷς does not properly signify immutable, yet the idea of constancy and self-consistency is naturally enough, in certain cases, connected with its proper signification. Rom. iii. 30; Phil. i. 27.

<sup>4</sup> With Pareus I would say, “Licet hic ἐπέχων.” Assuredly this is one of the passages to which Jerome's remark is applicable:—“Licere aliquando etiam optimis Catholicæ regulæ interpretibus et defensoribus salva fidei compage in latitudine charitatis dissentire ab invicem.”—*Contra Pelag.* cap. ii.

<sup>5</sup> Upon the whole, I am obliged to adopt the words of Borger: “Neque ullus extat in universo Novo Testamento locus qui tantum exereuit virorum doctorum ingenia quantum hic versiculus, neque nos quid de loci cujusdam sit statuendum sensu tam dubios hæreere meminimus quam quidem de hoc loco.”



passage is spurious, is a very unjustifiable mode of cutting the knot.<sup>1</sup> What is so difficult to us might be, probably was, perfectly plain to the Galatians, calling up a train of thought which the apostle, by his discourses when with them, had made familiar to their minds.<sup>2</sup>

### 3. *The law not contrary, but subservient, to the promise.*

The conclusion which the apostle draws from these statements, with regard to the design and circumstances of the giving of the Mosaic law, is contained in the first clause of the next verse, and is couched in the form of an interrogation,—“Is the law then against the promises of God?”<sup>3</sup> God forbid;”<sup>4</sup> or rather, “Let it not be, by no means.”

To those at all acquainted with the apostle's mode of writing, it is needless to remark that these words are just equivalent to a very strong negation. ‘The law is not opposed to the promise.’<sup>5</sup> On the contrary, he has showed that the law is subservient to the promise: that it was added to secure the fulfilment of the promise; and that it proceeds from the same author as the promise, who is one and the same—“Jehovah, who changes not:” “the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever.”

What a sad aptitude is there in our depraved nature to misapprehend the design of the gifts and works of God, and to per-

<sup>1</sup> “It is to be observed (what is a rarity in the case of important and difficult passages) that not one various reading occurs in all the MSS. and critical authorities. This is a proof that the copyists were very careful in transcribing the passage; and, on account of its dogmatical unimportance, they had no interest to make any alteration.”—OLSHAUSEN. Berthold's interpretation is very extraordinary. He understands “of one” as referring to Abraham, who, Isa. li. 2, is called יהוה, Moses was not Abraham's mediator!!

<sup>2</sup> Schott, *Comm. in Ep. ad Galat.* ad loc. 452-467. Koppe, *Nov. Test.* vol. vi. Exc. vii. pp. 129-136. Borger, 219-235. Winer, *Exc.* iii. pp. 110-118. Bloomfield, *N. T.* vol. ii. 274-276. Nösselt, *Excercitt.* p. 145. Bonitz, *Commentatio Historico-Exegetica, qua plurimorum de loco Pauli, Gal. iii. 20; sententiae examinate novaque ejus interpretatio tentata.* Weigand, *Observatt.* ad loc. *Pauli nobiliss. Ep. ad Gal.* Anton. *Disp. locus Ep. ad Gal. iii. 20; critice, historice, et exegetice tractatus.* Keilii *Commentatio de hoc loco, tres partes.*

<sup>3</sup> So as *καταργεῖν*,—‘make them of none effect.’ *εἶναι κατὰ τινος*—*adversari*.—Matth. xii. 30; Gal. v. 23; Rom. viii. 31.

<sup>4</sup> *μὴ γένοιτο.* Gal. iii. 21.

<sup>5</sup> “Distulit Deus promissum, non abstulit.”—GROTIUS.

vert that to our destruction which was meant for our salvation, rendering such an exuberance of illustration necessary to prevent fatal mistake as to the purpose of "the law!"

The apostle proceeds to show that as the law was not, could not be, *against* the promise, so it was altogether unfit to serve the purpose of the promise. If the law had been so constituted as that through it guilty men might have obtained life or happiness, there might have been some plausibility in supposing that it should have taken the place of the promise. But since the very reverse of this is the case, its great use is not to take the place of the promise, but to evince the necessity of the promise.

"For if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe."<sup>1</sup>

It is plain that the apostle's object is to show from the design of the law, that it is not inconsistent with the promise; and his argument in the passage just read seems to me to be this,—'If a law had been given which furnished all the means necessary for making men really and permanently happy, then in that case, justification by law—legal justification—restoration to the Divine favour, on the ground of something done by the sinner, would have been a possible thing. In this case there would have been a practicable legal way of justification by working—different from, and opposed to, the gratuitous method of justification by believing, made known in the promise. But no such law has been given. Neither the law of nature nor the law of Moses is such a law; for the Scriptures represent all men as violators of the law under which they are placed—of course not justified but condemned; and thus it appears that the promised blessing can be obtained in no other way than as a free gift to be received by believing.' Let us endeavour to make it evident that this important and conclusive argument is indeed expressed by the apostle in the words under consideration.

The connective particle "for"<sup>2</sup> may either be understood, as it often must, as a mere connective equivalent to, *indeed, farther, moreover*; or, as intimating that the words which follow contain

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 21, 22.

<sup>2</sup> γάρ.

in them a corroboration of the sentiment just stated, that the law is not against the promises of God.

A law that could give life<sup>1</sup> is, in scripture language, a law which could secure happiness—true permanent happiness.<sup>2</sup> To understand the apostle, we must recollect that he is speaking of mankind in their present guilty and depraved state. To secure the happiness of innocent creatures, a law distinctly pointing out to them what to do and what to avoid, is quite sufficient. Such a law was imposed on the angels; such a law was imposed on man at his creation. It has been found sufficient for its purpose in the case of the angels; and but for man's fault, it would have been found sufficient in his case too. But a law which is capable of giving life to mankind in their fallen state, of making them truly and eternally happy, must, while it is quite practicable on his part to yield obedience to it, make provision for rendering his happiness consistent with the perfections of the Divine character and the principles of the Divine government, and for effecting such a change in his character as shall make him susceptible of happiness in the only form, that of holiness, in which it becomes God to bestow it on his intelligent creatures.

"If such a law was given, verily," says the apostle, "righteousness would have been by the law," or rather, "by law."<sup>3</sup> "Righteousness"<sup>4</sup> here, as in most other parts of the epistle, is justification. If such a law had been given, then justification by law, a legal justification in opposition to gratuitous justification, would have been a possible thing. A law, by obedience to which the sinner could have made atonement for his past offences and secured those Divine influences which are necessary to make him holy, and thus obtained for himself true and permanent happiness, —a law of this kind would certainly have furnished the means of justification; and they who were justified in this way would have had no need of that gratuitous justification by believing made

<sup>1</sup> *δυνάμενος ζωοποιῆσαι.*

<sup>2</sup> The Hebrew *חיים* often signifies happiness, in all the extent of that word. —Psal. xxxiv. 13; Prov. iv. 22. *Ζωή* is often, especially by John and Paul, used in the same extensive signification, of the happy condition of those who are the objects of the Divine favour, both on earth and in heaven.—John v. 24; 1 John iii. 14; Gal. vi. 8; Rom. vi. 23; John vi. 53; Rom. vii. 10; viii. 2, 6.

<sup>3</sup> *ἐκ νόμου.*

<sup>4</sup> *δικαιοσύνη.*

known in the promise. Such a law would have been against the promises of God. It would have frustrated the grace of God.<sup>1</sup>

But no such law has been given.<sup>2</sup> No such law could have been given. This sentiment, though not expressed in so many words, is obviously implied in the apostle's statement. "If there had been," etc. Neither the law of nature nor the law of Moses was such a law. They make no provision for efficacious atonement for past offences, or for that change of character which is necessary to prevent new offences. They show us what is right and what is wrong; and tell us that obedience, if it is perfect in every point of view, will secure reward, and that disobedience will incur punishment. But they do not, they cannot, give life; they do not, they cannot, justify.

So far from that, "the Scripture hath concluded"<sup>3</sup> all under sin." "Sin"<sup>4</sup> is here, as in many other parts of the apostle's writings, equivalent to 'guilt,' exposure to punishment on account of sin. To be "under sin,"<sup>5</sup> is just, in other words, to be guilty, or, condemned. The apostle says, "the Scripture," *i. e.* the old Testament Scriptures, "hath concluded," or shut up,<sup>6</sup> "all," both Jews and Gentiles, "under sin." Guilt is here considered as a mighty tyrant, under whose power "all"<sup>7</sup> men are

<sup>1</sup> "The law would be opposed to the promises if it had the power of justifying; for there would be two opposite methods of justifying a man—two separate roads towards the attainment of righteousness. But Paul refuses to the law such a power, so that the contradiction is removed. 'I would admit,' says he, 'that righteousness is obtained by the law, if salvation were found in it.' But where is such a law?"—CALVIN.

<sup>2</sup> As Bengel says, "*Lex vellet, sed non potest.*" To justify, to sanctify, is τὸ ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου—an impossibility to the law; for ἀσθενεῖ διὰ τῆς σαρκός—"it is weak through the flesh." Rom. viii. 3.

<sup>3</sup> "Aliquid dicitur fieri vel agere quando factum esse vel actum aliquid declarat. 2 Cor. iii. 6; Rom. iv. 15."—GLASSIUS.

<sup>4</sup> ἁμαρτία.

<sup>5</sup> ὑφ' ἁμαρτίαν.

<sup>6</sup> συγκλείειν, 'to shut up together,' or 'to shut up on all sides.' It is applied to cities whose gates are closed and walls guarded, or surrounded by a besieging army, Josh. vi. 1; Is. xlv. 1. It is used of things collected together, and laid up for a particular purpose, Luke v. 6; Ecclus. xxix. 12. It is also employed to denote those who are bound or kept in chains, Job viii. 8. Hence it comes to signify, 'to deliver up to the power of,' 'to make entirely dependent on,' followed by εἰς τι, or ὑπό τι. Psal. xxxi. 8; lxxviii. 50.

<sup>7</sup> τὰ πάντα, emphatically, for πάντας ἀνθρώπους. Theodoret thus expounds it: "διήλεγξε γὰρ ἡ θεία γραφή καὶ τοὺς πρὸ νόμου, καὶ τοὺς ἐν νόμῳ, τοὺς μὲν τὸν τῆς φύσεως, τοὺς δὲ τὸν Μωσαϊκὸν παραβεβηκότας." Rom. xi. 32, a parallel passage.

confined, shut up. 'To shut up,' is equivalent here to, 'to show, to prove, to be shut up.'<sup>1</sup> The Scriptures distinctly state, that all men, both Jews and Gentiles, are imprisoned, as it were, under guilt—are condemned criminals.<sup>2</sup> The law under which either Jews or Gentiles have been placed, so far from giving them life, delivers them over to death; so far from justifying, condemns them. The best illustration of the apostle's declaration, that all men are shut up under sin, and that the Scripture says so, is to be found in the concluding part of the first chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, the whole of the second chapter, and the first part of the third chapter; the substance of which is, 'It is obviously the uniform doctrine of Scripture, that the whole world is become guilty before God.' It is plain that the law of Moses cannot—that no law that had been given, that can be given to a being like fallen man can—come in competition with the way of justification indicated in the promise made known in the gospel. Law in every form, so far from being fitted to take the place of the promise or the gospel, only proves the necessity of some such plan of salvation as they reveal, if man is to be saved at all.

This is what the apostle states in the close of the 22d verse, "that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ may be given to them that believe." "The promise," is plainly the blessing promised; the same thing as the blessing of Abraham, justification—restoration to the Divine favour.<sup>3</sup> This promised blessing is by believing. It is obtained not by working, but by believing on Him who justifies the ungodly. It was bestowed on *believing* Abraham, and it is promised to all believers who are his spiritual children.

The particle "that"<sup>4</sup> either states the design of the Scriptures concluding all men under sin, or the consequence of its doing so. The Scriptures declare all men condemned on account of sin, *that it might be*, or *so that it is*, evident that if men are justified at all, that blessing originally promised to believers must be bestowed as a free gift on men, not purchasing it for themselves by

<sup>1</sup> As Glassius says, "Verbum activum declarative capiendum est."

<sup>2</sup> We have the same idea, Rom. xi. 32, *συνέκλεισεν ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπείθειαν, ἵνα τοὺς πάντας ἐλεήσῃ.*

<sup>3</sup> The phrase, *ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως*, is equivalent to *ἡ ἐπ. ἣ ἐστὶ ἐκ π.* "τὴν διὰ πίστεως Χριστοῦ δικαιοσύνην."—Phil. iii. 9.

<sup>4</sup> *ἵνα.*

their services, but in the belief of the truth humbly and gratefully receiving it. This is the true design of the law, whether that under which all men are placed, or that under which the Jewish nation was placed, to demonstrate the absolute necessity, if man is to be saved at all, of such a method of salvation as was dimly made known in the promise to Abraham, and which is now made manifest, being “witnessed by the law and the prophets.”

The statement contained in these words has lost none of its truth or of its importance in the lapse of ages, and is just as closely connected with our duties and interests as with those of the Galatians to whom it was originally made. We are indeed in no danger of reposing our hope of an interest in the Divine favour on our enjoyment of the privileges, or our performing the ritual observances, of the Mosaic economy. But we all are in imminent danger of building our expectations of final happiness on a foundation equally insecure. Are there not thousands and tens of thousands among us who are flattering themselves that they are Christians, merely because they were born in a Christian land and baptised in the name of Jesus? Are there not countless multitudes who, without any reference whatever to the Saviour’s atonement, on the ground of their comparative innocence or excellence, or of their repentance and reformation, or of their alms and their prayers, are expecting to obtain a share in the felicities of heaven? And are there not countless multitudes more who, while they profess to depend on what the Saviour has done and suffered, look on his merits merely as an ample store out of which is to be supplied the deficiency in their own deserts—relying a little on the Saviour, but principally on themselves? Indeed, are not by far the greater part of those who name the name of Jesus obviously ignorant and unbelieving respecting the very elementary principle of his religion, that “eternal life is the gift of God,” and that men are “justified freely by God’s grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus”? Are not the great majority even of those who appear to be religious, going about to establish their own method of justification, and obstinately refusing to submit to this Divine method of justification. They will do anything and everything rather than credit God’s testimony concerning his Son, rely entirely on his finished work, and humbly and heartily accept of a full and free salvation.

To such persons we proclaim with the apostle, "If there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law." But no such law has been given. No such law could be given. You may indeed imagine remedial and reduced laws, and you may depend on your obedience to these laws, and cherish lively hopes of thus obtaining the Divine favour and everlasting happiness. But remember, God will acknowledge no law as his but that which He himself has promulgated, and He will gratify no hopes but those which He himself has awakened.

May I be allowed to speak a PARABLE on this subject? A ship's crew mutinied against their commander, who was the king's son; and not only refused to obey him, but threw him overboard with the intention of depriving him of life. Feeling their situation desperate, they commenced pirates, and while disorder and every evil work prevailed among themselves, they carried terror and misery over the ocean and into all the surrounding coasts. The prince, contrary to all probability, reached the shore in safety, and on arriving at his father's palace, instead of urging the punishment of those who meant to murder him, employed all his influence, and with success, to induce his justly offended parent to lay aside all thoughts of vengeance, and even to despatch immediately heralds of mercy offering a free pardon to them if they would but acknowledge the prince as their saviour and ruler, and submit to be guided by him in all their future proceedings; but reminding them that if they did not accede to this overture of mercy, sooner or later they must fall into the hands of some of his war-vessels, and must count on being dealt with according to the rigour of the law. On the messengers of mercy approaching the vessel, some of the most determined villains were for treating them as they had done their commander, but this proposal being overruled, they were taken aboard, and their sovereign's proclamation was made in the hearing of the piratical rebels. Some mocked at it; others said it was a stratagem to get them into the king's power; and even the most sober thinking among them, though they were tired of this scene of discord and ravage, both in the vessel and when they were on the shore, said that really they could not give the king credit for such extraordinary kindness, nor bring their mind to acknowledge the authority of the prince, but that they would endeavour to behave better as

individuals, to establish better order in the ship, and to restrain their companions from those excesses of cruelty and rapine in which they had formerly indulged, so that if the king's cruisers should lay hold of them, as they feared might be the case, the king might be induced to pardon them, perhaps reward them for their good conduct.

The time dreaded by them all at last arrived. Their vessel is boarded by the king's servants in irresistible force, and the whole crew are safely lodged in prison, and in due time brought before the king for judgment. With a calmness of inflexible determination, more appalling than the most furious passion, the sovereign pronounces their sentence. 'You most causelessly violated your allegiance; you transgressed the law; you, in intention, murdered my son; yet, on his intercession, I proffered you forgiveness—free, full forgiveness. You refused to give me credit for the generosity I manifested, and dishonoured me by supposing me false and malignant like yourselves. You persisted in contemning my authority and opposing my will. And even such of you as have not run to the same enormity of licentiousness and cruelty, have formed laws to yourselves which ye have observed; but my laws ye have not regarded. And you have trampled on my grace as well as my authority. You have spurned mercy on the only terms consistent with my honour to offer it; and you have had the insufferable arrogance of attempting to dictate to me in what way I should bestow my favour. You have had your choice, and you must abide by it. As for those men who would not that I should reign over them, bring them forth and slay them before me.'<sup>1</sup>

Let the self-righteous sinner see, in a figure, the doom which awaits him if mercy prevent not. The law by which he must be judged is none of the laws of human device, but the law of God. By that law, "no flesh living can be justified." Let him be thankful that the promised blessing is still held forth as the gift of God to the believer in Jesus. The Scripture has shut us all up under sin, but it is that the promise may be given to us believing. This is the way—this is the certain, the only way—to justification and peace, to holiness and heaven. The oath which has secured that the believer shall enter, and that the unbeliever shall not enter, into God's rest, is unrepealed and un-

<sup>1</sup> This illustration was suggested by a passage in Fuller's *Miscellaneous Works*, which, however, I cannot find, on searching for it to make a reference.



repealable. God grant that we all may seek and find this good old way, and walk in it, and find rest to our souls.

The greater part of the apostle's answer to the question, "wherefore serveth the law," has hitherto been negative, except the statement, "it was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come." The sum of what he has said is this, 'The law cannot, it never could, justify. It was never intended to serve this purpose.' In the words which follow, and which we consider to be just an expansion of the statement contained in the clause, "the law was added because of transgressions, until the Seed should come" in reference "to whom the promise was made," etc. the apostle states the purpose which the law was intended to serve, and which, in fact, it did serve; and in making that statement he makes it evident, that to be under the law, though a great blessing to those who lived before the coming of the Messiah, was by no means a state to be envied by those who lived under his reign; and that indeed the two states were quite incongruous.

#### 4. *State of the Church under the Law.*

"But before faith<sup>1</sup> came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith."<sup>2</sup>

The first thing to be inquired into here is the meaning of the phrase, "the coming of faith."<sup>3</sup> Some interpreters understand by "faith" Jesus Christ, whom they represent as the object of faith, and consider the phrase, "before faith came," as synonymous with, "till the Seed should come." In strict propriety of language, it is not Jesus Christ personally considered, but the truth about Jesus Christ, which is the object of faith; and though we have no doubt that the coming of the Seed, in reference to whom the promise was made, and the coming of faith, refer to the same period, yet it does not follow that the expressions are synonymous. The Son of God and the Messiah are descriptive denominations of the same individual, but they are by no means synonymous terms; just as the prince of Wales, and the eldest

<sup>1</sup> "Cave ne sic contextum ordines, 'Conclusi in eam fidem,' quasi in fide velut in carcere."—LUTHER, 1524.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 23, 24.

<sup>3</sup> τὸ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν.

son of the monarch of Great Britain, and the heir-apparent to the British throne, may all be descriptive appellations of the same individual, though each appellation has its own distinct signification. The departure of the sceptre from Judah and the coming of the Messiah, are descriptions of the same period; but it would be absurd to say the two phrases mean the same thing. In the same manner, the coming of the Seed and the coming of faith refer to the same period, but it does not follow that the phrases are synonymous.

By "faith" others understand the system or order of things in which faith is the grand means of justification. But this mode of interpretation is obviously inadmissible. For in this sense "faith" came immediately after the fall, or in the revelation of the first promise. There has been but one way of justifying sinners all along. Adam, if he was justified, as we have reason to hope he was, was justified by believing. Abraham was justified by believing. It was true under the Old, as well as under the New Testament dispensation, that it was the person justified by faith that *lived*—enjoyed true happiness in the possession of the Divine favour, which is life.

By faith, I apprehend we are to understand, not the *act of believing*, but *the revelation believed*, just as in our language we call the article which a man believes his creed, his belief, his faith. The expression literally rendered is,<sup>1</sup> *the faith*, and looks back to the phrase, *faith of Christ*, in the preceding verse. "Before the faith of Christ came," is just equivalent to, 'before the Christian revelation was given.'

Now, what was the state of the Jewish church previously to this period? "We," says the apostle, "were kept under the law shut up." The apostle in using the pronoun "we," plainly speaks of himself as belonging to the Jewish church previously

<sup>1</sup> τὴν πίστιν. "πιστ. must be understood of the faith to be revealed as an object, not of the subjective state of faith."—OLSHAUSEN. "Jesus Christ and the apostles often speak of *faith*, or *the faith*, and the truth indifferently. John i. 17, '*Truth came by Jesus Christ*;' Gal. iii. 23, '*Before faith came*;' verse 25, '*After faith is come*;' John xvii. 19, '*Sanctified through the truth*;' Acts xxvi. 18, '*Sanctified by faith*;' John xvi. 13, '*The Spirit of truth*;' 2 Cor. iv. 13, '*The Spirit of faith*;' John xviii. 37, '*Every one who is of the truth*;' Gal. iii. 9, '*They that be of faith*;' Acts vi. 7, '*Obedient to the faith*;' 1 Pet. i. 22, '*Obedying the truth*;' 2 Tim. i. 5, '*The unfeigned faith that is in thee*;' 3 John 3, '*The truth that is in thee*.'"—SANDEMAN.

to the coming of the Messiah. ‘We Jews were kept under the law shut up,’ or, ‘shut up under the law.’

It has been common to connect the words “shut up”<sup>1</sup> with the concluding clause “to the faith,” and to consider the words as conveying the idea, that the design and effect of the commands and threatenings of God’s law on the mind of an awakened sinner, is to close every avenue of relief but one, and shut him up to accept of the free and full salvation of Christ by believing the gospel. But though this is a truth, and an important one, it is not the truth taught here.

The apostle is speaking of the design of the law in reference to the Jewish church or people as a body, and their situation under it. They were kept shut up under it. They were kept as under the care of a sentinel; they were shut up as in a fortress, or confined within certain limits. The general idea is, they were in a state of restriction. They were kept from mingling with the rest of mankind, preserved a distinct people; and to gain this object, were subjected to many peculiar usages. The law was “the middle wall of partition” which kept them distinct from the other nations of the world. The making one city the seat of religion, the laws with regard to food and ceremonial pollution, the institutions directly opposed to the prevailing customs of the surrounding nations, and the express prohibition to form alliances with heathen nations, all these formed a more powerful barrier to commixture with the surrounding nations than any physical separation of mountains, or seas, or distance could have done.

The apostle seems obviously to have intended to convey the accessory idea of *uneasy confinement*. Their state was necessary, and it was happy when compared with that of the heathen nations; but still it was a state of restriction and confinement, and in this point of view not desirable. This state was, however, never designed to be permanent. It was intended to serve a purpose, and when that purpose was served, it was intended to terminate.

“We were,” says the apostle, “kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.” “Unto,”<sup>2</sup> is here equivalent to ‘until.’ A parallel mode of expression,

<sup>1</sup> συγκλεισμένοι.

<sup>2</sup> εἰς.

though the subject is different, is to be found, 1 Pet. i. 5. The phrase is parallel, though not quite synonymous, with that used in the 19th verse, “*till* the Seed should come in reference to whom the promise was made.” “The faith” here, is plainly the same thing as the faith in the first clause of the verse. The Jewish church was not without a revelation as to the way of justification, for in that case they could not have been justified by faith. We know that the Divine method of justification is “witnessed<sup>1</sup> by the law and the prophets.” But it was not *manifested*<sup>2</sup>—fully, clearly, made known—till the fulness of the time, when “the mystery which had been kept secret” was disclosed. The phraseology adopted by the apostle, the revelation of *faith*, makes it evident that faith here refers to doctrine. He speaks of it as “*afterwards to be revealed*.”<sup>3</sup> The gospel revelation formed a principal subject of Old Testament prophecy;<sup>4</sup> and the believing Jews under the law were encouraged to look forward to a period when “the glory of the Lord should be revealed, and all flesh should see it together.” When his “salvation should be brought near, and his righteousness should be revealed.”<sup>5</sup> The apostle’s assertion then in this verse is, ‘previously to the Christian revelation, we Jews were kept in a state of separation from other nations by the restrictive ordinances of the Mosaic law, till that revelation was made to which we had been taught to look forward.’ He expresses nearly the same idea under a different figure in the following verse.

“Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith.”<sup>6</sup> “Wherefore”<sup>7</sup> does not here intimate that what is contained in this verse is a logical inference from what has preceded. It is not properly an inference, but a superadded illustration. It is just as if he had said, ‘Thus the law was our schoolmaster,’ etc. “Schoolmaster,” in the modern use of the term, scarcely answers the apostle’s idea. A *pædagogus*, a tutor,<sup>8</sup> was anciently among the Greeks and

<sup>1</sup> μαρτυρουμένη.

<sup>2</sup> πεφανέρωται. Rom. iii. 21.

<sup>3</sup> τὴν μέλλουσαν πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι, pro τὴν πίστιν, τὴν μελ. ἀποκ. A similar transposition, Rom. viii. 18; 1 Pet. v. 1.

<sup>4</sup> εὐαγγέλιον προεπηγγείλατο διὰ τῶν προφητῶν ἐν γραφαῖς ἁγίαις. Rom. i. 2, 3.

<sup>5</sup> Isa. xl. 5; lvi. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Gal. iii. 24.

<sup>7</sup> ὥστε.

<sup>8</sup> παιδαγωγός, not διδάσκαλος.

Romans—and let it be remembered Paul is writing to a Gentile church—a servant or slave to whom the charge of the children was given while they were under age, and whose business was not solely, or chiefly perhaps, to instruct them, but to keep them from mischief and danger. The *pædagogus* and the *præceptor* were two different persons, and had entirely different duties to perform.<sup>1</sup> Now, says the apostle, the law acted to us the part of a tutor or *pædagogus*, restraining, chastising, and protecting us, and preparing us by its discipline for a higher and better order of things. The apostle's object is plainly to lower the idea of the Galatians respecting the state of the Jews, and the economy under which they were placed. He intimates that they were in an infantine state, and that the economy they were put under suited it. They were wayward children, put under the care of a faithful, but somewhat severe and strict, tutor—a servant or slave only temporarily employed till the children should arrive at maturity.

“The law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ.” These words have often been applied to express this idea,—that it is by the commands and threatenings of God's law brought home to the conscience of the sinner by the effectual working of the Holy Ghost, that he is induced to believe the revelation of mercy, and gladly to receive Christ Jesus as the only and all-sufficient Saviour. But this, though a very important truth, is obviously not what the apostle means. He is speaking of the church as a body, and the law it was subject to. Nor is the somewhat more plausible exegesis, that the apostle means to say, that the law by its typical ordinances introduced the Jews into an acquaintance

<sup>1</sup> Horace calls the *pædagogus* “Custos:”—

“Imberbis juvenis, tandem custode remoto

Gaudet equis, canibusque, et aprici gramine campi.”—*Ars. Poet.* 161.

It seems equivalent to Hebrew *השומר*, “Am I my brother's keeper?”—Gen. iv. 9;—and to the Spartan *ἀμπαῖες* (Hesych. quasi *ἀνὰ παῖδας ποιοῦντες*). The following passage from a Talmudical writer illustrates the Jewish idea of a *pædagogus*: “Rex filio *pædagogum* constituit, et singulis diebus ad eum invisit, interrogans eum; num comedit filius meus? num bibit filius meus? num in scholam abijt? num ex schola redijt.”—TANCHUMA, f. 35, 1; *apud* Wetstein. The *pædagogus* was a person of severe manners, and often of harsh aspect. Nero, according to Suetonius, used to speak of the “vultum *pædagogicum*” of Seneca, who appears, from his authentic portraits, to have had a very forbidding countenance. The temporary character of the office of the *pædagogus* is intimated in the very name—one who has the care of children.

with the Messiah whom they prefigured, satisfactory, for the leading idea in the word tutor or pædagogus is not teaching, but custody—restriction—correction. You will notice that “*to bring us*” is a supplement, and is one of the supplements which might as well have been omitted. “Unto Christ,” is equivalent to, ‘until Christ.’ The three following expressions are obviously parallel, and throw light on each other. “The law was added because of transgressions till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made.” “We were kept shut up under the law till the faith was revealed.” “The law was our tutor till Christ, *that we might be justified by faith.*” These last words may either signify, ‘The law was our tutor till Christ, that we might be justified by believing,’ *i. e.* that when the way of salvation through faith in Christ Jesus alone was made known, Jews might be prepared for gladly accepting it—gratefully hailing a better and more benignant order of things, which would put an end to all the unpleasant restraints of this severe tutor.’ Or, ‘Thus the law was our tutor till Christ; this was its character; so that if we Jews are justified at all, we are justified by faith. The law restrained, commanded, and punished, but it did not justify. If we Jews are justified, it is not by the law, but by faith.’ It matters not much which of these two modes of interpretation be adopted, though I confess I lean to the latter. The substance of the apostle’s assertion is, that “the law was added because of transgressions till the Seed should come, in reference to whom the promise” of justification to the Gentiles by faith “was made;” that “before faith came,” before the gospel revelation was given, the Jewish church “were shut up under the law,” till the good news promised afore was announced; and that “the law was the tutor or pædagogus” of the infant church “till Christ.” The apostle now proceeds to show that the law, though an institution necessary in and suited to that imperfect and preparatory state, was utterly unnecessary and unsuited to that new and better state into which the church had been brought by the coming of the Saviour, and to the full and clear revelation of the way of salvation, and therefore to endeavour to perpetuate it was the height of criminal folly. This is the principle which the apostle lays down in the verse which follows, and which he illustrates down to the close of the 11th verse of the next chapter.

5. *State of the Church after "faith has come."*

"But after that faith has come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster: for ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus."<sup>1</sup>

The meaning of the phrase, "the coming of faith," has already been illustrated. By "faith" we understand the gospel revelation, not only as given, but received. "After that faith is come," is, we apprehend, equivalent to, 'After that the truth about the come Saviour, and the completed revelation, has been made known to us, and believed by us.'

"We are no longer under a schoolmaster."<sup>2</sup> These words seem a statement not only of the fact, but of the reason of it. It is as if the apostle had said, 'We are no longer, and we no longer need to be, under such a restrictive system as that of the law.<sup>3</sup> The necessary imperfection of the revelation of the method of salvation, till the Saviour appeared and finished his work, and the corresponding limitation of the dispensation of divine influence, rendered such a restrictive system absolutely requisite; but the cause having been removed, the effect must cease. Till faith came, it was necessary that we should be under the tutelage of the law; but now that faith is come, we need our tutor no longer. When the child, in consequence of the development of his faculties, and the completion of his education, becomes a man, and capable of regulating his conduct by internal principles, the tutor is dismissed, and his pupil is freed from external restraints now understood to be superseded by the expanded, instructed, disciplined, rational and moral powers of his nature.'

It is plainly on this principle that the apostle reasons; for he immediately adds, "For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus."<sup>4</sup> 'Faith being come, you no longer need a tutor; for by faith in Christ Jesus ye are all the children of God.' The change of the person from the first to the second, from *we* to *ye*, is easily accounted for. The language in the

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 25, 26.

<sup>2</sup> εἶναι ὑπὸ, 'to be under the power of.' Rom. iii. 9; 1 Cor. ix. 20.

<sup>3</sup> "γέλοιον τὸ ἄνδρας γενομένους τῷ παιδαγωγῷ νόμῳ ὑποτάσσεσθαι ὥσπερ καὶ τὸς, ἡμέρας φανείσης μὴ τὸν ἥλιον ὄρᾶν ἀλλὰ τὸν λύχνον."—THEOPHYLACT.

<sup>4</sup> Gal. iii. 26. "Paul, as a true and excellent teacher of faith, hath always these words in his mouth—'by faith,' 'in faith,' 'of faith.'"—LUTHER.

25th verse is strictly applicable to believing Jews only, who once were under the tutelage of the law ; the statement made in the 26th verse is equally applicable to believers, whether Jews or Gentiles, to all the Galatian converts, and is plainly intended to lay a foundation for this conclusion—‘if the coming of the faith emancipates those believers who were under the tutelage of the law, it surely must prevent those believers who were never subjected to it from being brought under its bondage.’

To perceive the force of the apostle’s reasoning it is necessary to observe that the figurative appellation “*children of God*”<sup>1</sup> is here used with a certain peculiarity of reference and meaning. When Christians are represented in Scripture as the children of God, we have a view given us sometimes of their state, and sometimes of their character, and sometimes of both conjoined. We are taught either that God regards them as his children, or that they regard Him as their father, or both. To speak in technical language, it sometimes represents them as justified, and sometimes as sanctified, and sometimes as both justified and sanctified.<sup>2</sup> In most of the passages where this figurative expression occurs, it describes the state and character of saints, in opposition to the state and character of unconverted, unforgiven, unsanctified sinners. But in the passage before us, it obviously describes the state and character of saints under the Christian dispensation, in contrast with the state and character of saints under the Jewish dispensation. The persons spoken of as having been under the law, previously to the coming of faith, are not represented as aliens from the family of God. They belonged to it ; but being under age, they were “under tutors and governors till the time appointed of the father,” when they were to receive,<sup>3</sup> what our translators call, “the adoption of sons”—the privileges of grown-up children. There can be no reasonable doubt then that the phrase “children of God” is here equivalent to *grown-up children*.<sup>4</sup>

The meaning of this language is not obscure. It is as if the apostle had said, ‘There is as great a difference between the

<sup>1</sup> “*υἱοὶ Θεοῦ* is substantially equivalent to *τέκνα Θεοῦ*, only that the former expresses the idea of one conscious, grown up, more than the other.”—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>2</sup> This idea is more fully illustrated in “The Children of God, and how men become so,” in “Plain Discourses on Important Subjects.”

<sup>3</sup> *τὴν υἰοθεσίαν*, chap. iv. 5.

<sup>4</sup> *υἱοί*, not *νήπιοι*, or *τεκνία*.



privileges you possess, and the character of love to God, and confidence in Him, and submission to Him, to which you have been formed, and the privileges and character of those who lived under the law, as there is between the state and feelings of a son arrived at maturity, and having finished his education, and those of the same child while an infant or still under the care of the nurse and the tutor; and it were not more incongruous for such a person to insist on still remaining in the nursery or the school—to have all his movements watched and regulated by servants—than it is in you believers in Christ to seek to remain under the bondage of the law, not to speak of your subjecting yourselves to that bondage.’

It is “through faith in Christ Jesus” that they were introduced into the privileges and formed to the character of *mature children*. “Faith in Christ Jesus,” here as in the whole of the context, is equivalent to the revelation of the truth about Christ Jesus viewed as believed. It is by this revelation believed that Christians obtain that knowledge of the Divine Being as “the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,” and our God and Father in him, which at once fills them with joy and peace, and forms them to that love and confidence in Him which leads them to “serve Him without fear,” and to “walk at liberty, keeping his commandments.” To such persons the restrictions of the Mosaic law are unnecessary, and its carnal ordinances altogether unsuited; and such is the state into which every believer of the gospel is brought, and such is the character to which every believer of the gospel is formed.<sup>1</sup>

We are now prepared to feel the force of the apostle’s reasoning. ‘Now that the gospel revelation has been made, and believed by us, we stand no more in need of such an elementary, restrictive, external dispensation as the law; for through this gospel believed we are introduced into a state, and formed to a character,

<sup>1</sup> Riccaltoun connects ἐν Χριστῷ with υἱοὶ Θεοῦ. His observations are, as usual, acute:—“If I am not mistaken, the apostle means to say, that their sonship was not so much by believing as by the consequence and fruit of it, viz. their being in Christ. He says, indeed, very plainly, that they were the children of God by faith; but it was only in Christ that they were so. The phrase ἐν Χριστῷ is never, so far as I remember, joined with πίστις or πιστός, when believing in Christ is designed, but εἰς Χριστόν, or ἐπὶ Χριστόν. And thus he explains it in the following verse, where he gives the reason of what he says in this.”

to which such an introductory institution, however well fitted to serve its own purposes, is utterly unsuited.<sup>7</sup>

That this high honour of being "the children of God" is not peculiar to any class of believers, but common to them all, is the principle which the apostle states and illustrates in the succeeding verses. "For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ."<sup>1</sup>

To be "baptized *into*<sup>2</sup> Christ Jesus" obviously means something more than to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. The phrase occurs here only and in the sixth chapter of the Romans, verse 3d, and in both places, something is predicated of those who are "baptized *into* Christ," which cannot by any means be said of all who are baptized, whether in infancy or mature age, in the primary sense of the term.<sup>3</sup> All who are baptized into Christ, are there said to be "baptized into his death," and "buried with him by baptism unto death, and risen with him," etc. And here all who are "baptized into Christ Jesus" are said to "put on Christ." Union with Christ as dying and buried, and raised again, is obviously the idea in the sixth chapter of the Epistle to the Romans. To be baptized into Christ is, I apprehend, just equivalent to be united or intimately related to Christ by that faith of which a profession is made in baptism.

We cannot understand the apostle's words as applying to all who, either in infancy or mature age, have undergone the rite of Christian baptism, for they are not true of them all. They plainly refer to those who have received the doctrine of Christ, who "by one Spirit have been baptized into one body, and have been made to drink into one Spirit;"<sup>4</sup> who are saved "by the washing of regeneration," which is not baptism, "and"—even "the renewing of the Holy Ghost."<sup>5</sup> The baptism here spoken of is the "one baptism" which belongs to those who have one God and one Lord—one spirit, one faith, one hope. It is that of which external baptism is the emblem—a blessing not at all necessarily connected with, and in very few instances, if any, bestowed simultaneously with, the administration of the external rite. In the case of

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 27.

<sup>2</sup> εἰς.

<sup>3</sup> "Si quis hoc corporeum, quod oculis carnis aspicitur, aquæ tantum accipit lavacrum, non est indutus Dominum Jesum Christum."—HIERONYM.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. xii. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Tit. iii. 5.

an adult, the possession of this spiritual baptism is pre-supposed. It is not external baptism that unites to Christ.

All who are thus related to Christ Jesus by faith "put on Christ." The language is figurative. Properly speaking, we put on garments. But the phrase is often used figuratively in reference to the acquisition or exercise of intellectual and moral habits, whether good or bad. We read of being "clothed with cursing,"<sup>1</sup> of being "clothed with humility,"<sup>2</sup> of putting off "anger, wrath, malice," etc., and putting on "kindness, humbleness of mind,"<sup>3</sup> etc. In this use of the figurative expression there is no difficulty. It is sometimes, though less frequently, used in reference to persons. Thus, "the Spirit of the Lord" is said to have "come on," literally "to have clothed" "Zechariah the son of Jehoiada."<sup>4</sup> We are exhorted to put off the old man, and to put on the new man.<sup>5</sup> And in the thirteenth chapter, verse 14, of the Epistle to the Romans, Christians are exhorted to "put on Christ." "To put on Christ" in that passage plainly means to imitate Christ, to be distinguished by the graces and virtues which distinguished him. To clothe ourselves with his habits.

We apprehend the context here requires us to explain the phrase somewhat differently. To put on Christ is plainly something parallel, if not equivalent, to being "a child of God," as being "baptized into Christ" is parallel to having the faith of Christ. "To put on Christ" is to become, as it were, one person with Christ. They are invested, as it were, with his merits and rights. They are treated as if they had done what he did, and had deserved what he deserved. They are clothed with his righteousness, and in consequence of this they are animated by his spirit—the mind that was in him is in them. To use the apostle's own language, they do not so properly "live," as "Christ lives in them." The apostle's statement, in plain words, is—'All who believe in Christ Jesus are so closely related to him as to be treated by God as if they were one with him.' When he looks at them, he sees nothing, as it were, but Christ.

This is the privilege of all believers. For the apostle adds,—  
"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor

<sup>1</sup> Psal. cix. 18.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Pet. v. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Col. iii. 8-12.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Chron. xxiv. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Eph. iv. 22-24.

free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one<sup>1</sup> in Christ Jesus.”<sup>2</sup>

The general idea obviously is, that under the Christian dispensation our religious privileges depend on nothing but our connection with Christ Jesus, which is formed entirely by faith. External distinctions are here of no avail. It is neither as a Jew nor as a Greek<sup>3</sup> equivalent to a Gentile, as a bondman nor as a freeman, as a man nor a woman, but purely and solely as a person “in Christ” that the believer enjoys any spiritual blessings. And *all* who are in Christ Jesus are blessed with the same privileges. Believers when they have put on Christ, put off these external distinctions, and appear, as it were, all *one* in Christ Jesus.

The apostle marks here the decided difference of Christianity, both from Judaism and Paganism. There was a great difference in Judaism<sup>4</sup> between Jews and Greeks—a great difference between male and female—the seal of the covenant being confined to the first. Among the pagans, slaves were excluded from the temples where free men worshipped.<sup>5</sup>

The conclusion which the apostle draws from all believers being thus united, and equally united to Christ Jesus, is that they are all equally secured of those blessings which flow entirely from their connection with him. “And if ye be Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.”<sup>6</sup>

To be “Christ’s,” or to be “of Christ,” the property of Christ, as it were, a part of Christ—a member of his body—his flesh and bones—one spirit with him, is the same thing as to be in him, and to be clothed with him. “If ye be Christ’s,” if you be united to him, “then are ye Abraham’s seed.”

To perceive the force of the apostle’s argument, you must look back to the 16th verse, where we are told that Abraham’s seed was Christ. Now, says he, if ye are one with Christ, the

<sup>1</sup> ἓν. Interpreters are divided as to the meaning of this word: some insisting that it is equivalent to ἑστίς,—others, that it is ἕνεστι. It does not matter which view is taken; the general meaning is the same.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iii. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Ἕλλην.

<sup>4</sup> The μεσότητον τοῦ φραγμοῦ. Eph. ii. 14, 15.

<sup>5</sup> Min. Felix. Jaspis supplies οἶκος—εἰς οἶκος,—‘one family—all brethren, children of the same Father, standing precisely in the same relation to Him.’

<sup>6</sup> Gal. iii. 29.

seed of Abraham, then are ye also Abraham's spiritual seed. You may be Abraham's natural descendants ; but if ye have not put on Christ, if ye are not in him, if ye are not his, you are not Abraham's seed. And if ye have put on Christ, if ye are in him, if ye are his, though you be an utter alien from the Hebrew family, you are one of Abraham's seed. Jews have no claim to the appellation, in its spiritual sense, if they are not Christ's ; and Gentiles, if they are Christ's, have just as good a claim as their believing Jewish brethren—they, too, are "heirs according to the promise."

To be "an heir" of Abraham, is to possess the same blessings which Abraham possessed, and to hold them by the same tenure. All who are Christ's, in other words, all who believe, are "blessed with faithful," *i. e.* believing, "Abraham." Like him, they are justified, and like him justified through believing.

"According to the promise" may either signify 'agreeably to,' in virtue of, 'the Divine promise,' which says, "in Abraham's seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed ;" or 'in reference to the promised blessing,' which we have seen above was justification by faith. The same sentiment is to be found strongly expressed, Rom. viii. 17,—“And if children, then heirs ; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ : if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.” Eph. ii. 19,—“Ye” Gentiles “are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God.” Rom. ix. 7, 8,—“Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children : but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.” “The children of the promise are counted for the seed.”

#### 6. *Figurative illustration of these two states.*

There is an unhappy disposition in mankind to overlook and underrate the advantages which they enjoy, while at the same time they often attach an utterly disproportioned value to supposed advantages of which they are destitute. It is in consequence of this that they so eagerly, in many cases, exchange real for fancied good ; and find, too late, that they have made “a senseless bargain.” It is in consequence of this, too, that in circumstances furnishing everything requisite to substantial comfort we find so many completely miserable, just because they are without something or other which, whether right or wrong, they

have imagined to be necessary in order to make them happy. It is quite possible that the attainment of this very something might be productive of pain instead of pleasure,—it is absolutely certain it would not produce the effect of perfect satisfaction which is anticipated; but in the meanwhile the want of it embitters every source of enjoyment, and keeps the mind restless and unsatisfied.

It is distance which lends enchantment to supposed advantages and pleasures; and the best way to secure ourselves from this fascination, is to endeavour to bring them near the eye of the mind, and thoroughly scrutinise them alongside of those possessed advantages for which we may be tempted to exchange them. In that case, we shall often find that what was a seeming advantage would be a real and important disadvantage to us; and we shall uniformly find that the most promising of these advantages has its accompanying disadvantages, and is far indeed from that unmingled good which fancy told us of.

The Galatian Christians, chiefly of gentile origin, were in great hazard of being led dangerously astray by that principle in human nature, to the operations of which I have been adverting, at the period the apostle Paul wrote this epistle to them. By the tender mercies of God they had been delivered from a state of heathen ignorance, immorality, and wickedness, and made partakers of that peace and purity which flow from the knowledge and faith of the truth as it is in Jesus. “In him they had redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins;” they were “sanctified in his name, and by his Spirit;” and, in the enjoyment of his consolations, and the hope of his glory, they were “walking in all his commandments and ordinances blameless.” How happy must they have been, had they been but aware of their happiness! But, yielding a too ready ear to the statements of some Judaizing teachers, they began to think that, to complete their spiritual dignity and happiness, they must submit to the initiatory rite of the Jewish economy, and yield obedience to all its ritual requisitions. Nothing seemed so venerable as this kind of connection with the holy family; and, instead of moving onwards in that holy happy course on which, by the belief of Christian truth, they had entered, they were in extreme hazard of being drawn aside to the by-paths of ceremonial services, in which, whatever exercise for the body they

might find, they would experience no improvement to the mind, no rest to the conscience, no peace to the heart.

The apostle, who watched over them with the tender anxiety of a spiritual parent, uses the appropriate remedy. He strips the legal economy, now become obsolete, of the false splendour with which the Judaizing teachers had contrived to surround it. He brings it near to them—fully unfolds its nature and design—distinctly shows that it was an introductory, imperfect, and temporary dispensation—that what they strangely had been led to account dignity was indeed in their case degradation—what they called going forward was indeed going backward—what they gloried in as progress was in reality all but apostasy. He sets the state of Judaism alongside the state of Christianity, and distinctly shows the Galatians that in their case the two were utterly incompatible, and certainly not to be for one moment compared with each other: in plain words, he assures them that if they were determined to be Jews, they must cease to be Christians; and that, if they did make such an exchange, they would have to regret it now and for ever.

To make the thing, as it were, palpable to them, he brings it before their minds in a variety of aspects, and illustrates it by various analogies. One of the most striking of these lies now before us. He illustrates the principles he has laid down by a domestic analogy, showing that it would not be more unnatural or absurd for a family of children arrived at majority to insist on being again subjected to all the restraints of the nursery, than it would be for them, after being introduced into the glorious freedom of the children of God, voluntarily to subject themselves to the servitude of the Mosaic institution.

There should have been no division of chapters here. The careful reader of the epistles must often find occasion to notice that the division of chapters and verses is far from being uniformly judicious.<sup>1</sup>

(1.) *The Figure.*

“Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; but is

<sup>1</sup> It is very justly remarked, that these divisions “*dubia sæpe movent ubi nulla sunt et conjuncta disjungendo lectorem turbant et confundunt.*”—KÖNIGSMANNUS, *de malis pastoribus*, John x. 1, etc. *Theol. Nov. Theolog. Philolog.* Pars I. p. 516. Calvin very justly remarks of the passage before

under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father.”<sup>1</sup>

The expression, “Now I say,” is just a phrase of transition.<sup>2</sup> It introduces an explanation or modification of what has been said, as chap. iii. 26.

The reference here does not seem to be, as we have remarked, to the case of the proprietor of an estate leaving the management of the education and property of an only son in infancy or childhood, the heir of his property,—the one to the charge of tutors, the other to the care of governors and stewards,—till the period which the father in his will had fixed for his son entering on the uncontrolled possession of his rights. This would not well correspond with what it is intended to express,—the state of the children of the ever-living God. The reference seems plainly to be to what ordinarily took place both in Jewish and Greek families, even during the life of the father. In these families, the son, though destined ultimately to be the possessor of the father’s property, and called among the Romans, during his minority, “*herus minor*,” as with us, the “young master,” was, in so far as independent management was concerned, in a state not superior to that of a servant. He was obliged to rise and go to bed, to work or rest, to study or amuse himself, according to the will of others. Like the servant, he was altogether a person “under authority.” The management of his time and occupation was committed to slaves, who were themselves entirely subject to the command of the father of the family; and this state was continued till the time fixed by the father for his son being freed from this system of restrictions, and entering on the exercise of his independent right.

us, “*Quisquis capitum sectiones distribuit male hanc sententiam avulsit a superioribus.*”

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 1, 2. The design of the apostle in introducing this illustration is very well stated by Storr: “*Ut enim pueri bonorum paternorum hæredes non eo sunt, quod pædagogorum disciplina continentur, ab usque coercentur et reprehenduntur, sed antiquiore gaudent jure, et aliquantisper solum donec jure suo rectius uti possint eidem perfruendo preparantur atque asservantur sub pædagogorum principatu: ita etiam populus Dei impubes disciplina legis non ideo cohibebatur, ut propositam beatitatem æternam HAC VIA obtineret, sed ut juris aliunde pendens (iv. 4-7) fructui præpararetur tantisper atque servaretur.*”—*De Consensu Epp. Pauli ad Hebræos et Galatas*, pp. 13, 14.

<sup>2</sup> Ἀέγω δέ,—that is, ‘hoc est quod volo.’



"Son,"<sup>1</sup> and "servant"<sup>2</sup> or slave, are tacitly opposed to one another. 'Ye are now *children*;' what were they before? what could they be but slaves? Is not the family<sup>3</sup> made up of these two classes? and it is more than hinted that the situation of those whom he was addressing previously to their becoming Christians was comparatively a servile one. This suggestion could not be very agreeable to the Jewish part of the Galatian church; and they might appeal to the Old Testament Scripture for proof that even under the former economy they were "children of God."<sup>4</sup> The apostle does not deny that even under the law they had a sonship;<sup>5</sup> but he clearly implies that that state was by its restrictions very similar to a state of servitude.

The word rendered "children,"<sup>6</sup> signifies persons of immature age, whether in infancy or under training. The word rendered "tutor,"<sup>7</sup> denotes one to whom is entrusted the power of management of property or persons. In a civil sense, it is applied to provincial magistrates; in a domestic sense, to the managers of farms and estates. The word rendered "governor,"<sup>8</sup> signifies a house-steward to whom the management of the domestic concerns was entrusted. Such was Eliezer of Damascus in Abraham, the rich Emir's, establishment. The tutor or governor is not the same as the official styled "the schoolmaster,"<sup>9</sup> whose sole business was to take care of the children; but while under age, the children, as to pecuniary matters, were under the tutor and governor. The expression "until the time appointed of the Father,"<sup>10</sup> is of itself sufficient to prove that the reference is not to the children of a dead proprietor under the care of what we call trustees or tutors; for the period of tutelage was fixed among the Greeks and Romans, not by the testament of the father, but by the civil law. The *minor* son, though "lord of all,"<sup>11</sup> destined to be the proprietor of the estate, "differs," so far as restriction is concerned, "nothing from a servant"—a slave.

The condition of the *minor* son was thus to be borne patiently—it was vastly preferable to abandonment; viewed in contrast to such a state, and in reference to the object in view, the

<sup>1</sup> υἱός.<sup>2</sup> δοῦλος.<sup>3</sup> οἰκία.<sup>4</sup> בני אלהים. Deut. xiv. 1.<sup>5</sup> υιοθεσία. Rom. ix. 4.<sup>6</sup> νήπιος.<sup>7</sup> ἐπίτροπος.<sup>8</sup> οικονόμος.<sup>9</sup> παιδαγωγός.<sup>10</sup> προθεσμία, that is, ἡμέρα, 'tempus constitutum,' a legal term.<sup>11</sup> κύριος πάντων.

preparing the son for a higher position, it was a condition to be thankful for—but certainly in no point of view was it to be fondly cleaved to when its ends had been answered, or preferred to the liberty for which this state of restriction was intended as a preparation.

Let us now see how dexterously the apostle turns this familiar fact to account, as an illustration of the subject more immediately before him.

(2.) *The application of the figure.*

“Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world : but when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son ; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.”<sup>1</sup>

(a.) *The Church's minor state.*

“Even so.”<sup>2</sup> It is just as if the apostle had said, ‘Analogous to the manner in which human fathers manage the education of their offspring, has the Father of the great “family in heaven and earth” conducted the discipline of his children.’ “When we were children, we were in bondage under the elements of this world.” To the question, Whom are we to understand by the persons<sup>3</sup> in whose name the apostle speaks ? the answer plainly is, *The family of God, the true church, genuine believers.* And to the question, What are we to understand by their being “children,”<sup>4</sup> that is, children under age ? the proper reply as obviously is, It refers to the state of the church under the law, as one of imperfection, comparative feebleness, and preparation. It does not, however, so properly refer to its condition of subjection to the law—intimated in the phrase “were in bondage under the elements of the world”—as to its imperfection which rendered subjection to such an economy as the law necessary.

“When we were children” is just equivalent to, ‘When our

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 3-7.

<sup>2</sup> οὕτως καί.

<sup>3</sup> ἡμεῖς.

<sup>4</sup> νήπιοι.

knowledge of divine things was limited and indistinct, and all our spiritual faculties in an unripe and imperfect state.' We have but to look into the Old Testament and New Testament revelation to see that the one is far more confined and far less distinct than the other. From the very circumstances of the case, it behoved to be so. The salvation was yet a future salvation, and it was to be accomplished by means of the instrumentality of human agency acting according to its ordinary laws. On this supposition, which is the truth, a clearer revelation would have been incompatible with the object in view; so that under that order of things the children of God would, in ordinary circumstances, be in a state of infancy, or at best, childhood.

Now, when this was the state of their spiritual knowledge and faculties, they were obviously utterly unfit to be left to their own management. Something analogous to "the tutors and governors appointed of the Father" was absolutely necessary, and this was found in what the apostle terms "the elements of the world" under "the bondage" of which they were placed.

There are here two questions to which our attention must be turned, What are "the elements of the world"? and, How were the children of God under the law "in bondage under these elements"? The word rendered "element"<sup>1</sup> properly signifies an order or series, and thence is transferred in a variety of ways to things which stand in an order or series, or to things which keep other things in a series or order. In the classics, it is used of alphabetical characters or letters, as their order is fixed; and by joining them, syllables and words are formed, and regular orderly languages are produced. In a more extended sense, it is employed of things which in any view are "elements"—things out of which other things are constituted or compounded. Peter uses the word of the component elementary parts of the universe.<sup>2</sup> Some have thought that "the elements of the world"<sup>3</sup> here refer to the sun, moon, stars, and other bodies; but the apostle is plainly speaking of the Judæo-Christian Galatians (*we*), and even as to the Ethnico-Christian Galatians it is doubtful how far they had been in bondage to these as objects of worship.

<sup>1</sup> στοιχείον is the diminutive of the substantive στοιχος.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Pet. iii. 10.

<sup>3</sup> τὰ στοιχία τοῦ κόσμου.

To be "in bondage under the elements of the world" is obviously opposed to the being "redeemed from the law," so that the *reference* of the phrase is undoubted. It refers to the commandments and ordinances of the Mosaic law, and they seem to be termed "elements,"<sup>1</sup> as elementary modes of instruction corresponding to the alphabet, and suited to children;<sup>2</sup> and "elements of this world,"<sup>3</sup> as the elementary modes of discipline belonging to, and characteristic of, the preparative Jewish dispensation.<sup>4</sup> Now, by the elements here referred to, I understand the whole system of external observances under the law, which, if I may use the expression, may be considered as elements, rudiments, suited to the comparatively childish state of the church at the period referred to. And they are termed "*worldly* elements"<sup>5</sup> to mark their sensible and external character. In training children, we are obliged constantly to appeal to their senses; we cannot fix their attention in any other way. It is by sensible representations we convey abstract truth into their minds. In like manner, in the childish state of the church, arising out of the imperfect revelation of the economy of grace, and that, again, proceeding from the nature of the case, the church was taught and disciplined by symbolical representations and external services. This worship, though not destitute of spirituality—for everything had a meaning, and that meaning was by no means all concealed—had a great deal of corporeality. It was very much a thing of time, and place, and circumstance. The constant round of such observances was intended, in some measure, to serve as a substitute for that enlightened spiritual, habitual, service of God, which nothing but a clear revelation,

<sup>1</sup> στοιχεῖα.<sup>2</sup> νήπιοι.<sup>3</sup> ὁ κόσμος = οὗτος κόσμος, as opposed to ἐκεῖνος κόσμος.<sup>4</sup> That ὁ κόσμος, here, is equivalent to οὗτος κόσμος, and is a designation of the Jewish economy as contrasted with the Messianic economy, is rendered highly probable by Col. ii. 20, 21, where the τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου are plainly identified with such δόγματα as μὴ ἄψη, μηδὲ γέυση, μηδὲ θίγης. Having died in reference to the former, the Colossians are considered as acting incongruously by observing the latter, as still living in "the world," to which such elementary dogmata belonged.<sup>5</sup> τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου. It is a strange notion ascribed to Athanasius, that these σ. τ. κοσ. are the oracles and rites given to the Jews, which were intended, by means of the Jews, to train the Gentiles—"the world"—to the true knowledge of God.

accompanied with a full effusion of divine influence, could have produced.

Under these worldly external elementary institutions, the church, in its childish state, was "kept" as in a state of bondage; that is, its members were kept in a restricted, confined state—they were "kept" "shut up under the law." Chandler remarks, "The Jews were in bondage under these elements. Their very religion made them a kind of slaves; the expense necessary to support their temple worship was very great, and a constant burden on their estates. Their frequent washings and purifications must have been attended with many great inconveniences: their annual journeys to Jerusalem, which all the male Jews were thrice every year obliged to perform, were both costly and troublesome: so that they might well cry out, 'What a weariness is it?' upon which account the apostle Peter calls the Mosaic law, even in Jerusalem itself, 'a yoke which neither we nor our fathers were able to bear.'<sup>1</sup> The being under such a law was really a state of slavery and bondage; and therefore the Jews who were heirs of the promises differed nothing whilst they were under it from servants."

This was no doubt a far preferable state to that of the Gentiles; for better be the Lord's bondmen than our own masters, or, in other words, the devil's slaves. But though a state preferable to that of the Gentiles, and necessary in the peculiar circumstances in which the church was placed, it was not, as we have already showed, in itself a desirable state. It was only intended to be introductory to something better. It was God's purpose to bring them, his bondmen-children, into "the glorious liberty of his grown-up children;" and accordingly the apostle states, that when God by the accomplishment of his promise disclosed the mystery, when Christ being come, there could with propriety be given a full and plain account of the way of salvation through him—such a view of the Divine character as accompanied with divine influence, was quite sufficient without these artificial and worldly elements to lead the believer to the habitual service of God—then the family of God were delivered from that system of restriction to which they had been so long necessarily subjected, and were introduced into the enjoyment of the privilege of grown-up

<sup>1</sup> Acts xv. 10.

children. This is what is stated in the next verse, one of the most important in the Book of God.<sup>a</sup>

“But when the fulness of the time<sup>1</sup> was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.”<sup>2</sup>

Fully to unfold and illustrate the ideas contained in this verse, it will be necessary for us to follow an order somewhat different from that adopted in the verse itself. In such a passage as that before us, the first point is to endeavour to ascertain what is the leading idea, and what are the accessory ones—what is the trunk, and what are the branches. That is easily done in the present instance. “When we were children, we were under bondage; now when the fulness of time is come, we have obtained the adoption of children.” To the obtaining of this it was necessary that they who were under the law should be redeemed from it; and in order to gain this, “God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.”<sup>3</sup>

(b.) *The State of νιοθεσία, or, “Mature Sonship,” into which the Church has been introduced.*

“The fulness of the time”<sup>b</sup> is a Hebraism for ‘the full time,’ in the same way as “the perfection of beauty”<sup>4</sup> is ‘perfect beauty, and “the promise of the Spirit,”<sup>5</sup> ‘the promised Spirit.’ When the full time was come—when the time appointed of the Father<sup>6</sup> was fully arrived—then we, that is, the church, the family of God, obtained the adoption of sons.

The word “adoption,”<sup>7</sup> here, is not used in the sense in which it is employed in theological writings generally. It does not

<sup>a</sup> Calvin’s note on this passage is so valuable, that, though somewhat long, I shall quote the whole of it at the close of the Exposition.—Note A.

<sup>1</sup> πλήρωμά τινος signifies ‘that which fills it up.’—1 Cor. x. 26; Mark viii. 20. πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου, ‘complementum temporis’—‘the end of the time appointed,’—ἐπληρώθη χρόνος, πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρός, ἐπληρώθησαν seu πεπλήρωνται ἡμέραι. The time of the Messiah was called by the Jews συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος, καιρὸς ἔσχατος, ἡμέραι ἔσχαται. Eph. i. 10, πλήρωμα τῶν καιρῶν. Mark i. 15, πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iv. 4, 5.

<sup>b</sup> See Note B.

<sup>3</sup> “Tantum abest, ut eos, quibus lex lata non fuit iugo legis subjecerit, ut et ipsos Judæos liberatum venerit.”—WETSTEIN.

<sup>4</sup> Psal. l. 2. <sup>5</sup> Gal. iii. 14. <sup>6</sup> ἡ προσθεσμία ἡμέρα. <sup>7</sup> νιοθεσία.

denote the state of a person newly introduced into the family in opposition to that of a person who is not of the family at all—it describes the state of a member of the family raised to a higher station in the family. “Adoption of sons” is equivalent to, ‘the state of mature sons as opposed to the state of infants and children.’<sup>1</sup> It describes not the state of saints as opposed to that of sinners, but the state of saints under the Christian dispensation in contrast with that of saints under the Mosaic dispensation.

Now, in what does that state consist? In the possession of a larger portion of knowledge of the character of God as a father, in a higher measure of filial love and confidence towards Him, and in a system of religious observances in their simplicity and spirituality suited to this extended knowledge and improved character. Under the Christian dispensation there is a much clearer revelation of the character of God as “rich in mercy and ready to forgive;” “just, yet the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus,” than under the Mosaic. The glory of God is most illustriously displayed “in the face of his Son Jesus Christ.” The natural effect of this revelation believed is to destroy “the fear that has torment,” and to fill the mind with filial confidence and love. These sentiments as naturally draw out the thoughts and affections towards God, and thus render unnecessary, and indeed unsuitable, that complicated system of external religious observances which characterised the former economy. Under the Christian dispensation, the ordinances of religion consist chiefly of the simplest possible expression of the sentiments and feelings due to God, and of the direct and obvious means of religious and moral improvement. There is just so much of positive institute, and no more, as to keep us in mind of our duty *implicitly* to submit to Divine authority, while even these positive institutions are so simple and significant as to have far more in them of spiritual, than of bodily, service. To use the powerful language of the first of English authors, “The doctrine of the gospel planted by teachers divinely inspired, was by them winnowed and sifted from the chaff of over-dated ceremonies, and refined to such a spiritual height and temper of purity, and

<sup>1</sup> “*Υιοθεσία*,” says Schott, “*emphatice dicitur de transitu ex statu servili qualis fuit puerorum in conditionem filii qua usum faciat integrum cujusque juris et commodi filio competentis.*”

knowledge of the Creator, that the body, with all the circumstances of time and place, were purified by the affections of the regenerate soul, and nothing left impure but sin; faith needing not the weak and fallible offices of the senses to be either the ushers or interpreters of heavenly mysteries save where our Lord himself in his sacraments hath ordained.”<sup>1</sup>

(c) *The Means by which this favourable Change was effected.*

In order to the church obtaining this “adoption of sons”—this state of mature sonship—it was absolutely necessary that the believers under the law should be “redeemed” from it. We have already seen that the system of religious observances under that economy was rendered necessary by, and was suited to, that imperfection of revelation, limited exertion of divine influence, and corresponding imperfection of spiritual character, which prevailed under it. That service, as the apostle informs us, “stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances,” which could not make them that performed them perfect as pertaining to the conscience, and was imposed only “until the time of reformation.”<sup>2</sup>

The removal of that state of things was necessary both in reference to believing Jews who were already in the family of God, and in reference to those Gentiles who by believing were to be brought into it. It was not meet that those in the family, when admitted to the privilege of mature sonship, should continue subject to the restraints necessary in infancy and childhood; and it was not meet that those admitted into the family in this advanced state, should be made subject to these restraints. Thus it was necessary for them who were under the law to be redeemed or delivered from the law “that we”—that is, both Jews and Gentiles—“might obtain the adoption of sons.”

The manner in which this great and happy change in the state of the church was brought about, is thus stated,—“God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,” that He might “redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.” This change in the Christian state was highly important, and its importance is marked by the manner in which it was accomplished. It was not accomplished

<sup>1</sup> Milton.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. ix. 10.



by a mere revelation of the Divine will by an ordinary messenger either angelic or human. It was accomplished by the only-begotten Son of God becoming incarnate, and subjecting himself to the law that he might deliver his church from under it. To bring his ancient church out of the slavery of Egypt and put them in possession of liberty and peace in Canaan, God raised up Moses and Joshua; but to deliver them from the thralldom of the law, and to introduce them into the glorious liberty of God's children, "He sent forth *his Son*."

"The Son of God" is an appellation given to him who is our Redeemer, to indicate the identity of his nature with, his personal distinction from, and the intimacy of his relation to, his divine Father, as well as the complacential affection with which they regard each other. When Jesus called God his own Father, and called himself God's *own*, only-begotten, Son, the Jews understood him to say he was equal with God; and that they did not misunderstand him, is plain from our Lord never correcting them. This glorious Personage, in nature and perfection equal to the Father, but in the economy of human salvation subject to Him, was "sent forth" or commissioned by Him to bring his church into the enjoyment of "the adoption of sons."

The phrase "sent forth"<sup>1</sup> is used of one who sends a person from him in another direction to execute a commission.<sup>2</sup> Plainly referring here to something preceding our Saviour's birth, it contains in it an intimation of the pre-existence of the Saviour—a doctrine very distinctly taught in many passages of Scripture.<sup>3</sup>

The Son of God was sent forth "made or born of a woman."<sup>4</sup> This expression obviously describes our Lord's incarnation. He was sent forth in human nature. "The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us."<sup>5</sup> "Forasmuch as the children" whom he came to bring to glory "were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same."<sup>6</sup> It has been

<sup>1</sup> ἐξαποστέλλειν.

<sup>2</sup> It is used to denote the sending of messengers, Exod. iii. 10; Acts xxii. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Semler's remark here is excellent: "Res ipsa sufficit: talibus sententiis reprimi omnes illos qui existendi initium repetunt ab hac nativitate ἐκ γυναικός, quæ hic commemoratur. Molesta est sedulitas quæ hic obloquitur, Johannes, chap. i. et Paulus sæpissime asserunt προῦπαρξεν hujus filii apud Deum."

<sup>4</sup> γενόμενον ἐκ γυναικός. יָלַד אִשָּׁה.—Job xiv. 1.

<sup>5</sup> John i. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. ii. 14.

thought that there is a reference in the phrase to the peculiar mode of our Lord's becoming incarnate—in being born of a virgin, being the offspring of the woman. The words do not necessarily express this; but I am not prepared to assert that the fact was not present to the apostle's mind when he chose this particular expression which naturally enough suggests this idea in preference to other expressions, which would have merely conveyed the idea of incarnation, without any reference at all to the mode.

He came, not only made or born of a woman, but “made” or born “under the law;”<sup>1</sup> not only a man, but a Jew. Many interpreters consider “the law” here as what they term the moral law in its covenant form. The doctrine which they state in these words, “Christ was made under the moral law in its covenant form”—that is, “Christ Jesus came commissioned by the Father to yield a perfect obedience and satisfaction to the law, which his people, whether Jews or Gentiles, had broken, and thus to deliver them from condemnation, and secure for them eternal life”—is a most important truth; but it seems very plain that it is not the truth here taught.<sup>2</sup>

The law under which Christ is here represented as made is the law under which the church was placed before his coming, and from which it was necessary to deliver her in order to the obtaining the adoption of sons. He was made under that law, inasmuch as he was the substitute of all his believing people who had ever been under it, bound to obey its precepts, and to sustain its curse, which they had incurred. It is not at all unlikely that one of the arguments of the Judaising teachers was, ‘Jesus Christ was himself a Jew; he was under the law, and yielded obedience to all its requisitions; he was circumcised and scrupulously conformed to all its injunctions;’ and that the apostle had a reference to this in bringing forward the fact. It is as if he had said, ‘It is very true that Jesus Christ was “made under the law,” but it was “to redeem them who were under the law.” So far was the imposition of the law on the

<sup>1</sup> *γενόμενον ὑπὸ νόμον.*

<sup>2</sup> “There have been many disputes about the law under which Christ was made, and how far, and in what respects, he was subject to it. These I have no mind to enter into, as it is plain that it was the same law which the apostle had been speaking of,—the law which held him and all his countrymen in bondage as children under age.”—RICCALTOUN.

Gentiles from being the object of his coming, one of its designs was to deliver the Jews from under it.'

It only remains, to a full elucidation of this important verse, that we inquire what connection there is between God's sending forth his Son in human nature and subject to the Mosaic law and the redemption of them who were under that law, and the churches obtaining the adoption of sons. We have already seen that the state called "*the adoption of sons*"—the state of New Testament privileges and liberty—could not exist along with the state of legal bondage; and we have seen, too, that the only honourable termination to the legal economy was to be found in its precepts being perfectly obeyed, and its curse fully endured, by the Substitute of those belonging to the spiritual Israel who had lived under it. For this purpose it was obviously necessary that that Divine Substitute should become both a man and a Jew, and in human nature, and subject to the Mosaic law, and as all his people under that law were bound to do, and suffer all they had deserved to suffer, and thus lay a foundation for the honourable termination of a system which had served its purpose, and the continuation of which was inconsistent with the higher and better order of things which was now to take place.

Besides, it was the imperfection of the revelation of the way of salvation, attended with a corresponding limited communication of divine influence, which was the cause of that imperfection of spiritual character which made the law necessary as a restrictive system; and it was the fact that the Saviour was yet to come, that the salvation was yet to be accomplished, which rendered the imperfection of the revelation necessary. Now, when the Saviour was come, and had "finished transgression, and made an end of sin, and brought in an everlasting righteousness," a foundation was laid for a full and plain revelation, and this revelation, attended by the influence of the Holy Spirit, produced that state of thinking and feeling in reference to divine things to which such a system of carnal ordinances as the law contained was at once unnecessary and unsuitable, and which fitted the people of God for that simple spiritual order of things which distinguishes the gospel economy. Such is the apostle's analogical *illustration* drawn from domestic life.

A question most deeply connected with our highest interests claims our attention ere we proceed farther. This Son of God,

sent forth by the Father, has come into our world—made of a woman—made under the law—a man, a Jew, and he has done and suffered all that was necessary to redeem them that were under the law—and in doing so he has laid a broad and sure foundation for all men, whether under the law or without law, whether Jews or Gentiles, on believing, obtaining the high privilege of mature divine sonship. An infinite atonement has been made and accepted—a plain and well-accredited revelation has been given, and a channel wide and deep opened for the communication of divine influence all powerful to purify and to save. We live under the dispensation in which all these things are matters, not of prediction and expectation, but of history and of experience.

But we may live under that dispensation and yet continue personally uninterested in its blessings. The question—the all-important question—is, ‘Am I so united to Christ as to be interested in the blessings of his salvation?’ Such an union can only be formed by the faith of the truth; and wherever that faith really exists there is that union, and there are all its blessed results. If we are the children of God, it is through the faith of Christ; and if we believe in Christ, we are the children of God. “To as many as receive him he gives the privilege of being the sons of God—even to as many as believe in his name.”

Let us see then that we be not unchanged men, while an economy is in operation around us, in which “old things have passed away, and all things are become new”—that we be not in darkness amid light, and when many once in darkness are now light in the Lord—under condemnation while a free pardon is proclaimed in our ears, and many as guilty as we are actually pardoned—dead while quickening influence is in active operation around us, and many once as lifeless as we are quickened together with Christ. Let us see that we be so united to Christ as to be “made the righteousness of God in him.” Let us see that we be “created anew in Christ Jesus;” for “if any man be in Christ Jesus he is a new creature.” Let us see that this double change has taken place on us. Without the first change, heaven is shut against us; without the second, we are unfit for heaven; without them both, it had been better for us that we never had been born. It will be a fearful thing if, with an infinite atonement—an omnipotent Spirit—a plain and well-accredited Bible—a full and a free salva-

tion—we yet perish. No common perdition must be our perdition—deeper than that of Jews or heathens in proportion to the greater number and higher value of our privileges. But why should there be perdition at all? Salvation in Christ with eternal glory is brought very near us, and must be ours if we do not obstinately refuse to receive it. It can be received only in the faith of the truth of the gospel; and why should we not believe? all things are ready—the completed sacrifice—the free Spirit—the plain well-accredited record—nothing in the way but “the evil heart of unbelief”—a state of mind as monstrous as it is wicked, as irrational as it is ruinous.

For a *proof* that the Galatian believers were indeed introduced into a state analogous to that of grown-up children, the apostle appeals to their state of mind in reference to God produced by the operation of the Holy Spirit.<sup>c</sup>

(d) *Consequence and proof of this favourable change of condition.*

The consequence and proof of this happy change in the church's condition are described in the two following verses,—“And because<sup>1</sup> ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.”<sup>2</sup>

The word “sons”<sup>3</sup> is obviously to be understood as equivalent to grown-up sons, as opposed to sons in a state of infancy and childhood; and the whole phrase “because ye are sons” is equivalent to—“as a proof of your being introduced into a state of mature sonship, as an evidence that you have indeed obtained the adoption of sons<sup>4</sup>—“God has sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.”’

<sup>c</sup> See Note C.

<sup>1</sup> Many interpreters, like our translators, consider *ὅτι* as equivalent to *διότι*. Others, perhaps with equal justice, give it its ordinary meaning, and supply *δῆλον*, “And that ye are sons is evident,” as at chap. iii. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iv. 6, 7.

<sup>3</sup> *νίός*, as opposed to *νήπιοι*. *νηπιότης* and *νιοθεσία* are contrasted. “Dixit *νιοὶ* non *παῖδες* enim sunt *pueri*, *h. e.* infantes aut servi; utrumque *puer* significat in omnibus linguis: et cum ipse Christus *παῖς* dicitur servus intelligitur. Nec dicit *νήπιοι* *infantes*, qui fari nondum sciunt; sed *νιός* vocat, nimirum adultos, nec tantum *loquentes* sed *clamantes*.”—A. MORUS.

<sup>4</sup> *τὴν νιοθεσίαν*.

It is not very easy to determine whether by “the Spirit of God’s Son” we are here to understand the Holy Spirit, that divine person who, along with the Father and the Son, exists in the unity of the Godhead, and is the great agent in the communication of spiritual blessings; or—like the phrase “The spirit of Elijah”—the temper, the disposition, of Christ—the way of thinking and feeling in reference to God, by which he was characterised. Both modes of interpretation are sufficiently agreeable to the use of the language and the object of the apostle. Indeed, it matters very little which is adopted; for the characteristic sentiments and disposition of Jesus Christ, his spirit, was the result of the operation of the Holy Spirit, who, in his enlightening and sanctifying influence, was given him without measure. At the same time, the phrase “sent forth,” which is the same as that used in reference to our Lord in the 4th verse, seems more applicable to a person than to a temper or disposition. And on this account we are disposed to consider the phrase “Spirit of his Son” as an appellation of the Holy Spirit, intimating either his essential or economical relation to the Divine Son—either his proceeding from him, or his being sent by him, or his dwelling in him.

By God’s sending forth the Holy Spirit into the hearts of the believing Galatians, we are to understand his making them the subjects of his influence. In the whole of the Christian economy “All things are of God.” *He* sends forth his Son; *He* sends forth the Spirit of his Son. “Of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things.”

The particular nature of the influence of the Spirit of his Son whom *He* sends forth is described in the conclusion of the verse,—“Crying, Abba, Father.” The word “crying” is by a Hebraism used instead of making to cry. The phrase is explained by a similar one in the parallel passage in Romans,—“Whereby we cry, Abba, Father.”<sup>1</sup> The Spirit of God’s Son sent into the hearts of the believing Galatians led them to cry, “Abba, Father.” The Holy Spirit, through the faith of the gospel, had formed them to the sentiments and feelings of children, had given them such views of the Divine character as led them to venerate Him, to love Him, to trust in Him, and to express these sentiments and

<sup>1</sup> Rom. viii. 15.

feelings in spontaneous, reverential, affectionate, confidential prayer. "Abba" is a Syrian word, signifying father, and a word which none but children were allowed to use. The Syro-Chaldaic was the apostle's vernacular language as a Jew. The idea he means to express, was that the Galatian believers felt towards God as children, and showed that they felt in this way by the manner in which they approached Him in their devotions. Now, what could be more natural for him than to use the word with which his ear was most familiar as the expression of filial regard, which he had likely a thousand and a thousand times addressed, both to his earthly and heavenly father, as an expression of confidence and tenderness? and then, recollecting that many of those to whom he wrote did not understand the Syriac language, he adds a translation in a language with which they were acquainted.<sup>1</sup> The distinction between slaves and children is strongly marked. Slaves seldom spoke to their master; and when they did, it was in a subdued voice, and then they called him *Lord*, Baali. Children habitually speak to their parents—they speak boldly. In distress they *cry* to them, and they call them, *Father*, Abba. Selden quotes the Babylonian Gemara to prove that it was not allowed to slaves to use the title of Abba in addressing the head of the family, or the correspondent title Imma, when speaking to the mistress of it. The possession of such views and feelings in reference to God, and the habitual expression of these in humble, believing, affectionate prayer, are the result of the Spirit of God's Son being sent into the heart, and the most satisfactory of all evidence that we indeed have received the adoption—are the children of God through Jesus Christ.

This is the conclusion which the apostle draws from it in reference to the Galatians in the next verse,—“Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It is a striking instance of learned trifling, when Dr Gill remarks on this passage, that “the word ABBA, read backwards and forwards, is the same pronunciation; and may teach us that God is the Father of his people in adversity as well as in prosperity.” Olshausen's note is better: “With the assumption that the child-like lisp in the word may be combined Winer's opinion, that well-known prayers began with Abba; so that the clause might be paraphrased thus, ‘Who teaches us to pray with a child-like mind, and in a child-like form.’”

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iv. 7.

The apostle here changes the number in his address from the plural to the singular, "*thou* art no more," etc. instead of, "*ye* are no more," etc. Such changes are common in the apostle's writings; and it is not always possible to assign the reason. In the case before us, it is not improbable that the apostle's object was to impress on the minds of the Galatians that the privilege he was speaking of was a personal privilege, not enjoyed in consequence of their connection with any visible society merely, but in consequence of every individual, by his own faith of the gospel, obtaining an interest in the blessings it reveals and conveys.

The verse is obviously a deduction from what goes before. The import of the connective particle<sup>1</sup> "wherefore," or, *so that*, or, *thus*, is—"since God has by sending his Son," etc. has redeemed those who are under the law, and introduced his church into the state of mature sonship, and since He has by the operation of his Holy Spirit formed you to a character suited to that state, it is evident that ye are indeed sons of God, grown-up sons of God, and enjoying all the privileges of that exalted state.

"Thou art a son"<sup>1</sup> at once placed in the filial relation and formed to the filial character. God regards and treats thee as his son; and thou art taught by the Spirit to think and feel in reference to Him as thy Father; "and if a Son, then an heir of God through Christ."

To be the "heir" of any person, in strict propriety of language, is to be destined to be the legal possessor of his property after his death. It is plain that in this point of view the word is inapplicable to God. To be "an heir of God" is just to be possessed, and secured, of all the blessings which may be expected from God in the character of a father. The force of the apostle's argument is, 'If thou art indeed a son of God, thou mayest safely count on all the privileges of sonship; if thou art a son, the inheritance assuredly is, or will be, thine.' We have the same argument, nearly in the same words, Romans viii. 17,— "And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."

<sup>1</sup> ὅσπερ.

<sup>2</sup> υἱός. "בְּרִיָּה Hebræis sexum utrumque notat: ita τέκνα et υἱοὶ pro filiis et filiabus: in jure Cæsareo *filius filiam* etiam notat."—WESSELIUS.



And all this is “through Christ Jesus.” It was entirely on account of what Christ had done and suffered in the room of the believing Galatian—it was entirely in consequence of the belief of the truth on this subject—that he was a son and an heir of God; and the conclusion to which the apostle obviously wishes him to come, and to which his statements plainly lead, is this,—‘What object can in your case be secured by subjecting yourself to the law? Ye are already in possession of, or at any rate secured of, all you can possibly wish in the way of dignity and happiness; ye are already the sons and heirs of God through Christ Jesus. Ye are already complete in Christ,—why go to the law then? What can it do for you which he has not done? What can it give you of which you are not already possessed?’

But you will notice the apostle introduces another idea; he not only exhibits the dignity and happiness of their state as believers simply, but he exhibits it as contrasted with the degradation and misery of a situation in which they had been previously placed. “Thou art no longer a servant, but a son,” etc. Some interpreters suppose that the apostle is here contrasting the state of believers under the gospel with that of believers under the law. But this is obviously not the case. The apostle in this passage represents the state of believers under the law not as a condition of servitude (though in some respects resembling such a state), but of tutelage; he compares it not with the condition of slaves, but with that of children during their state of minority.<sup>1</sup> Had he been addressing Christian Jews, he would have said rather,—‘Ye are no longer in a state of infancy and childhood, but in a state of mature sonship.’ Indeed, from the following verse it is quite plain that he is addressing himself to converted idolaters, persons who never had been subject to the law. The word “servant” properly signifies ‘slave,’ and strikingly describes that degraded spiritual condition in which the Galatians were previously to their conversion. ‘Thou art no longer a slave as thou once wast—the devoted, degraded servant of false divinities—but thou art introduced into the glorious freedom of the children of the true God, and into all the immunities and privileges connected with such a situation.’

<sup>1</sup> They were *νήπιοι, τεκνία*, not *δοῦλοι*.

## PART V.

### THE APOSTLE'S EXPOSTULATIONS WITH AND WARNING OF THE GALATIANS.

GALATIANS IV. 8—V. 12.—“Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain. Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all. Ye know how, through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them. But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you. My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you. Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman. But he who was of the bond woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman,

but of the free. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. Ye did run well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth? This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. I would they were even cut off which trouble you."

#### SECT. I.—INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

MAN is a being endowed with affections as well as intellect, and these different parts of his mental constitution mutually influence each other. While, on the one hand, you cannot obtain a secure hold of the affections without first bringing the understanding over to your side; on the other, the having the affections on your side makes it a comparatively easy work to obtain the suffrage of the intellect. The same sentiments and arguments wear a very different appearance to the mind when they come from a friend and from an enemy. If I am prejudiced in favour of an individual, I naturally see everything he says in the best light. I am prejudiced in favour of his sentiments and arguments; and if the former are true and the latter conclusive, their truth and force are more readily acknowledged and more strongly felt just because they are his. On the other hand, if I am prejudiced against an individual, I view everything he says and does with suspicion. I am prejudiced against his sentiments and arguments, just because they are his; and though the former should be true and the latter conclusive—so evidently true and completely conclusive that there is no denying the one or resisting the other—yet still there is a struggle against, and a reluctance in, surrendering our understandings into the hands of one who has no hold on the heart.

Hence the importance of a teacher of Christian truth standing well in the affections of those whom he instructs. If a teacher

of Christianity be generally viewed as a man altogether destitute of, or greatly deficient in, integrity and piety, anxious to promote his own interest and reputation, but careless of the spiritual interest of those to whom he ministers—however able and eloquent may be his discourses, however clear his statements of truth and powerful his enforcements of duty—it is not at all likely that his labours will either be very acceptable or very useful. On the other hand, if a teacher of Christianity be regarded by his people with reverence and love, as really “honest in the sacred cause,” firmly believing every statement he makes, exemplifying in his own character and conduct every virtue and duty he recommends, truly desirous of promoting their spiritual improvement and ultimate salvation, truth from his lips is likely to prevail with double sway, attention will be readily yielded, and conviction, instead of being resisted, will be welcomed, and obedience cheerfully rendered.

Both Paul and his Judaising opposers in the church of Galatia seem to have been aware of the peculiarity in the human constitution we have just adverted to, and to have regulated their conduct accordingly. Perceiving that it was a hopeless undertaking to shake the faith of the Galatians in Paul’s doctrine so long as he continued the object of their veneration, esteem, and love, these false teachers appear to have left no means untried to destroy their confidence in his divine mission as an apostle, and his integrity as a man. They seem to have used the most unworthy acts to seduce their affections from their spiritual father and to appropriate them to themselves; and it appears that their nefarious attempts were attended in too many cases with success.

The apostle easily could, and actually did, oppose clear statements to their misrepresentations, and powerful arguments to their sophistical reasonings; but he knew human nature too well to think that statements of truth however clear, and reasonings in its support however powerful, could of themselves regain alienated affection, or, while that affection continued alienated, were likely to produce their own appropriate effect on the mind. To counteract the mischievous design of his enemies and to pave the way for the unprejudiced consideration of his statements and arguments, we have seen him in the two previous chapters of his epistle vindicating his authority as an apostle, and his integrity as a man; and in the paragraph which begins the next division

of his epistle, we find him with the skill of a master in the science of human nature making an appeal to the all but extinguished kind affections of those who had once so dearly loved him, bringing before their minds in a manner peculiarly calculated to make an impression on their hearts, that mutual interchange of kind affections and friendly offices by which their original intercourse had been characterised, and assuring them that however they might have changed he remained unaltered, that his heart beat as warm as ever to their best interests, and that all he had endured for them he was willing to endure again, though the more he loved them the less he should be loved.

The object of the apostle in thus adverting to their former situation soon becomes apparent.

It lays a foundation for a new argument against their seeking to be subjugated to the Mosaic law. The substance of it is this: ‘Ye were once slaves; now you are free. Would you wish to be slaves again? for, indeed, there is much in common between the rites of the religion you have abandoned and these over-dated ceremonies for which you are discovering so preposterous a fondness.’

SECT. II.—THE APOSTLE SHOWS THE GALATIANS THAT THEY WERE IN DANGER OF SUBJECTING THEMSELVES TO A BONDAGE SIMILAR TO THAT FROM WHICH THEY HAD BEEN DELIVERED.

“Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.”<sup>1</sup>

It is as if the apostle had said, ‘Ye are no more slaves; but there was a time when ye were slaves.’ “When ye knew not God,”—that is, ‘when you were ignorant of the true God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you were in a state of heathenism,’<sup>2</sup>—“ye did service unto them which are no gods.”

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 8-11.

<sup>2</sup> ἄθεοι χωρὶς Χριστοῦ. Eph. ii. 11, 12.

The English phrase *do service*, which suggests no other notion than worship, does not by any means come up to the apostle's idea: "Ye were enslaved<sup>1</sup> to them who are by nature no gods,"—ideal beings, dead men, evil spirits, heavenly luminaries. 'You served your false divinities, and you served them like slaves: you had the feelings of slaves in reference to them, and your conduct was like that of slaves engaged in a toilsome, profitless round of external services.' In false religion in all its forms, nothing is more remarkable than its enslaving, degrading influence on the minds of its votaries.

Such was once the situation of the Galatians; but an important change had taken place: "They knew God, or rather were known of God."<sup>2</sup> These words admit of two different modes of interpretation. According to one of these, the words mean, 'They had obtained the knowledge of the existence and character of the true God; or rather, to speak more accurately, they had been made to know by God.'<sup>3</sup> Their knowledge of God was not the result of their own research: it was entirely of God. He gave the revelation; He sent it to them; He "opened their understanding" to understand and believe it.' In this case we must suppose the apostle to use a Hebraism. According to the other mode of interpretation, which, upon the whole, I think the preferable one, the word "*know*" is to be considered as equivalent to 'acknowledge,'—a sense which it certainly has in some passages of Scripture; for example, Amos iii. 2; Matth. vii. 23; John x. 14; 1 Cor. viii. 3. 'But now, after ye have acknowledged God, or rather have been acknowledged by God,<sup>4</sup>—now that you have, in consequence of having believed the gospel, taken the true God for your God, and have been acknowledged by Him as his people, by his bestowing on you numerous and important privileges,—how is it that in these circumstances "ye turn again<sup>5</sup> to the weak and beggarly elements whereunto ye desire," or do ye desire, "again to be in bondage?"'

<sup>1</sup> ἐδουλεύσατε.

<sup>2</sup> γνόντες Θεόν, μᾶλλον δὲ γνωσθέντες ὑπὸ Θεοῦ.

<sup>3</sup> Interpreting the Greek passive as if it were the Hebrew hophal.

<sup>4</sup> προσληφθέντες, as Theophylact interprets it.

<sup>5</sup> πάλιν ἄνωθεν. Our translators have not rendered ἄνωθεν, considering the two particles as signifying nothing more than πάλιν. This seems a mistake: ἄνωθεν seems equivalent to "eo modo quo a principio."

These words may seem at first view inexplicable, as they may appear to involve in them one or other of the two following equally false suppositions: that the Galatian Gentiles had been subject to the law previously to their believing the gospel; or, that they were disposed to return to heathenism. There is a principle that removes all difficulty.—The rites of the heathen worship and the now obsolete ritual observances of the Mosaic economy having much in common, they both deserved the name of “weak and beggarly elements.” The leading character of both was externality; they were both “worldly elements;” they consisted “in meats, and drinks, and divers washings.” Those rites were “weak and beggarly.”<sup>1</sup> These epithets seem synonymous; and intimate that they were incapable of propitiating God, of pacifying the conscience, of improving the character. The apostle<sup>2</sup> represents the “weak”<sup>3</sup> and the “unprofitable”<sup>4</sup> as the characteristic features of the law, viewed as a method of salvation.

The apostle’s expostulation is obviously very forcible: ‘That ye should have been slaves, even the slaves of false deities, when you knew no better, was not wonderful; but now that you have acknowledged God as your God, and that He has acknowledged you, not merely as his servants, but his sons, it is very extraordinary that, after experiencing “the liberty of the children of God”—the walking at liberty, keeping his commandments, ye should discover a disposition again to be subjected to a state of things which, as to externality and restriction, bears a striking analogy to the state from which you have been delivered.’

That the apostle’s suspicions were not unfounded, he makes evident from the facts he refers to in the next verse. “Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.”<sup>5</sup>

This verse may be rendered interrogatively; but that does not materially affect its meaning. From this passage, it is plain that some of the Galatian converts had yielded to the Judaizing teachers, and commenced in good earnest to keep the law. While they were Gentiles, they performed a set of useless ceremonies in honour of their false deities; and now they do the same thing though unintentionally, in honour of the true God. Under the Christian dispensation, with the exception

<sup>1</sup> ἀσθενῆ καὶ πτωχά.

<sup>4</sup> τὸ ἀνωφελές.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. vii. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Gal. iv. 10.

<sup>3</sup> τὸ ἀσθενές.

of the Lord's day,<sup>1</sup> all days are alike. God may be worshipped at all times, and in all places. The phrase "days"<sup>2</sup> probably refers to the Jewish Sabbath, and the great day of expiation; "months,"<sup>3</sup> to the festivals at the new moons; "times,"<sup>4</sup> to annual feasts, such as the Passover, Pentecost, the Feast of Tabernacles; "years,"<sup>5</sup> to the Sabbatical year and the year of Jubilee.

It seems plain, from the fourteenth and fifteenth chapters of the Epistle to the Romans, that though the apostle considered the observing of these institutions on the part even of believing Jews as unnecessary, he did not consider it as unlawful, so long as they viewed them not as a means of justification, but merely as institutions originally of Divine appointment, and in their estimation unrepealed. But for believing Gentiles, who never had been subject to the law, to engage in these services, had a very suspicious aspect indeed, and certainly seemed to say that they wanted something more than was to be found in Christ and in Christianity. Accordingly, the apostle adds, "I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain."<sup>6</sup> 'I am afraid that you have rendered of no effect all the labour I have bestowed on you.' The great object of a Christian teacher is to

<sup>1</sup> That, under the Christian dispensation, the first day of the week is divinely appropriated for religious purposes, and that this is in reality the form in which the principle embodied in the Sabbath from the beginning is exhibited under that dispensation, are principles capable, I apprehend, of complete proof by a "conjugation of moral probabilities," which, on a fair mind, is fitted to produce an effect as powerful as demonstration. The dislike of the objects of the institution, it is to be feared, in many cases leads people to demand a kind and degree of evidence of which the subject does not admit; and I am afraid harm has been done by persons endeavouring, with the best intentions doubtless, to meet this unreasonable demand.

<sup>2</sup> ἡμέρας.

<sup>3</sup> μῆνας.

<sup>4</sup> καιρούς.

<sup>5</sup> ἐνιαυτούς.

<sup>6</sup> Gal. iv. 11. φοβοῦμαι ὑμᾶς is an example of a construction in which a noun in the accusative is governed by the first of two verbs, instead of being nominative or, more rarely, accusative to the second. εἰς ὑμᾶς, 'in reference to you,' equivalent to ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν. A similar construction is found, Ignat. Ep. ad Rom. ii.—φοβοῦμαι τὴν ὑμῶν ἀγάπην, μὴ αὐτὴ με ἀδικήσῃ. Storr considers the use of ὑμᾶς as indicating this thought, 'I am afraid that you yourselves have frustrated the labour I bestowed on you. The Judaising teachers could not have done it without your assistance.' He considers it as an expression similar to ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν, "lest they should be stoned," Acts v. 26; that is, 'they feared that the people would stone them.' Jaspis brings out the same sense in his note: "Timeo ne opera, quam vobis insumsi a vobis irrita reddatur—per vos vana sit."



bring men to the enjoyment of the blessings of Christianity, by leading them to understand and believe "the truth as it is in Jesus." And whenever men who profess to believe the gospel act in a manner which gives reason to think that they really do not understand and believe the gospel, then the Christian teacher has reason to fear that he has bestowed labour on them in vain. Such was the conduct of the Galatian Christians. The man who clearly understood and firmly believed the gospel, which Paul had preached among them, found all in Christ of which he stood in need. "Christ" was to him "all in all." He wanted no wisdom but the wisdom of Christ—no propitiation but this propitiation. "Of God Christ was made unto him wisdom;" and in him he found "justification, and sanctification, and redemption."<sup>1</sup> But when, by submitting to circumcision, offering sacrifices, and performing other ceremonial services, the Galatians seemed to find something wanting in Christ, there was much reason to fear that, notwithstanding their profession, they did not understand and believe the truth; and that, of course, the apostle's labour had been bestowed on them in vain.

There is something peculiarly affecting in these simple words of the apostle. He had laboured, laboured too with apparent success; but now, through the exertion of false teachers, the fruits of his labour seem in extreme hazard of being completely blasted. How happy would it be for Christ's church if ministers in general were of the apostle's spirit—"jealous over their people with a godly jealousy!"<sup>2</sup>

SECT. III.—THE APOSTLE REMINDS THEM OF THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF THEIR CONVERSION, AND SHOWS THEM THAT NOTHING HAD OCCURRED THAT SHOULD HAVE CHANGED THEIR SENTIMENTS TOWARDS EITHER HIM OR HIS TEACHING.

"Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all. Ye know how, through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. i. 30. δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἁγιασμός καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Cor. xi. 2.

you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"<sup>1</sup>

The meaning and reference of the words in the 12th verse are by no means very evident.<sup>2</sup> The words admit, and they have received, various interpretations. They are obviously an exhortation to imitate the apostle. The question is, In what?

They have very generally been considered as an exhortation to the Galatians by the apostle, enforced by a motive, to cherish the same views which he entertained in reference to a full and free justification by faith in Christ, without the works of the law. The interpreters who take this view of the passage would read the words thus, "Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am: for I *was* as ye are:" as if he had said, 'I once thought as ye do; I once considered circumcision and the other observances of the Mosaic institution absolutely necessary to salvation; I once expected to obtain the Divine favour by my own exertions. But I have seen reason to change my opinion; and I am quite sure, that if you saw things in their true light, you would adopt, not those views which, from a full conviction of their falsehood, I have abandoned, but those which I now hold fast as the truth of Christ, and the only foundation of my own hope as a sinner.'

Other interpreters suppose that the apostle does not refer so much to sentiment as to conduct. "Be ye as I am;"—that is, 'Exercise your Christian liberty; imitate me in my disregard of the obsolete requisitions of the Mosaic economy;'—"for I am as ye are." 'I, to use the language of the address to Peter in the second chapter, "I live as the Gentiles do."<sup>3</sup> I, though a native Jew once under the law, disregard these legal restrictions. Why should you Gentiles, who were never under the law, submit to them, now that they are destitute of all obligation even on those who were once bound to observe them?'

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 12-16.

<sup>2</sup> The first thing is to attend to their construction, which is obviously elliptical. In the first clause, after ἐγὼ "I," may either be supplied εἰμί, "am," which is often omitted in such cases, or γέγονα, "have become," from the preceding verb. The change of time in that case is not inconsistent with the *usus loquendi*, Mark xiv. 29; 2 Tim. i. 5. γίνομαι cannot well be supplied, as not suggesting any fit sense,—γίνομαι not being equivalent to εἰμί. The ellipsis after καὶ γὰρ may also be variously supplied, either εἰμί or γέγονα: and that after ὑμεῖς, either ἐστὲ or ἐγένεσθε.

<sup>3</sup> ζῶ ἐθνικῶς.

I confess that neither of these modes of interpretation seems to me satisfactory. I apprehend that the apostle is in these words neither calling on them to think as he thought nor to act as he acted, but is urging them to regard him with the kind affection which they once cherished towards him and which he still continued to cherish towards them. It is one of the comparatively *few* good *exegetical* remarks (for there are very *many* good *doctrinal* and *experimental* remarks) in Luther's large commentary. "The meaning is not, Think of doctrine as I do; but, Bear such an affection towards me as I do towards you." The apostle's phraseology seems proverbial, and may be illustrated by a passage in the Old Testament Scripture, 1 Kings xxii. 4. "I am as thou art," is there obviously equivalent to, 'I am united to you in the most cordial friendship, so that you may use my resources as if they were your own.' In like manner, the apostle beseeches the Galatians to lay aside any unkindly feelings they might through the arts of the Judaising teachers be induced to indulge towards him, and to regard him with that perfect affection which they once entertained for him, and which he still continued to entertain for them. It is equivalent to the expostulation, 'Why should you dislike *me* who so cordially love *you*?'

Alienation of affection is often greatly increased by a consciousness that we have acted unkindly to one whom we once loved, and a suspicion that in consequence of this he cannot but regard us with unfriendly feelings. It is in consequence of this, that when friends quarrel the offender frequently finds it more difficult than the offended to resume that cordiality of affectionate feeling which previously existed between them. It was, I apprehend, for the purpose of removing this obstacle out of the way of a complete restoration of a right state of feeling in the Galatians towards himself that he adds, "Ye have not injured me at all."<sup>1</sup>

These words may either intimate that the Galatians had never done him any personal injury, but on the contrary, as he goes on to state, had heaped on him every mark of affectionate regard; or, that the injury had been done principally not to *him* but to themselves; or rather, that their having deserted his doctrine, and cherished unkind and unfounded suspicions of him, had made no such impression on his mind as to produce in his

<sup>1</sup> οὐδέν με ἠδικήσατε.

heart alienation or resentment. 'I do not feel as an injured man in reference to you. I have no resentment. I indulge no feelings but those of affectionate regard.' The apostle acts in reference to the Galatians on the same principle on which the Supreme Being acts in reference to sinful men. He seeks to cure their disaffection to *him* by displaying his affection to *them*. His language is, 'O, how can ye hate one who loves you so well that he will do everything but deny himself to make you happy?'

In prosecuting his object of blowing into a flame the almost extinguished embers of affection in the hearts of the Galatian converts, the apostle discovers equal delicacy of feeling and knowledge of the human heart. An ordinary man in the apostle's circumstances would have expatiated on the labour and privation he had exposed himself to, to promote their interests; and if he had touched on the expression they had once given of their attachment to him, it would have been for the purpose of giving greater keenness to his upbraidings for their subsequent unkind, causeless, abandonment of him whom they had once acknowledged as the greatest of their human benefactors. But the apostle takes a different course—a course more corresponding to the dignity and tenderness of his own character, and a course far better fitted to gain his object. He dwells, not on his labours and sufferings, but on their affectionate reception of him and his services; and if he speaks of those at all, it is for the purpose rather of enhancing the display the Galatians gave of their attachment to him. There is nothing like upbraiding. He speaks as if he had been the obliged party, puts them in mind of the marks of regard they had heaped on him, and the happiness they then had felt in the indulgence and expression of their kind affections.

"Ye know how, through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus."<sup>1</sup>

The expression "to preach the gospel *through* the infirmity of the flesh," is idiomatic, but its meaning is obvious.<sup>2</sup> The apostle's

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 13, 14.

<sup>2</sup> δι' ἀσθενείαν is equivalent to ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ, though this signification of the preposition with the accusative is, as Koppe says, "Paulo rarior."—Phil. i. 15; John vi. 57. Wakefield says, "Gravissimos hujusce constructionis auctores habuit Paulus; Homerum, Hesiodum, Aristotelem, Demosthenem,

statement is plainly equivalent to, 'when I first preached the gospel to you—when I first laid before you the principles of Christianity—I laboured under severe bodily indisposition.' The apostle had been *twice* in Galatia previously to his writing this epistle. It is to what happened on his first visit that he here alludes.

It is needless to indulge conjecture as to the particular disease under which the apostle laboured at the time he introduced Christianity into Galatia, though it seems to have been one which in some way or other had a tendency to make his ministry less acceptable to strangers. Chandler says, "It was probably some tremor or convulsive motion of his nerves, arising from the extraordinary revelations made to him, or the glory which struck him blind at his first conversion, or the impressions which were made on him when he was snatched up into the third heavens."<sup>1</sup> Some interpreters consider "infirmity of the flesh" as referring to a state of extreme calamity generally—a state of poverty and persecution; but I apprehend the more definite sense is the more natural one.

The apostle does not say, 'I gave a strong proof of my affection to you in preaching to you the gospel when in a state of extreme indisposition,' or leave them to draw that inference; but he does say, 'notwithstanding all the comparative imperfection of my labours among you, arising from this indisposition, you appreciated them at a very high rate.'

"My temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not nor rejected."<sup>2</sup> "Temptation" is often in Scripture equivalent to affliction viewed as a trial of character.<sup>3</sup> The strongly idiomatical language in the text, translated into plain English, is equivalent to, 'You did not treat me or my labour with contempt or rejection when I was tried by the severe bodily indisposition

et alios." The regular form would have been δι' ἀσθενείας, in which case it would have been a similar expression to διὰ γράμματος καὶ περιτομῆς παραβάτην.—Rom. ii. 27. Storr explains the phrase so as not to be anomalous. He supposes the meaning to be διὰ,—on account of, bodily disease, Paul was detained in Galatia when he meant to pass through it; and thus his illness became the occasion of Christianity being introduced into that country sooner than otherwise it would have been. The natural meaning of the phrase δι' ἀσθενείαν σαρκὸς appears from Rom. vi. 19.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Cor. xii. 1-10.

<sup>2</sup> οὐκ ἐξουθενήσατε οὐδὲ ἐξεπτύσατε.

<sup>3</sup> Luke x. 2, 28. Acts xx. 19. 1 Pet. i. 6.

under which I then laboured. On the contrary, you “received me as an angel of God—as Christ Jesus.” The same Greek word signifies angel and messenger; so that the first clause may mean, ‘ye received me as a messenger of God.’ At the same time, as the apostle’s object is obviously to place in a very strong point of view the high esteem, the warm affection, the Galatians showed to him, I am disposed to acquiesce in the version of our translators, especially as this seems to have been a proverbial expression.<sup>1</sup> ‘An angel of God, nay, Christ Jesus himself, could not have been more respectfully, more affectionately, received by you than I was with all my infirmities.’<sup>2</sup>

The apostle goes on with his description,—“Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.”<sup>3</sup> I do not think the rendering of the first clause of this verse is by any means happy. It does not seem to give the natural meaning of the words, and the sense it brings out does not well suit the context. The reading in the margin, ‘what was,’ is better than that in the text, where.<sup>4</sup> The words literally rendered are, ‘What or how great was your mutual congratulation?’<sup>5</sup> How did you then felicitate one another! Oh, how happy did you think yourselves in having me, though a poor diseased man, for your teacher. So highly did you value me, so much did you prize my labours, that there was nothing you would not have parted with to make me happy.’ This is obviously the meaning of the proverbial phrase, “plucking out the eyes.” It has been conjectured, and though ingeniously, it is still but a conjecture, that Paul’s indisposition was a severe affection of the eyes, and that this suggested the peculiar mode of expression.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam. xix. 27.

<sup>2</sup> οὐτω φησὶ με ἐτιμήσατε, ὡς κρείττονα ἢ κατ’ ἀνθρώπων.”—THEOPHYLACT.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. iv. 15.

<sup>4</sup> τίς is equivalent to πόσος. Eph. i. 18; Mark i. 27; vi. 2; Luke viii. 25, compared with Matth. viii. 27. Some Codd. have ποῦ. Lachmann prefers that reading; and Tischendorf in 1st edit. (1848), but τίς, in 2d edit. (1849).

<sup>5</sup> μακαρισμός. We have the same word, Rom. iv. 9, “Cometh then this μακαρισμός”—this felicitation, in the thirty-second Psalm—“on the circumcision only, or on the uncircumcision also?” Beza explains the word as equivalent to “beatitudinis predicatio.” In Jam. v. 11, the cognate verb μακαρίζομεν signifies “we count” and pronounce “happy”—we felicitate—“them who endure.”

These words contain a most beautiful picture of the native effect of the gospel, when believed, to attach the believer to him who has been the instrument of his conversion. It is possible for a minister to be very *popular*, as it is called, among a people to whom, in a spiritual sense, he is utterly useless; but it is not possible for a minister to be really useful to individuals without exciting in the minds and hearts of these individuals a very warm personal affection; and when the gospel is remarkably successful, the danger is not of converts not being sufficiently attached, but of their being inordinately attached, to the minister who has been the instrument of conveying to them so great a benefit. The being greatly applauded, is scarcely any proof that a minister has been successful; the being highly esteemed and cordially loved, is a considerably strong presumption that he has; the being regarded with indifference and dislike, is a clear proof that he has not.

The apostle concludes this affecting expostulation by proposing to them a very touching question. "Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"<sup>1</sup>

It is as if the apostle had said, 'Whence has originated the alienation of your sentiments in reference to me? How is it you regard him as an enemy whom you once regarded as your friend? Have I done any thing which warrants such a change? I remain unaltered; I tell you the truth—the same truth I originally told you—that truth on account of which you loved and honoured me.'

The word translated, "to tell the truth,"<sup>2</sup> has a more extensive meaning. It refers to conduct generally. It is equivalent to, 'I have acted an honest, upright part. I have "walked uprightly according to the truth of the gospel."<sup>3</sup> I maintain and declare the same truth which, when you understood and believed it,

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 16. ἐχθρὸς is here obviously used in its active sense. In the New Testament it is sometimes used in a passive sense—'regarded and treated as an enemy,' Rom. xi. 28. An attention to this remark is necessary to the right interpretation of a number of passages: "When we were enemies ἐχθροί;" "the carnal mind is enmity ἐχθρὰ."—Rom. v. 10; viii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> ἀληθεύων. "Dealing truly and uprightly with them; for that, and not 'telling the truth,' is the proper meaning of the word."—RICCALTOUN.

<sup>3</sup> ἀληθεύοντες ἐν ἀγάπῃ (Eph. iv. 15) means much more than *speaking* the truth in love; it signifies thinking, feeling, acting under the influence of "the truth, which worketh by love."

filled you with joy and peace, and made you highly esteem and warmly love him who made it known to you ; and my conduct towards you has been constantly influenced by that truth. It is strange that you should cease to love me for the very reason why you began to love me.’

Perhaps there may be some reference in these words to the faithful and somewhat severe language he had used in a preceding part of the epistle. In this case the words imply the following sentiment :—‘If I have used “all plainness of speech” in pointing out to you error and danger, this is no proof that I am your enemy ; on the contrary, it is the truest proof of my friendship. “Faithful are the wounds of a friend, but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.”’ We are rather disposed to think the former mode of interpretation the true one.<sup>1</sup>

In the following verse the apostle traces the alienation of the affection of the Galatians to its true source in the unworthy acts of the Judaizing teachers.

The change which took place in the estimate formed by the Galatians of the apostle at different times suggests important instruction to the ministers of religion in every age. It teaches them not to be unduly elated by popular applause ; and not to be unduly depressed when it is withheld or withdrawn. It is a minister’s duty to use every proper means to stand well in the estimation of those to whom he ministers, and it argues not magnanimity, but stupidity and ingratitude, to be insensible to the pleasure which the successful use of these means is calculated to excite. But he is a fool who makes the attainment of what is usually called popularity a leading object—he is worse than a fool who, in order to secure or retain it, conceals or modifies, in the slightest degree, his conscientious convictions, either as to faith or duty. The present approbation of conscience, and the anticipated approbation of his Lord, these are the objects the Christian minister should continually keep in view. When popularity is gained along with these, it is really valuable, for it insures the probability of usefulness ; but the hosannas of the crowd are dearly purchased at the expense of one pang of con-

<sup>1</sup> Dr Paley has compared the paragraph, which here terminates, with 2 Cor. xii. 1-9, and, with his ordinary fairness and ingenuity, deduces from them a very powerful argument for the genuineness of both epistles, and the truth of Christianity.—*Horæ Paulinæ*, chap. v. No. iv. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 208.



science—one frown of the Saviour. It is obviously, however, equally the interest of ministers and people that a cordial attachment should subsist between them, and that on both sides everything should be avoided that has a tendency to diminish and alienate mutual affection. It is very difficult for a minister to do his duty in a right spirit to a people when he has reason to think they have little or no attachment to him, and it is all but impossible for a people to derive spiritual advantage from a minister whom they do not respect and love. Happy is that Christian society when the minister loves his people, and the people love their minister “for the truth’s sake,” and when they manifest their mutual affection, not by warm protestations, but by his honestly and affectionately performing every pastoral duty, and by their “walking in all Christian commandments and ordinances blameless.”

#### SECT. IV. THE APOSTLE EXPOSES THE UNWORTHY ACTS OF THE JUDAISING TEACHERS.

The Christian ministry, if entered on with appropriate sentiments, and prosecuted with conscientious fidelity, will be found replete with difficulties. Its toils are arduous and unceasing—its trials numerous and severe. He who would “war this good warfare” must “endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.” The man who assumes the sacred character of a minister of Christ, with the honest intention of performing its duties (and he who resumes it without such an intention will find in the ultimate result of things that he had better have chosen any other profession) must lay his account with submitting to labours often ill-appreciated, sometimes unkindly requited, and with meeting with trials and afflictions which are the more severe as coming from a quarter from which nothing but support and encouragement had been expected.

It is one of the highest and purest pleasures man is susceptible of in the present state, which the faithful minister of Jesus Christ enjoys, when he clearly sees that his labours are answering their great purpose—that under his ministrations the thoughtless are becoming considerate—the ignorant intelligent—the spiritually foolish “wise unto salvation”—the bad becoming good—the good becoming better—those who are far

from God brought near to Him, and those who are near Him brought still nearer, multitudes “striving to enter into the kingdom of God,” and those who have entered “walking worthy of their high calling,” and rapidly “growing up in all things to Him who is the head.” Wherever this is in any good measure the case, there is a peculiarly strong and tender attachment between the Christian minister and his spiritual children, and the indulgence and display of it on both sides is a source of heartfelt satisfaction. He loves them for the sake of the truth which dwells in them, and which he trusts will abide in them for ever. He “lives,” *i. e.* he enjoys life, if they but “stand fast in the Lord.” They are his “joy and his hope” even now, and he trusts they will be his “glory and his crown of rejoicing in the presence of his Lord Jesus at his coming.” On the other hand, they “esteem him very highly in love for his work’s sake,” and, among higher incentives, they feel the pain which their inconsistent behaviour would give their best earthly friend, and the satisfaction which their consistent conduct would afford to him—a motive of no slight influence to their “walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.”

This is a delightful state of things, and every faithful minister may reasonably expect to know something of these joys; but at the same time, it is an uncertain state of things, and every faithful minister must be prepared to meet with some of his severest trials from a quarter from which he has already derived some of his highest satisfactions, and from which he was perhaps anticipating with confidence a long continuance of them. It is not an impossible, nor even an uncommon, thing for persons who seemed to be—who were—most tenderly attached to their minister, and attached to him in consequence of having received from him spiritual advantage, to have their affections entirely alienated from him whom they so greatly esteemed and loved; and what is worse still, it is not impossible, nor very uncommon, to find this alienation of affection to their minister rising out of, or at any rate connected with, indifference about, or rejection of, those grand peculiarities of Christian truths, of which, the faith and the love that grows out of it, form “the perfect bond”<sup>1</sup> which unites Christians in the love of their common Lord and of each other.

<sup>1</sup> σύνδεσμος τῆς τελειότητος.—Col. iii. 14.

This is one of the severest trials which a Christian minister can meet with ; and perhaps there are few situations in which he is so strongly tempted to indulge something like a resentful, almost a malignant feeling, as when thus situated, in reference to those designing men, whose selfish intrigues have been the means of injuring the best interests of his people, and robbing him of the dearest jewel of his heart. It is comparatively an easy thing for a minister to be reproached, and ridiculed, and persecuted by an ungodly world ; but he only knows who has felt it how bitter it is to see those of whose conversion and spiritual improvement he flattered himself he had been the instrument, to guide whom to heaven he felt to be his most delightful work on earth, and to meet with whom in heaven was not one of the least delightful anticipations of eternity—to see them regard him with “hard unkindness, altered eye,” especially if, when they are turning their backs on him, they also seem in extreme hazard of making shipwreck of faith and of a good conscience.

It is one of the high excellences of the epistles of Paul that they embody a perfect directory for the Christian minister. He can scarcely be placed in a situation of difficulty and trial which, in all its most prominent circumstances, Paul has not occupied before him, and all that he has ordinarily to do is just to copy his example, to be a follower of him, as he was a follower of his Master. The passage that lies before us exhibits him exposed to that perhaps severest ministerial trial to which I have been adverting, and it is worth our while to inquire somewhat particularly how he conducted himself under it.

In the verses preceding, he had endeavoured to revive the almost extinguished embers of the Galatians' affections towards him, by showing how fondly he cherished the recollection of their kind regards and offices, by which their original intercourse had been characterised, assuring them that however they might be changed he remained unaltered, and if he ever deserved their esteem he had not become unworthy of it. He now proceeds to unfold the base acts by which the Judaising teachers had endeavoured at once to seduce them from their attachment to their spiritual father, and from the simplicity and integrity of Christian truth, as he had taught it to them. “They zealously affect you, but not well ; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them. But it is good to be zealously affected

always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.”<sup>1</sup>

There can be no doubt as to the persons to whom the apostle here refers, though he does not name them. He plainly speaks of the Judaising teachers. We have here an instance of what I may call the *naturalness* of the apostle's style. When speaking on subjects peculiarly painful, or of persons peculiarly disagreeable to us, we mention their names as seldom as possible. There was no danger of the Galatians misunderstanding him or misapplying what he said, and he saves himself the pain of being more particular.

These verses admit of different interpretation according to the sense you give to the principal word in them rendered ‘zealously affect.’<sup>2</sup> If we understand the word in the meaning given to it by our translators—a meaning, by the way, in which it never occurs anywhere else in the New Testament—the apostle states that these Judaising teachers pretended the warmest attachment to the Galatian converts,<sup>3</sup> and endeavoured, though neither in the most honourable way, nor for the most honourable purposes, to ingratiate themselves with them—and that it was a leading object with them to exclude the Galatians from all intercourse with the apostle, to cut off all connection between them and him, that they might the more certainly succeed in their plan of retaining the Galatians' affections to themselves.

This is very good sense, and sufficiently well corresponds with the connection. It also presents us with a lesson which is not unneeded in our times, “to be on our guard,” to use Riccaltoun's words, “against those who lie in wait to deceive, and to set a mark on those who make no scruple to attack the characters of men as good, if not better, than *themselves*, when they stand in their way—a practice generally disclaimed, but, alas! as generally practised.” But we apprehend it labours under insuperable objections. It gives a meaning to the principal word in the sentence which it certainly never has anywhere else in the New Testament, and which it is doubtful if it has in any book, and it obliges us to understand the word with different shades of meaning in each case in which it occurs in these two verses.

The word properly signifies ‘to be ardent,’ and seems used

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 17, 18.

<sup>2</sup> ζηλοῦσι.

<sup>3</sup> Amorem vestrum captant.

only in this sense, either literally or figuratively, in the New Testament. It is used to signify 'to desire earnestly,' 1 Cor. xii. 31; xiv. 1, 39; 'to be zealous,' Rev. iii. 19; and 'to envy,' Acts vii. 9; xvii. 5; 1 Cor. xiii. 4; James iv. 2.<sup>1</sup> It is the last of these senses in which we apprehend the apostle uses it in the passage before us—"They envy you," says the apostle, "but not well or honourably." Their endeavours to bring you over to Judaism originate, not in a benevolent, but in a very opposite principle. They grudge that Gentiles should be allowed to indulge the hope of sharing in the blessings of Messiah's reign, without submitting, like them, to the yoke of the Mosaic law. They were actuated by the same principle as the unbelieving Jews mentioned by Luke, Acts xvii. 5, who, "when some of their brethren believed along with a great multitude of the devout Greeks, moved with envy,"<sup>2</sup> raised a tumult" in Thessalonica. The same principle operates in different ways, according to the different circumstances in which the person actuated by it is placed. What in an unbelieving Jew produced persecution, in a nominally converted Jew led to artful measures to entammel the believing Gentiles with the burdensome requisitions of the Mosaic law.

"They envy you," says the apostle; "but not well"—honourably.<sup>3</sup> There is a praiseworthy emulation which, by a tolerable license, may be termed an honourable envy. If the Judaizing teachers, on seeing the peace and comfort which the Galatian converts enjoyed in walking at liberty, keeping Christ's commandments, had been so struck with the happiness of their situation as to have set about acquiring those extensive liberal views of the gospel of Christ which Paul had exhibited to the Galatians, and which would have relieved their consciences from the observance of the Mosaic law, and enabled them, too, to "serve" God, "not in the oldness of the letter, but the newness of the spirit," that had been a praiseworthy ambition, an honourable envy. But the object of their earnest desire was not to obtain for themselves the fellowship of that liberty wherewith Christ had made the Galatian converts free, but to bind round their neck the yoke which they refused to have unloosed from their own. Their envy or emulation did not stir them up

<sup>1</sup> φονεύετε καὶ ζηλοῦτε. 'Envy' seems a juster rendering here than "desire to have."

<sup>2</sup> ζηλώσαντες. T. R.

<sup>3</sup> καλῶς.

to rise to the level of the Galatian liberty, but to bring down the Galatians to the level of Jewish bondage.

‘To gain their object,’ says the apostle, ‘they would exclude you,<sup>1</sup> that you may envy them.’<sup>2</sup> The meaning seems to be, They wished to exclude them; that is, they wished to shut out the converted Gentiles from associating with them on equal terms. They refused to “eat along with them.”<sup>3</sup> They wished to go farther: they wished to exclude them from the privilege of the kingdom of the Messiah, unless they became Jews; for their doctrine was, “Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.”<sup>4</sup> They thus wished to shut out the converted Galatians, that they might envy them,—that they might form so high an estimate of the privilege of the circumcised as to solicit to be introduced into their society as the only true church, or at any rate, the highest form in the true church.

Alas, how much of this spirit has been discovered in the Christian church in every age! Alas, how much of it is to be met in our own age, notwithstanding its boasted illumination and liberality! How do individuals and denominations pride themselves on those distinctive dogmas or usages which separate them from the great body of Christians,—distinctions which must be of minor importance, which often rest entirely on human authority,—and obstinately refuse to admit to their communion men of the purest faith and manners, if they will not assume their badge, practically saying to all around them, “Stand by, I am holier than thou;” and, instead of endeavouring to select everything that is excellent in the various forms of Christianity, are chiefly bent on imposing their peculiarity, which after all may be a defect or a deformity, on the whole Christian world as a term of communion. This attempt to form a sort of privileged order in Christ’s kingdom, where all are kings and priests, which originated among the Judaising Christians of the first age, is still

<sup>1</sup> ἐκκλείσαι ὑμᾶς θέλουσιν.

<sup>2</sup> Ἡμᾶς is the *textus receptus*, but the weight of evidence is in favour of ὑμᾶς. This is one of the few passages in which our translators give the *textus receptus* in the margin, and follow another and better reading in the text. Some suppose the meaning to be, ‘They wish to exclude you from intercourse with me.’ In this case probably ‘from me’ would have been added; nor is ἐκκλείω, by the *usus loquendi*, applied to intercourse with an individual.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. ii. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Acts xv. 1.

made in a variety of ways; but wherever or by whomsoever it is made, every enlightened Christian will regard it with disapprobation, and do what lies in his power to expose its folly and wickedness, and prevent its success. "In reading the history of the church, it is hard to say whether what has gone, and still goes, under the name of *zeal*, has done more good or hurt to religion. When regularly conducted according to the apostle's rule, it is the fervour of love to God and man, the very best thing in the world. But how readily does it degenerate into what the apostle blames in the Judaisers,—zeal for a party; and that, again, into the bitterest enmity, which naturally leads to what we find the apostle cautioning against, 'biting and devouring one another!'"<sup>1</sup>

But to return to the apostle. "But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you."<sup>2</sup>

Those who are satisfied with our version explain these words in one or other of the following ways. Some refer them to the Galatians, thus: 'These men have used dishonourable means to attach you to them, and it is not very much to your honour that they have succeeded; but it is truly honourable to remain steadily attached to that which is good. You would act an honourable part, if the same zeal for the truths which you discovered when I was with you were still displayed by you, now that I am absent.' And others refer them to the apostle, thus: 'These men have dishonourably abused the facilities my absence offered them, by alienating your affections from me and fixing them on themselves; but my attachment to you is of that honourable kind in which absence makes no change. I loved you then; I love you now.'

We have already stated the reasons why we cannot accede to this mode of interpretation. Giving the verb its common meaning, and understanding it to be not in the middle but in the passive voice, we read, "But it is good," or honourable, "to be envied in a good thing always, and not only when I am present with you." It is better, and more honourable, to be the object of the envy of these Judaisers, than to be the subject of their triumph. It is as if the apostle said, 'Ye were once the subject of their envy; and I would God ye were the subject of

<sup>1</sup> Riccaltoun.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iv. 18.

their envy still. I wish your place in their estimation had been the same in my absence that it was when I was present with you.' The good opinion of some men may be bought at too high price.

The words, "in a good<sup>1</sup> thing,"—or, literally, 'in that which is good,'—obviously refer to the faith and practice of Christianity; as when the apostle says, "Let not your good"<sup>2</sup>—that good thing of yours—"be evil spoken of." It is an honourable thing so to assert the privileges, profess the principles, perform the duties, and exhibit the influence of Christianity, as to command the respect, and even envy, of the men of the world. And the doing this ought not to depend on accidental circumstances, such as the presence or the absence of influential individuals, as a teacher or a parent. Wherever we are, and in whatever company, let us remember that it is an honourable thing to be envied for Christian attainments.<sup>3</sup>

SECT. V.—THE APOSTLE EXPRESSES HIS DEEP ANXIETY FOR THEM, AND HIS WISH TO BE PRESENT WITH THEM.

In the two succeeding verses, the apostle expresses his affectionate anxiety in reference to the Galatians in terms peculiarly touching. "My little children, of whom<sup>4</sup> I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you."<sup>5</sup> A more beautiful picture of pastoral affection is perhaps not to be found in the sacred volume. He addresses them in terms the most expressive of tender regard,—“My children—my little children.”<sup>6</sup> They had been converted to Christianity through his instrumentality; and they had given but too satis-

<sup>1</sup> ἐν καλῷ.

<sup>2</sup> τὸ ἀγαθόν, Rom. xiv. 16. Christianity was at once τὸ καλὸν and τὸ ἀγαθόν of its genuine disciples.

<sup>3</sup> Locke's notion, that καλῷ refers to the apostle, is quite untenable.

<sup>4</sup> οὗς looks back to ὑμᾶς, verse 18; otherwise it would be an ἀνακρίνουσιν: or rather, the use of the masculine where strict syntax seems to require the neuter, is to be accounted for on the principle, "that pronouns often differ in gender from the noun to which they relate, as the *idea* expressed by them, and not their grammatical gender, is taken into view." Matth. xxviii. 19; John vi. 9. Winer, § 21, 1.

<sup>5</sup> Gal. iv. 19, 20.

<sup>6</sup> τέκνία μου.



factory evidence that they were to be addressed as “babes in Christ,” not as “spiritual”—“men of full age.”<sup>1</sup>

The great object of his anxiety was, “that Christ might be formed in them;”<sup>2</sup> that is, that they might be true, thorough Christians. The phrase is peculiarly expressive. When a man becomes a true Christian, “Christ is formed in him;” that is, Christ’s mode of thinking and feeling becomes his. The mind that was in Christ is in him. He has the spirit of Christ; so that he thinks as Christ thought, feels as Christ felt, speaks as Christ spoke, acts as Christ acted, suffers as Christ suffered. He is just an animated image of Jesus Christ. This, and nothing short of this, is to be a Christian; and to have his people thus made Christians, is the great object of every faithful minister. Nothing short of this will satisfy him.

The gaining of this object excited the apostle’s most earnest, anxious desires in reference to the Galatians. There was nothing he would not willingly do and suffer to secure it. “I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you.” No figure could more strongly express the apostle’s agony of anxiety and desire. “I travail *again* in birth.” He had suffered much painful anxiety in reference to them formerly; and now he is, as it were, constrained by their inconstancy to endure for them a second time the sorrows of a mother.<sup>3</sup> Who that sincerely con-

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. iii. 1. Heb. v. 13, 14.

<sup>2</sup> “If ministers wish to do any good, let them labour to form Christ, not to form themselves, in their hearers.”—CALVIN.

<sup>3</sup> ὁδίνω is used to signify the pains of gestation as well as of parturition, like the Heb. לָדַל, Psal. vii. 15, LXX. Erasmus’ paraphrase, though somewhat diffuse, is very beautiful:—“Utinam liceret vobis oculos vestros in pectus meum inserere, cerneretis nimirum quanto cum animi dolore scribam hæc. Filioli mei! semel vos genui Christo, non sine multo nixu ac molestia, nunc desciscentes a Christo denuo parturio donec plene formetur in vobis. Semen bonum jeceram unde pure Christianos nasci conveniebat, sed nescio quo fascino degeneratis in Judæos, et in ‘aliam formam’ transititis. Christus cœlestis est, spiritualis est, vos terreni et carnales esse tenditis. Sed affectum animi mei non satis exprimit epistola. Utinam nunc liceat apud nos esse ut quod literis utcumque significo possim viva voce vobis aperire. Nonnihil adderet vultus, nonnihil lachrymæ, nonnihil ipse vocis ardor. In omnia me mutarem quo vos revocarem ad Christum, nunc blandiens, nunc obtestans, nunc objurgans. Orationem melius ad varietates animorum et ad rem presentem accommodarem. Experirer omnes remediorum vias donec omnes ad sanitatem revocassem.” Not less beautiful are the words of “the judicious Hooker:”—“He pitieth them; he taketh them up in his arms; he lovingly

siders the weight of the interests which hang on Christ's being formed in the soul can wonder at the apostle's anxiety? The true cause of wonder and of regret is that such anxiety is so rare in those to whom is committed the care of souls—the management of the highest interests of the immortal mind.

“I desire to be present with you, that I may change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.” “I stand in doubt of you;”<sup>1</sup> that is, ‘I do not know well what to think of you. I do not know well how to address you. I cannot think of treating you as apostates, and yet I cannot speak to you as consistent Christians.’ “I desire to be present with you.” ‘I wish I were with you, and then I should be able to ascertain exactly how the matter stands.’ “And to change my voice;” that is, “to vary my mode of address according to circumstances,”<sup>2</sup> as Luther has it. “I could reprove sharply them who are obstinate, and comfort the weak with sweet and loving words, as occasion should require.” An epistle can but give what it has—the loving voice of a man can add and diminish, and change itself into all manners of affection, suited to times, places, and persons. The apostle well knew the importance of suiting the applications to the state of the spiritual patient—the importance, to use the apostle Jude’s expression, of “making a difference,”<sup>3</sup> “having compassion” on some, and “saving others by fear, pulling them out of the fire.” The presence of a minister with his people, and, so far as it is practicable, his intimate acquaintance with them, are of the utmost importance to the proper and successful discharge of the duties

embraces them; he kisseth them; with more than fatherly tenderness, does so temper, qualify, and correct the speech he uses toward them, that a man cannot easily discern whether did most abound the love which he bore to their godly affection, or the grief which the danger of their opinion bred him.”—*Discourse of Justification, Works*, vol. iii. p. 406. 8vo, Lond. 1830.

<sup>1</sup> ἀποροῦμαι.—John xiii. 22; 2 Cor. iv. 8; καὶ ἠπορεύειτο LXX. Gen. xxxii. 7. —ἐν ὑμῖν, ‘in reference to you.’—1 Cor. ii. 6; xiv. 11; 2 Thess. i. 4. “ἀποροῦμαι is to be taken as passive: ‘I am brought into embarrassment in regard to you.’”—OLSHAUSEN. “Absque dubio apostolus hisce verbis majus quid innuit quam se de Galatis *dubium esse*, et hesitare quidnam de iis asserendum sit: versu enim præcedenti vehementem animi sui commotionem indicaverat. In simili ferme emphasi hoc verbum occurrit, LXX. Gen. xxxii. 7, ubi dicitur, *Et timuit Jacob valde et fuit illi anxium*. וַיִּירָא וַיִּהְיֶה לְיַעֲקֹב אֲנִיָּהּ quæ postrema verba transferuntur, καὶ ἠπορεύειτο.”—KEUCHENIUS.

<sup>2</sup> “Modo leniter modo duriter loqui prout res ferret.”

<sup>3</sup> διακρινόμενοι.—Jude 22.

of the pastoral office. "Confidence about the profession of others cannot be scripturally regulated—if it vary not in degree according to the scriptural evidences they afford of believing the truth, and it is hard to say whether it be more dangerous when it is on the favourable or unfavourable side."<sup>1</sup>

What an admirable model for a Christian minister is the apostle Paul! May the Great Shepherd of the sheep deeply imbue all his servants with the spirit of Paul, which is, indeed, His own spirit, that they may be enabled to "feed the flock of the Lord, which He purchased with his blood"—to "gather the lambs in their arms, and to carry them in their bosom, and gently lead those which are with young"—to "seek that which is lost, and to bring that again which was driven away, and to bind up that which was broken, and to strengthen that which was sick;" or to adopt another set of figures, that they may be "gentle among the people of Christ, as a nurse cherisheth her children—so affectionately desirous of them as to be willing to impart to them, not only the gospel of God, but also their own souls"—"labouring night and day, exhorting, and comforting, and charging every one of them, as a father doth his children."<sup>2</sup> When such pastors abound, the church must flourish. From such labours divine influence will not be withheld. Then, as in the beginning, "The word of the Lord would have free course, and be glorified"—then would "the churches have rest, and be edified; walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, they would be edified,"<sup>3</sup> and "the exalted Saviour seeing of the travail of his soul would be satisfied."

#### SECT. VI.—ALLEGORICAL ILLUSTRATION.

In the paragraph which follows, the apostle endeavours to wean the Judaizing Galatians from their strange attachment to an obsolete and servile economy by unfolding to them its true nature. This he does by referring them to an emblematical representation of the two economies taken from the domestic history of Abraham by the prophet Isaiah (ch. liv. 1), and amplified by himself.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> John Walker.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Thess. ii. 7, 11.

<sup>3</sup> Acts ix. 31.

<sup>4</sup> This allegorical representation may be considered as a specimen of what the apostle would have said to them had he been with them.

“Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman. But he *who was* of the bond woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, *thou* that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.”<sup>1</sup>

### 1. Introduction.

The word “hear”<sup>2</sup> in this place, as in many other places of Scripture, is equivalent to, ‘to attend to,’ or ‘to understand.’<sup>3</sup> The “law” may be interpreted, either of the Pentateuch, the five books of Moses,<sup>4</sup> or of the Mosaic institution of which it gives an account. The latter is its meaning when it occurs the first time, and the former seems to be its meaning when it occurs a second time. It matters little in which way you understand it. The force of the apostle’s question is plainly this, ‘If you Galatians, who aspire to circumcision, and subjection to the Mosaic law as a privilege, understood the true nature of the law, as described in the inspired account of it, you would not be so anxious to bring

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 21-31.

<sup>2</sup> ἀκούειν.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. xi. 14; Mark iv. 33; 1 Cor. xiv. 2. The Hebrew שָׁמַע is used in the same way. “Origo formulæ loquendi ex more Veterum, non *legendo*, sed recitantem *audiendo*, Scripta cognoscendi explicanda.”—KOPPE.

<sup>4</sup> “νόμον δὲ λέγει τὸ τῆς γενέσεως βιβλίον· ἔθος γὰρ αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν παλαιὰν νόμον καλεῖν.”—THEOPHYLACT.

yourselves under its yoke—you would find that to you it is fraught, not with safety and honour, but with danger and disgrace.’<sup>1</sup>

The notions about the law which the Judaizing teachers had instilled into the minds of the Galatian converts were false. Their attachment to the law was formed on these false notions; and therefore the shortest and surest way of weaning them from their attachment to the law was the exposure of the falsehood of these notions, and the statement of the opposite truth. This statement the apostle does not make in direct terms; but by a reference to a piece of Jewish history which afforded a striking emblematical representation of the truth on this subject, and which had already been employed by the prophet Isaiah.

### 2. *The allegory.*

“For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman. But he *who was* of the bond woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.”<sup>2</sup>

“For”<sup>3</sup> is, we apprehend, a mere connective particle here. “It is written,”<sup>4</sup> is an ordinary formula of quotation. Here it does not mean that what follows is written in so many words in any of the Old Testament books; but that the facts here stated are related there. Abraham had a number of sons besides Isaac and Ishmael; but it is to these, and to the circumstances of their birth, subsequent conduct, history, and fate, that the apostle’s discussion exclusively relates. Ishmael was the son of Hagar, a female slave. Isaac was the son of Sarah, a free woman, of the same rank with her husband. Ishmael was born in the ordinary course of nature. Isaac was born in consequence of a peculiar interference of Heaven, made known “by promise.” Such are the facts of the history.

### 3. *The allegory explained.*

“Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth

<sup>1</sup> “Legem non legistis.”—VULG. “Si me non auditis, legem ipsam quam ambitis, audite: ipsa vos a se ad Christum amandavit.”—C. A. LAPIDE. It is to the thought implied in the words that we are to trace the use of the particle γάρ, if it be more than a mere indication of connection.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iv. 22, 23.

<sup>3</sup> γάρ.

<sup>4</sup> γέγραπται.

to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.”<sup>1</sup>

The introductory words, “which things are an allegory,” have occasioned much difficulty to interpreters.<sup>2</sup> Some have considered them as equivalent to, ‘these events were intended to typify corresponding events under the Christian economy, and their history is to be viewed as an obscure prophecy.’ The words certainly do not necessarily imply this; and the admission of the principle on which the interpretation goes, ‘that everything, or almost everything, in Old Testament history is typical,’ would lay a foundation for the indulgence of the wildest dreams of the imagination,<sup>3</sup> and would withdraw the mind from the

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 24-27.

<sup>2</sup> ἅτινά ἐστιν ἀλληγορούμενα.

<sup>3</sup> “Origen, and many others along with him, have seized the opportunity of torturing the Scriptures in every possible way, away from the true sense. They concluded that the literal sense is too mean and poor; and that under the outer bark of the letter there lurk deeper mysteries, which cannot be extracted but by beating out allegories. And this they have no difficulty in accomplishing; for speculations which appear to be ingenious have always been preferred, and always will be preferred, by the world to solid doctrine.

“With such approbation, the licentious system gradually attained such a height, that he who handled Scripture for his own amusement was not only suffered to pass unpunished, but obtained the highest applause. For many centuries, no man was considered to be ingenious who had not the skill and daring necessary for changing into a variety of curious shapes the sacred Word of God. This was undoubtedly a contrivance of Satan, to undermine the authority of Scripture, and to take away from the reading of it the true advantage. God visited this profanation by a just judgment, when He suffered the true meaning of the Scripture to be buried under false interpretations.

“Scripture, they say, is fertile, and thus produces a variety of meanings. I acknowledge that Scripture is a most rich and inexhaustible fountain of all wisdom; but I deny that its fertility consists in the various meanings which any man at his pleasure may assign to it. Let us know, then, that the true meaning of Scripture is the natural and obvious meaning; and let us embrace it, and abide by it resolutely. Let us not only neglect as doubtful, but boldly set aside as deadly corruptions, those pretended interpretations which lead us away from the natural meaning.”—CALVIN.

Rosenmüller’s “*Historia Interpretationis librorum Sacrorum in ecclesia Christiana ab Apostolorum ætate ad literarum instaurationem*,” in five volumes, is a most entertaining and instructive work, well worthy the careful perusal of every one who devotes himself to the interpretation of Scripture.

rational interpretation of the Old Testament history, and the important religious and moral instruction which thus interpreted it is calculated to convey.<sup>1</sup>

Others consider the words as equivalent to, 'These historical facts may be turned to account as affording an emblematical illustration of the true nature of the two divine economies of which I am discoursing;' but it seems plain that the apostle speaks of these facts as if they had already been used as emblems. He does not make the allegory; but he takes up an allegory formed to his hand, and applies it to his purpose.

I apprehend the phrase, "which things are an allegory," is just equivalent to, "which things are allegorized;"<sup>2</sup> to wit, in the book of the prophet Isaiah, in the passage which the apostle immediately quotes from the fifty-fourth chapter.<sup>3</sup> On no other supposition can you account for his quoting this passage; and this principle of interpretation, as we shall soon see, carries light through the whole paragraph.<sup>4</sup>

Let us first of all examine the passage in Isaiah, quoted by the apostle, in which the allegory is to be found. The passage is quoted from the Greek translation commonly in use when the

<sup>1</sup> "The sacred writers, in the illumination of the Divine Spirit, understood history, as it were, in its *signatura*: they looked into the heart of things; and thus beheld already formed, when as yet in the earliest germ, like fruit in the blossom, what was later to be developed. Without this spiritual intuition, a similar mode of proceeding—that of the Rabbins and enthusiasts of all descriptions used at all times,—is only a means plausibly to impart a Biblical sanction to the wildest creations of phrenzy. We therefore, as not being favoured with so intense an operation of the Spirit, cannot proceed independently in the adoption of types, but must adhere to those expressed and sanctioned in the Scriptures."—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>2</sup> See Constantini Lexicon, *in voc.* συστοιχέω.

<sup>3</sup> There is little or no force in Koppe's objection to this exegesis, that if it were correct, the word ought to be ἡλληγορημένα, not ἀλληγορούμενα. It is common in all languages to speak in the present of the contents of actually existing books, though these books may have been written in a distant age.

<sup>4</sup> Luther seems to have seen this; for he says, "The apostle sheweth by the allegory of the prophet Isaiah," etc. Anthony Collins, the free-thinker, objects that the apostle here sophistically uses an allegory as an argument; but he mistakes the case. The apostle shows that an allegory of the prophet Isaiah, when rightly interpreted, teaches precisely the same doctrine which he does respecting the law and the promise,—a perfectly legitimate argument, and one well fitted to have weight with those to whom it was addressed. See an excellent note in Gerard's *Institutes of Biblical Criticism*, p. 466.

apostle wrote, and it exactly enough corresponds with the sense of the Hebrew original. The meaning of the closing phrase is better given here than in our translation of the Old Testament—"her that hath *a*," or rather *the*, "husband," conveys the idea of the original phrase better than "the married wife."

The prophet's address obviously goes on the following hypothesis: a man who, as it appears from the apostle's interpretation, is Abraham, has two wives,—the one of whom, Sarah, on account of her barrenness, lives as it were in temporary widowhood; while the other, Hagar, "has the husband," and brings him a son. The mystical Sarah is congratulated by the prophet because the period of her reproach and desertion is hastening to an end, and because her offspring shall ultimately be more numerous than that of the mystical Hagar who long seemed to occupy her place.

In plain terms, the passage is a prediction that a period was coming when the spiritual descendants of Abraham should be far more numerous than his merely natural descendants ever were—when the true children of God should be more numerous than the nominal children of God, the Israelitish people, had been. We have a similar use made of a fact in ancient history by the prophet Jeremiah respecting the Babylonian captivity, and by the evangelist Matthew in reference to the slaughter of the infants of Bethlehem.<sup>1</sup>

But let us look at the apostle's explanation of the allegory. These women spoken of by the prophet allegorically, Sarah and Hagar, "*are* the two covenants." This is a mode of speech of the same kind as when our Lord says of the bread, "This is my body," that is, it represents it, signifies it; and when the apostle says of the smitten rock, "That rock was Christ." In this allegory, these two women represent or signify the two covenants. Similar modes of expression are to be found,—Genesis xli. 26; Matthew xiii. 20, 22, 38, 39; John vi. 41; Apoc. xvii. 15. I have already stated to you that the English word "covenant" does not exactly answer to the original term,<sup>2</sup> which is much more comprehensive in its meaning. 'Constitution' or 'arrangement' comes nearer to it. But what are the two constitutions or covenants here spoken of? Some interpreters explain them of what are ordinarily termed the covenant of works and the

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xxx. 1, 2. Jer. xxxi. 15. Matth. ii. 17.

<sup>2</sup> διαθήκη.



covenant of grace. Others, of the two dispensations, the Mosaic and the Christian. An examination of what the apostle says will probably convince us, that while there is an approximation to truth in both of these opinions, neither of them is exactly accurate. "The one," says the apostle, "from the Mount Sinai gendereth unto bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children." The one covenant or constitution is that from Mount Sinai; it is that order of things under which the Jews were placed at Mount Sinai to keep them a separate people, commonly termed "the law." That constitution "gendereth to bondage"<sup>1</sup>—bringeth forth children who are slaves.<sup>2</sup> The children of a constitution or covenant are the persons who are under it, and whose characters are formed by that constitution. The children of "the law" were the Israelites generally, and the Gentiles who submitted to it. It was formed on a servile principle, "do, and live;" and so far as men were influenced by it only, they must have had a servile and not a filial character.

We are never to forget, however, that the promise was before the law, and that the law did not disannul the promise. Believers under the law were not destitute of the filial character; but the law under which they were, infused even into their feelings and services something servile; while, on the other hand, unbelievers under the law, who formed the great majority, were entirely slaves, obeying merely from the fear of external evil and the hope of external good. This is the constitution which Hagar in the allegory represents.

The words which follow, "For this Agar is Mount Sinai in Arabia," have greatly perplexed interpreters.<sup>3</sup> Their perplexity seems principally to have originated in supposing that the apostle was speaking of the *woman* Hagar, while in reality he is

<sup>1</sup> εἰς δουλείαν γεννώσα.

<sup>2</sup> According to a dictum of the civil law, "Partus sequitur ventrem."

<sup>3</sup> "We are not to understand these words as if St Paul meant to say, *Because* Mount Sinai is called *Hagar* in Arabic, *therefore* Abraham's servant of that name must be a type of the law; but only in this way, *As* Abraham's maid-servant *Hagar* is a type of the law, it is also remarkable, and may be considered as providential, that an identity of name between her and the mountain from which the law was given should exist, and that, too, in the language of the descendants of Hagar's son."—OLSHAUSEN.

speaking of the *word* only—her name. The truth is, that the words seem not to contain an explanation of any part of the allegory, but merely to embody a passing remark as to the meaning of the word “Agar” in the Arabian language. “For this word Agar in Arabia is,” or signifies, “Mount Sinai.”<sup>1</sup> The word “Agar” in Arabia signifies a rock, a rocky part of the country, a rocky mountain such as we know Sinai is; and we are told by oriental travellers, that this name is given by the Arabs to that mountain. ‘The rock,’ by way of eminence.<sup>2</sup> It is just as if the apostle had said,—‘By the way, it is a remarkable circumstance, that in Arabia the name of Mount Sinai is Agar.’ The words then (whether proceeding originally from the pen of the apostle, or, what is not impossible, being originally a marginal remark afterwards introduced into the text) are to be considered as parenthetical, and the sense goes on just as if they had not been introduced.<sup>3</sup>

“Agar,” then, in the allegory, “answereth,”<sup>4</sup> or corresponds, “to Jerusalem that now is, and is in bondage with her children.” Jerusalem, the metropolis of the Holy Land, the seat of religion, is naturally enough used for Judaism. “Jerusalem that now is,”<sup>5</sup> is just Judaism in its present state. Now Judaism in the apostle’s times, was just as it were the embodied representation of the constitution given at Mount Sinai, unmodified by the promise. The unbelieving Jews were under the unmitigated slavish influence of that economy. “Jerusalem which now is, is in bondage with her children.” Agar is the emblem of the law, and Ishmael of those who are under it.

The other part of the allegory is more briefly explained,—“But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.”<sup>6</sup> It is quite plain, though it is not expressed, that

<sup>1</sup> “When a noun of any gender is considered in a material sense, merely as a word, it takes the neuter article.”—WINER, § 27, 5, Note 2.

<sup>2</sup> As the Romans called Rome “Urbs;” and the Athenians called Athens, ἄστυ.

<sup>3</sup> Riccaltoun takes a peculiar view of the construction of the passage. τὸ Ἄγαρ he considers as equivalent to, “As to the figurative Hagar, this is the truth: ‘Sinai is a mountain in Arabia; but it answers to the present Jerusalem in bondage with her children.’” This is obviously quite unsatisfactory.

<sup>4</sup> συστοιχεί.

<sup>5</sup> τῇ νῦν Ἱερουσαλήμ.

<sup>6</sup> Had the antithesis been fully brought out, we should have had ἡ δὲ ἑτέρα διαθήκη εἰς ἐλευθερίαν γεννώσα ἥτις Σάρρα, συστοιχεί δὲ τῇ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλήμ.

Sarah the barren woman in the allegory is significant of another covenant or constitution which answereth to what is here termed "Jerusalem from above."<sup>1</sup> What that constitution is, it is not very difficult to perceive. It is not what systematic theologians call the covenant of grace; far less is it what is ordinarily called the Christian dispensation. Let us look at the allegory, and it will guide us in our explanation of it.

Sarah, the barren woman, was Abraham's wife previously to his taking Hagar for his concubine. The constitution of which Sarah was the type in the allegory, must surely then be a constitution which existed prior to that of which Hagar was the type. What is it then but the other constitution which the apostle in the context contrasts with the law, even "the covenant which was confirmed before of God" in reference to the Messiah, and which the law could not disannul? It is just the method of salvation made known to Adam immediately after the fall, more fully made known to Abraham, and still more fully unfolded by the prophet, and "manifested" in the gospel revelation.

This constitution, of which Sarah is the emblem, corresponds to, is embodied in, "the Jerusalem above." These words are often interpreted of the celestial church; but in this way of considering the phrase, it is difficult to see what is meant by its being the "mother of all believers." The word "above"<sup>2</sup> is used in reference to time as well as place. The phrase before us may mean either the Jerusalem that is above in place—that is, the heavenly Jerusalem, or it may mean the Jerusalem above in time, or the ancient Jerusalem.<sup>3</sup> That the last is its meaning here, seems probable from its being contrasted, not with Jerusalem

τῇ ἐλευθέρᾳ ἣτις ἐστὶ μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν. The ancient Romans used to say, "Roma communis nostra patria est." ἣτις ἐστὶ = καὶ αὕτη μὲν ἐστὶ.

<sup>1</sup> ἡ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλήμ.

<sup>2</sup> ἄνω.

<sup>3</sup> Luther has clearly seen that it cannot refer to the Jerusalem above as to place, though he does not seem to have had even a glimpse of the true meaning; yet his note is worth transcribing. "Jerusalem which is above is not the city of life to come, or the church triumphant, as the idle and unlearned monks and school doctors dreamed, who taught that the Scripture had four senses,—the literal, the figurative, the allegorical, and the moral. The new and heavenly Jerusalem is appointed of God on earth, and not in heaven, to be the mother of us all, of whom we have been gendered, and yet daily are gendered."

below or Jerusalem on the earth, but with Jerusalem that now is. Jerusalem seems to have been a seat of religion before the Israelitish economy. Melchizedec, the priest of the most high God, was king of Salem, which we know was an ancient name for Jerusalem, and which was embodied in its later appellation.<sup>1</sup> Zedec seems also to have been an ancient name of Jerusalem. This is asserted by the pseudo Josephus.<sup>2</sup> Adonizedek is the king of Jerusalem as Adoni-bezek is the king of Bezek; Joshua x. 1; Judges i. 5; and there seems a reference to this in Isaiah i. 26; Jer. xxxi. 33. In this case, "Jerusalem above," or the ancient Jerusalem, is a very appropriate emblem of the religion of fallen man in its primitive form before "the law was added," which is substantially the religion of the New Testament, the latter being the complete development of the former. It is, I apprehend, in reference to the state of things in which Melchizedec was a priest, that our Lord is termed a priest, not after the order of Aaron, who was the priest of a peculiar people, but after the order of Melchizedec, who was the priest of mankind. The expression means more than this.

If, however, we should understand the word "above" as referring to place, the idea is this,—‘All believers of every age have gone to heaven; and when a man becomes a believer, he joins the great society they belong to.’ Thus the conversion of the Gentiles is described as their coming and sitting down "with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of their Father;" and the apostle, speaking of believers on the earth, says, That they are "come to the spirits of the just made perfect."<sup>3</sup> In either view of it, Jerusalem is the true spiritual church consisting of genuine believers from the beginning down to the present time.

<sup>1</sup> This view is supported by Oederus *Miscell. Nov. Lips.* vol. iv. p. 3; Teenckius, in his *Comment. Exeg. de prisca Hierosolyma*; Michaelis, J. D. in his *Notæ ad paraph. Epp. Pauli*; and an anonymous writer in the *Secession Magazine*, 1839, whose three papers are most creditable to his learning, ingenuity, and industry. Dr Adam Clarke states, that "Kimchi, speaking of Melchizedek, king of Salem" (in a note on Salem), "says, *זו ירושלים של מעלה*,—‘This is the Jerusalem from above;’" but I have not been able to verify the reference. Wetstein, who is a safer guide on such subjects than Adam Clarke, refers the *dictum* to *Midras Hannaalim*, f. 22, 33. I have no doubt *he* is accurate.

<sup>2</sup> Joseph Ben Gorionis, in his *History*, lib. xxxii. chap. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. viii. 11. Heb. xii. 22.

That church is free. Its principles are free and generous. They lead men to obey from love. Its first principle is, 'believe and live; and love, and do, and enjoy.' In the original state of the spiritual church, its members were untrammelled by such carnal ordinances as were afterwards enjoined "because of transgressions." With the exception of a very few simple rites, its service was spiritual and rational. It preserved a filial spirit in all who belonged to it. Even under the servitude of the law, and now in the most perfect state as to revelation in which it is to be exhibited on earth, its members are "made free by the Son, and are free indeed."<sup>1</sup>

This primitive catholic church, which is founded on the promise of mercy, is "the mother of us all," says the apostle; that is, of all believers whether they be Jews or Gentiles. They are all Abraham's spiritual seed—all children of the mystical Sarah; and they are a numerous family—"a multitude, which no man can number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues."<sup>2</sup>

#### 4. *The Allegory Extended and Explained.*

Such is the apostle's exposition of the prophet's allegory. But he not only explains the prophet's allegory, he also extends it. He has already done so in introducing the idea of the free and servile condition of the emblematical females and their offspring; but he further employs it by showing how strikingly the conduct and the fate of the servile and the free-born offspring of Abraham emblematically represent the conduct and fate of those "who are of the law," and those "who are of the faith of Christ."

Let us consider a little more particularly this application.

<sup>1</sup> Vitringa, who takes this view, supposes that there is reference to the fact that Jerusalem was composed of two parts, one of which was called ἡ κατὰ πόλις, and the other called ἡ ἄνω πόλις: and that the last of these—Jerusalem the Upper, *Mount Zion*, the City of David, comprehending Mount Moriah, the seat of the temple, as contrasted with the Lower City—is employed by the apostle as an emblem of the celestial church. I do not see what light this throws on the subject. At the same time, it is but justice to state, that Vitringa was, so far as I know, the first to see clearly that the prediction in Isaiah is the key to this paragraph, and to apply the key in a satisfactory explanation. Peirce's Dissertation, following in the same track, has also done good service to the cause of principled exegesis.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. vii. 9.

“Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.<sup>1</sup> But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.”<sup>2</sup> The word “we” plainly refers to all who, with the apostle, whether Jews or Gentiles, expected salvation by faith in Christ without the works of the law. ‘We believers are, as Isaac was, “the children of promise.”’ The general meaning of the word is plain enough. ‘In this allegory, we believers are represented by Isaac, and those who are of the works of the law are represented by Ishmael. We and they stand in a relation to God, and to one another, similar to that in which Isaac and Ishmael stood to their father, and to one another.’

There can be no doubt that this is the leading idea; but it is not so easy distinctly to perceive in what the similarity consists. At first view, the words may seem merely to state the fact that, as Sarah, in the allegory, represents the promise,—so Isaac represents believers, the children of the promise. Had this, however, been the apostle’s meaning, he would not have said “the children of promise,” or rather, “children of promise,” but ‘*the children of the promise.*’

Some have sought the resemblance in Isaac being “by promise,” in opposition to Ishmael “being born of the flesh.” The relation between the Israelites and God, originating in the law, was a relation into which they were brought by natural descent: the relation into which believers are brought with God originates in a supernatural divine influence, which is the subject of promise. Others seek it in the fact that Isaac was a genuine believer, and in this sense “a child of the promise.” ‘As Isaac was by faith an heir of the promise, so are we.’ Neither of these views is satisfactory. I am disposed to think the phrase, “children of promise,” is a Hebraism, and is equivalent to *promised children*. Isaac was Abraham’s promised son. It was to him that the promise of a son made to his father referred,—not Ishmael, who, though Abraham’s son, was not his promised son. Now, in like

<sup>1</sup> κατὰ Ἰσαάκ, “like Isaac.” Eph. iv. 24; Heb. viii. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. iv. 28-30.

manner, believers are the promised children—the spiritual seed promised to Abraham, as the father of all who believe. This idea is strikingly expressed by the apostle in his Epistle to the Romans, when he states that ‘Abraham was justified while uncircumcised, that it might be plain that uncircumcised believers were his spiritual children, and that no circumcised person was his spiritual child unless he was also a believer;’<sup>1</sup> and when he states that ‘all Abraham’s *children* are not reckoned his *seed*;<sup>2</sup> and that they who are merely the children of the flesh, these are not the sons of God, but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.’<sup>3</sup>

In this statement is plainly implied its counterpart, that they who are of the works of the law—who expect justification and eternal life by observing its requisitions—are, like Ishmael, not promised children. It is not to them that the promises made to Abraham’s spiritual seed refer at all: it is to us believers, and to us alone, that all the glorious privileges ascribed to Abraham’s seed, mentioned in the promise, belong. Ishmael may possess the wilderness; but Canaan is Isaac’s promised portion. Ishmael may obtain a number of gifts, not without their value; but the birthright and inheritance are Isaac’s.

The apostle proceeds to show that the analogy holds as to the character and conduct of the two classes, of which Ishmael and Isaac are emblems. “But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.”<sup>4</sup> The fact on which the analogy proceeds is this, that “he that was born after the flesh”—that is, Ishmael—“persecuted,” or maltreated, “him that was born after the Spirit,” that is, Isaac. How Ishmael came to be said to be “born after the flesh,” we have already explained. He was Abraham’s son; and that is all that can be said of him. But how is Isaac said to be “born after the Spirit”? We have no reason to doubt that Isaac was a true saint—a man “born of the Spirit;” but whether he was so at the time Ishmael persecuted him we cannot tell. And, at any rate, there does not seem any reference to what is ordinarily called regeneration here; for it is of Ishmael and Isaac as children of Abraham that the phrases “after the flesh” and

<sup>1</sup> Rom. iv. 10-12.<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Hallet’s Observations.<sup>3</sup> Rom. ix. 7, 8.<sup>4</sup> Gal. iv. 29.

“after the Spirit” are employed. The phrase “after the Spirit,” as opposed to that “after the flesh,” seems equivalent to ‘in an extraordinary manner, by Divine agency,’ much in the same way as it is used in the following expression:—“Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.”<sup>1</sup>

The fact to which the apostle refers is recorded, Gen. xxi. 9-12: “And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond woman and her son: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham’s sight because of his son. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bond woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.” What the precise nature of this persecuting or mocking was it is needless to inquire. It is plain from Sarah’s opinion, which was sanctioned by the express approbation of God, that it was no trifle—something which made it necessary to banish Ishmael from the family. The cause of Ishmael’s dislike, and ill-usage of Isaac, though not recorded, was very probably envy of his brother’s peculiar privileges.

In this point, then, says the apostle, the analogy holds. Those whom Ishmael represents in the allegory still persecute those whom Isaac represents. The descriptive appellations given to Ishmael and Isaac are given also to those whom they represent. “They of the law” are represented as, like Ishmael, “born after the flesh.” They are mere outward Jews. They become the nominal people of God, either by natural descent, or by submitting to the carnal ordinances of the Mosaic institution. There is nothing spiritual in their relation or character—nothing supernatural in the way in which they are formed. On the other hand, “they of the promise”—they who believe are represented as, like Isaac, born of the Spirit. They are “Israelites indeed,” “inward Jews.”<sup>2</sup> They become the true children and people of God by the belief of the truth, which belief is of the operation of God. Their relation to God is spiritual, and that relation is supernaturally formed.

<sup>1</sup> Zech. iv. 6.

<sup>2</sup> ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλῖται—ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαῖοι.—John i. 48; Rom. ii. 29.



‘Now,’ says the apostle, ‘as Ishmael persecuted Isaac, so do those born of the flesh persecute still those who are born of the Spirit.’ The Jews, who obstinately rejected Christ and his religion, persecuted those who embraced them. They were the fiercest enemies of the primitive church. It is of them the apostle speaks when he says, “They both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men; forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.”<sup>1</sup> The best commentary on these words is to be found in the book of the Acts of the Apostles.<sup>2</sup> In the words of an accomplished writer,<sup>3</sup> “As Ishmael persecuted Isaac with taunt, and sarcasm, and keen-edged mockery, nay, possibly with heavier weapons, and more substantial tokens of boyish antipathy, and rivalry, and passion, the buffet and the blow, and all the tortures and petty tyranny which Ishmael’s superior age and strength enabled him to exercise over his envied brother, most probably a delicate and gentle child,—as he turned out a meek, and tranquil, and meditative man,—even so the children of the servile persecuted those of the free Jerusalem. Stung with jealous rage at the claims of the infant church—which had arisen, as it were, to push them from their stools, to rob them of their birth-right, to supplant them in the prerogatives which they thought and gloried in as rightfully their own—they poured upon the head of the detested sect the last extremes of scorn and cruelty. They smote now the heart of the Christian with the scourge of tongues, and now his person with the lictors’ rods; now they sought to overwhelm his character with barbed and venomous reproaches, ‘sharp sleet of arrowy shower,’ and now hurled at his head missiles of more ponderous and crushing sway. Wherever their influence reached, they laboured in stirring up against the church a perpetual and unrelenting persecution, and exhausted all the resources of subtlety and violence in testing to the uttermost the meekness, and patience, and power of endurance which that young church, mighty in weakness, had inherited from its founders.”

<sup>1</sup> 1 Thess. ii. 15, 16.

<sup>2</sup> Acts iv. 1-6, 18; v. 17, 40; vi. 9, etc.; ix. 1, 2; xiii. 45; xiv. 19; xvii. 5, 13; xxi. 20; xxii. 22, etc.; xxiii. 2, 12; etc. etc.

<sup>3</sup> Brown Patterson.—*Discourses*, vol. ii. pp. 459, 460.

Those unbelieving Jews were not, however, the only class of the children of the bond woman who persecuted the children of the free woman. A considerable number of Jews professed to believe Jesus to be the Messiah, while at the same time they retained their carnal views as to the character of the Messiah, the design of His mission, and the nature of His kingdom; and these nominal, false Christians harassed those who had juster, more spiritual, and more liberal views of the Christian economy. These men called themselves Christians; but they were in reality "the enemies of the cross of Christ," and the enemies of all those who gloried in it.

But the apostle traces an analogy, not only between the conduct of Ishmael and Isaac, and that of the two classes he is speaking of, but also between their destinies. "Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman."<sup>1</sup> The words here quoted are, as we have seen, the words of Sarah<sup>2</sup> to Abraham when she was displeased at Ishmael's mocking and abusing her son. The counsel of Sarah, we are told, "was very grievous in Abraham's sight because of his son;" but it was sanctioned by divine approbation, and was of course followed by Abraham.<sup>3</sup> The design of the apostle is plainly to bring before the mind of his readers these ideas. Ishmael was expelled the family of Abraham, and excluded from the inheritance. "They who are of the law" shall be expelled from the family of God, and excluded from the inheritance of his children. Isaac obtained the inheritance; and so also shall all "they of the promise," or in other and equivalent words, "of the faith of Christ."

It is not at all improbable that the apostle here has a reference to the plain and public proof which Jehovah was soon about to give in the complete destruction of the Jewish polity—of His rejection of the unbelieving Jews as His people—"the cutting off of the natural branches," as he phrases it in the eleventh chapter of the Epistle to the Romans. "Ere long the decree went forth from God which ~~strip~~ strip them of the power they loved so well, and had wielded so unsparingly, of persecuting the chosen seed. As of Hagar and Ishmael it had been said, so of

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 30.<sup>2</sup> Gen. xxi. 10.<sup>3</sup> Gen. xxi. 12.

the Mosaic institute, and those who clung to it as their justifying plea, their title to God's favour, their glory, and their hope—of the law and of her children it was said, 'Cast out the bond maid and her sons.' The authority of the Mosaic law was abolished—the system of its institutions was subverted. From the tents wherein they had dwelt so long around the tabernacle and pavilion of their God, from the mountain of Jehovah's heritage, from the pale of his acknowledged people, his chosen family, they were driven forth, and long, like Ishmael, they have had their abiding place in the wilderness, and long have wandered to and fro, 'tribes of the wandering foot and weary eye,' seeking rest, and finding none, fainting often for thirst, like Hagar and her son, in Beersheba's wilderness, yet still by a special Providence sustained and miraculously delivered, earning from the wilderness over which they are scattered a random and scanty sustenance, like that old huntsman of the desert, 'their hand against every man,' or at least every man's hand against them. Meanwhile 'the free Jerusalem, who is the mother of us all,' hath been brought back again in nuptial pomp into the palace of the king, with gladness and with mirth on every side, and now shines forth in matron dignity, rejoicing in the name received from God, of "Sarah"—lady, that is, a princess—the acknowledged spouse of her Saviour-God,—the consort-queen of the King of kings. The Lord hath looked on her reproach, and she hath become 'the joyful mother of children.' She has broke forth on the right hand and the left, and her seed has inherited the nations. How amply this prediction has been fulfilled since 'the promise' took the name of the gospel, we need not tell.

'The world hath seen a nation born—  
A nation in a day.'

And the time is coming when the Lord shall yet more illustriously fulfil His promise to Sarah, that He will make her seed as 'the dust of the earth, innumerable,'—when all of the race of man shall become the children of the church, and even far scattered Israel shall return from their long and weary exile, and with 'the innumerable multitude out of every kindred, and people, and tongue, and nation,' shall be adopted into her glorious and happy household.

'Rise crown'd with light, imperial Salem, rise!  
Exalt thy towering head, and lift thine eye,

See a long race thy spacious courts adorn,  
 See future sons and daughters yet unborn,  
 In crowding ranks on every side arise,  
 Demanding life, impatient for the skies.' ” <sup>1</sup>

But it would be wrong to confine the apostle's meaning to this particular proof of God's casting the children of the bond woman out of his family. He seems plainly to have meant to bring forward the general truth, 'That no man who sought for salvation by obedience to the Mosaic law could possibly obtain an interest in the blessings of the Christian salvation.' Whether he rejected Christianity altogether, or whether he endeavoured to connect an acknowledgment of the Messiahship of Jesus Christ along with obedience to the Mosaic law, as the ground of his hopes of acceptance with God, he equally shut himself out from participating in the blessings of Christ's salvation, by refusing to receive it in the only form in which it is offered—"The gift of God through Jesus Christ our Lord." The leading law of the spiritual church in all ages is, "the man who is just by faith shall live." That law, as more fully and plainly stated under the New Testament dispensation, runs thus, "Whosoever believeth shall be saved"—"God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." He who refuses to accept of salvation in this way must want it: For "there is no name given under heaven, or among men, whereby men must be saved" but the name of Jesus, and no way of obtaining a personal interest in his salvation but by believing. "He that believeth not shall be damned." "He is condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on him."

While there can be no doubt, then, that the apostle had directly in view the Jewish opposers of true spiritual Christianity, his principles are much more widely applicable. In every age, not only have there been two parties—the church and the world, like Abraham's family and the surrounding nations—but there have been two parties in what is called the church—those who submit to God's method of justification, and those who go about to establish a method of justification of their own—like Isaac and Ishmael, both in the family of Abraham externally.

<sup>1</sup> Brown Patterson, *ut sup.*

There always have been men who professed to believe Christianity, while they did not understand its true nature ; and who, while they called Christ their only Lord and Saviour, were in reality the servants of men, and trusting in something else than His righteousness for their salvation. Sometimes this has been the character of the great body of a religious society, as in the case of the Roman church, falsely styled catholic. In all ages it has been the character of some in every religious body. These children of the bond woman have always been persecutors of the children of the free—Rome Papal has been a more cruel enemy of vital spiritual Christianity than ever Rome Pagan was. The worst enemies of the truly evangelical party in every established church are their nominal brethren who think of justification “as if it were by the works of the law ;” and, generally speaking, enlightened, consistent Christians, with whom Christ is all in all, are the objects of the peculiar dislike of those who, while they cling to the name Christian, have dismissed from their religion almost all direct reference to Christ as the Lord of their faith, and the ground of their hope.

These two classes of men have always existed, and are likely in some measure to continue to exist to the end. The tares and the wheat will not be completely separated till the harvest. But they shall then be separated. “The children of the bond woman shall not be heirs with the children of the free woman.” Mere nominal Christians—those who have never been “justified by the faith of Christ,” nor regenerated by his Spirit, though they may have had a place in his church here, of which they were unworthy, shall have no place in the church above. They seemed here “children of the kingdom ;” but instead of being admitted to “sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of their Father,” they shall be “cast out into outer darkness, where there is weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth.” This is a consideration which may well alarm us all. Nothing but scriptural, spiritual, Christian, religion will save. Nothing short of an implicit belief of Christ’s gospel, an unreserved dependance on his atonement, a universal transformation by his Spirit, a constant reliance on his assistance, a habitual submission to his will, can prove us “children of the promise”—heirs of the inheritance.

The paragraph, the illustration of which I have finished, is

perhaps above all others fitted to give distinct and accurate ideas respecting the great economies, or covenants, or arrangements by which God has developed and executed his purpose of mercy to man. I take leave of it, in the words of the author already repeatedly quoted, in his elegant dissertation on this important passage. "Such is the allegory drawn, first by the prophet and then by the apostle, from the history of Abraham's household. We do not need the practical inference, at least in the same shape which Paul intended the Galatian church to draw from its consideration—that they should steadfastly resist the acts and efforts of the Judaizing teachers, by whom they were at this time assailed, and against whom he wrote the epistle before us, labouring as they did, and straining every nerve to bring back the Galatian converts unto the yoke of an over-dated bondage, by persuading them of the necessity of submission to the Mosaic institute for ultimate salvation. Be then our first practical lesson a lesson of gratitude that we need not this instruction; that to us it has been given distinctly to behold 'the wall of partition' utterly thrown down, and 'the handwriting of ordinances' finally abolished, to exult in the unclouded light and unfettered liberty of the gospel, and to acknowledge as the common 'mother of us all' the mystic Sarah, the free Jerusalem. And be it further ours, to take especial heed that we not merely call ourselves, but are, her children; that our character is befitting those who profess to be the children not of the bond woman, but of the free; that we love our heavenly Father with a filial and ingenuous love, and our Christian brethren with fraternal regard and sympathy; that we imbibe our spiritual mother's spirit, and by her maternal instructions are daily becoming educated and ripe for heaven. So shall we share the present privileges of her holy household; so shall we sympathise and exult in the glorious prospects which are before her, even in our fallen world; so especially shall we share her joy in the anticipation now, in the inheritance hereafter, of 'the glory that is to be revealed,' when she shall be presented to her immortal spouse in sublime, unsullied loveliness, 'a glorious church without spot or wrinkle;' when she shall be acknowledged and welcomed by all the inhabitants of heaven as 'the bride,' 'the Lamb's wife;' when He shall encircle her fair brows with the spouse's diadem, and she shall stand on his right hand as queen 'in the gold of Ophir;'

when all her blessed seed shall share her glory and her joy; when she shall take and make them princes in the land of immortality—‘kings and priests unto God, even their Father.’”<sup>1</sup>

##### 5. *The Allegory practically Improved.*

That partial obscurity which occasionally perplexes the interpreters of the apostolical epistles is easily accounted for, and is not altogether to be regretted. It is easily accounted for, arising as it does in a good measure out of their very nature as episto-

<sup>1</sup> Brown Patterson. The remarks of Mr Barnes are so judicious and useful, that I gladly give them a place in this note:—

“(1.) It is by no means affirmed that the history of Hagar and Sarah in Genesis had any original reference to the gospel. The account there is a plain historical narrative, not *designed* to have any such reference.

“(2.) The narrative contains important *principles*, that may be used as illustrating truth, and is so used by the apostle Paul. There are parallel points between the history and the truths of religion, where the one may be *illustrated* by the other.

“(3.) The apostle does not use it at all in the way of *argument*, or as if that *proved* that the Galatians were not to submit to the Jewish rites and customs. It is an illustration of the comparative nature of servitude and freedom; and would, therefore, illustrate the difference between a servile compliance with Jewish rites and the freedom of the gospel.

“(4.) This use of an historical fact by the apostle does not make it proper for us to turn the Old Testament into allegory, or even to make a very free use of this mode of illustrating truth. That an allegory may be used sometimes with advantage, no one can doubt while the ‘Pilgrim’s Progress’ shall exist. Nor can any one doubt that Paul has here derived, in this manner, an important and striking illustration of truth from the Old Testament. But no one acquainted with the history of interpretation can doubt that vast injury has been done by a fanciful mode of explaining the Old Testament, by making every fact in its history an allegory, and every pin and pillar of the tabernacle and the temple a *type*. Nothing is better fitted to bring the whole science of interpretation into contempt; nothing more dishonours the Bible, than to make it a book of enigmas, and religion to consist in puerile conceits. The Bible is a book of sense; and all the doctrines essential to salvation are plainly revealed. It should be interpreted, not by mere conceit and by fancy, but by the sober laws according to which are interpreted other books. It should be explained, not under the influence of a vivid imagination, but under the influence of a heart imbued with a love of truth, and by an understanding disciplined to investigate the meaning of words and phrases, and capable of rendering a *reason* for the interpretation which is proposed. Men may abundantly use the facts in the Old Testament to illustrate human nature, as Paul did; but far distant be the day when the principles of Origen and of Cocceius shall again prevail, and when it shall be assumed that ‘the Bible means everything that it can be made to mean.’”

lary compositions, written in a remote age to persons whose modes of thought were very different from ours, and of whose particular circumstances we are in a great measure ignorant, except so far as these can be gathered from the epistles themselves;<sup>1</sup> and it is not altogether to be regretted, for not only does it stimulate attention, but it is one of the many marks of authenticity which belong to these writings.

Without that particularity of allusion by which they are so remarkably distinguished, and from which occasionally obscurity must necessarily arise, the internal evidence that the epistles are no forgeries, would not have been by any means so strong as it is. On the supposition of the epistles being what they profess to be, they could not have been without their obscurities to us, unless accompanied by a collection of historical notices and documents more voluminous than the letters they were meant to illustrate.

A careful study of the epistles and of the history of the age in which they were written will frequently suggest important hints for the elucidation of passages which otherwise would be extremely obscure. This is a source of satisfactory interpretation which is by no means yet exhausted. And in the absence of all direct information, it not unfrequently happens that a reference to opinions and customs, modes of thought, and modes of expression, known to have existed at the period when, and among the people to whom, these epistles were written, enables us more distinctly to apprehend the meaning of a statement, the appropriateness of an illustration, and the force of an argument.

This remark applies, we apprehend, to the somewhat difficult paragraph in the exposition of which we are engaged. We know certainly that the Jews were accustomed to plume themselves on their descent from Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. From connection with these patriarchs, they conceived that the most valuable blessings necessarily flowed. They looked upon all the other nations of the world as belonging to an inferior

<sup>1</sup> "Haud paullum difficultatis vel ex eo nascitur quod Paulus EPISTOLAS scripsit; quæ cum colloquia inter se notorum esse soleant et tanguntur in iis quæ nemini nisi quibus Epistolæ reddendæ sint cognita, et causæ expositio non ad rem sed ad amicorum ingenium et rationes accommodatur. Atque Epistolæ ante multa secula scriptas fieri non potest quin majores etiam et quas historiæ luce plane discutere nequeas, tenebræ premant."—FRITSCHÉ.



class, and considered submission to the rite of circumcision and to the other ordinances of that law which had been given to Israel, as the only way in which these nations could find admission into the privileged order of the people of God. Jewish contempt and hatred of gentilism and Gentiles, were proverbial; and this mode of thinking and feeling was not confined in the primitive age to the *unbelieving* Jews; it prevailed to a considerable degree among the great majority of converts to Christianity, and formed a leading trait in the characters of those Judaizing teachers, from whose artful attempts the Galatian gentile converts were exposed to considerable hazard of being induced to sacrifice that entire reliance on Jesus Christ for salvation, which the apostle had taught them, and place at least a portion of their dependance on their being admitted by circumcision among the carnal descendants of Abraham.

In prosecuting their object, there is little doubt that they dwelt much on circumcision being the seal of God's covenant; and that while uncircumcised, men were still aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenant of promise; and they not improbably, in illustration of their doctrine, that faith in Christ as the Messiah without circumcision was not sufficient, might in allusion to the history of Abraham state, that they who acknowledged the Messiah yet did not submit to circumcision, were but imperfectly connected with Abraham. If they were of the family at all, it was but as Ishmael was, not as Isaac. Nothing could better comport with the sentiments and feelings of these false teachers. Nothing could be better fitted to gain their object of making their gentile converts envy them than such a statement. 'Ye are but Ishmaelites. We are the true Israel.'

All this is highly probable; and on the hypothesis of its having been fact, we see an obvious propriety in the peculiar illustration which the apostle uses; and we admire his dexterity in wresting his adversaries' weapons out of their hands, and turning them against themselves, by showing that they were the Ishmaelites and the unbelievers; and that the *true* Israelites were those who rested entirely and solely in the faith of Jesus Christ.

The apostle shuts up his allegorical illustration of the two economies, and paves the way for the practical inference to which the truth thus illustrated naturally led, in these words: "So

then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.”<sup>1</sup> This, as is common with the apostle, seems the first half of an antithetic sentence—the second member readily supplied by the intelligent reader,—and for obvious reasons left thus to be supplied, being—‘And the Judaisers are children, not of the free woman, but of the bond.’

These words stand in need of little illustration. We are not to consider them as, strictly speaking, a conclusion from what goes before; for what goes before is an analogical illustration, not an argument. They are merely a brief statement of the sum and substance of that illustration; the justness of which depends not on its intrinsic evidence, but on its having been employed by inspired men—a prophet and an apostle. ‘We believers are the true seed of Abraham, the spiritual children of God. We are not children of the bond woman, born to slavery, but we are the children of the free woman born to liberty.’

The idea of the abolition of the legal economy, though not directly brought forward here, is plainly implied. The mystical Isaac is born and weaned; the power of the mystical Hagar is come to an end. She and her children must be banished from the family; and it is not meet that the children of the promise should be longer subject to her control or their persecution.

This view is very closely connected with the verse which follows; and we have here one among very many proofs, that the division of the New Testament into chapters is far from being uniformly judicious. If, indeed, believers are the subjects of the economy of promise, and if the economy of law is come to an end, nothing could be more incongruous than for them to endeavour to attach themselves to it; and a plain and broad foundation is laid for the exhortation which the apostle proceeds to address to them. “Stand<sup>2</sup> fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.”<sup>3</sup> The first words of this verse are connected by Lachmann and Schott with the preceding one,—“We are children of the free woman by that liberty whereby Christ has made us free.” We prefer the ordinary mode of connection.

This exhortation is obviously addressed to the gentile converts among the Galatians, and this is intimated by the change of

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iv. 31.

<sup>2</sup> “εἰπὼν δὲ στήκετε ἑδίδξε σαλευομένους.”—THEOPHYLACT.      <sup>3</sup> Gal. v. 1.

person, "we are the children not of the bond woman, but of the free," that is, *we believers*, whether Jews or Gentiles; "stand," *ye gentile believers*, "fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made you free;" and it is further made evident from the persons addressed being persons who had not submitted to circumcision. This remark is of importance to the right understanding of the passage.

By the liberty wherewith Christ had made these gentile converts free has very generally been understood—freedom from the Mosaic law. But *they* surely could not with propriety be said to be made free from that to which they were never subjected. The liberty with which Christ had made them free is something much more general and extensive than this—something that is common both to believing Jews and Gentiles. It is a deliverance from subjection to the doctrines and commandments of men, and it is a deliverance too from a servile spirit in yielding obedience to the commandments of God.

When a man embraces the gospel with an enlightened faith he acknowledges Christ as the alone Lord of his understanding and conscience, of his faith and conduct; he knows and feels that no man, no body of men, have any right to dictate to him what he is to believe, and what he is to do in religion. "One is his master, even Christ." To observe all *His* ordinances and commandments is the whole of his duty; and in doing so "he walks at liberty."

In embracing the gospel, the man not only obtains this kind of freedom, but he is also delivered from a servile spirit in obeying the commandments of God—knowing and believing that "God is in Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to men their trespasses"—persuaded that "in Christ he has redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of his sins according to the riches of Divine grace," he loves God who has so loved him, and constrained by love he "serves him without fear in righteousness and holiness." This is the liberty wherewith Christ makes all who believe His gospel free.

Luther's description of the liberty wherewith Christ makes His people free, though not perhaps exegetically correct, is doctrinally true, and very beautiful and delightful. "Christ has made us free, not civilly nor carnally, but divinely; we are made free in such a sort that our conscience is free and quiet, not

fearing the wrath of God to come. This is the true and inestimable liberty to the excellency and majesty of which, if we compare the others, they are but as one drop of water in respect of the whole sea. For who is able to express what a thing it is when a man is assured in his heart that God neither is, nor will be, angry with him, but will be for ever a merciful and a loving Father unto him for Christ's sake? This, indeed, is a marvellous and incomprehensible liberty, to have the most high and sovereign Majesty so favourable to us that he doth not only defend, maintain, and succour us in this life, but also as touching our bodies will so deliver us as that, though sown in corruption, dishonour, and infirmity, they shall rise again in incorruption, and glory, and power. This is an inestimable liberty that we are made free from the wrath of God for ever, and is greater than heaven and earth and all other creatures. Of this liberty there followeth another freedom from the law, sin, death, and the power of the devil. 'Blessed is he that understandeth and believeth.'"<sup>1</sup>

Now, the apostle's exhortation to the Galatian converts is, "stand fast in this liberty." To stand fast is just equivalent to, 'to persevere in, to maintain.'<sup>2</sup> 'Act like Christ's freemen.' To receive the doctrines of the Judaizing teachers, to submit to the ritual observances which they wished to impose, was utterly incongruous with this liberty. They said, "unless you are circumcised, and keep the law of Moses, ye cannot be saved." But Christ had said no such thing; on the contrary, he said, "Who-soever believeth shall not perish, but have everlasting life." To receive their principle, and to act on it, was plainly to renounce Christ's authority, and to submit to the authority of men; and the whole of their system of seeking justification by their own doings was utterly subversive of the filial confidence, that generous spirit, which the faith of the gospel of Christ generates, and was necessarily productive of a servile temper. "Stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made you free," is thus equivalent to, 'maintain your Christian freedom.' When the Judaizing teachers press their principles on you, ask for their authority;

<sup>1</sup> A fuller illustration of Christian liberty may be found in "Expository Discourses on the First Epistle of Peter," Disc. xi. vol. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. v. 2; 1 Cor. xv. 1; xvi. 13; 2 Cor. i. 24; is equivalent to נצמד, 2 Kings xxiii. 3; Eccl. viii. 3; Dan. xii. 13.

request them to show you the sanction of Christ ; and let them know that He is your master, and that ye are not, and will not be, "the servants of men." When they call on you to submit to circumcision and other ritual observances, in order to obtain the favour of God, tell them that, "being justified by faith, ye have already peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, and have access into the grace wherein ye stand, and rejoice in the hope of the glory of God."

The apostle adds, "be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage," or rather, a yoke of bondage.<sup>1</sup> The apostle plainly refers to the subjection to the law—this was the particular yoke of bondage that the Galatians were in danger of being subjected to—but he speaks generally, and calls it not *the* yoke, but *a* yoke, for a plain reason. The Galatian gentile converts had never been subject to this yoke of bondage before, and therefore they could not with propriety be warned against being again entangled in it ; but they had been subject to *a* yoke of bondage, and might with propriety be warned against being again subject to any such yoke.

The state of gentilism, as we have already seen, bore in many respects an analogy to the state of those who were under the law. The heathen were the slaves of human authority even more, if possible, than the Jews were ; like them, they were subject to an endless, wearisome series of external services ; and like them, their sentiments and institutions naturally produced a servile spirit. It is as if the apostle had said, 'You were once slaves : Christ has made you free : beware of becoming slaves again. If you follow the advice of these Judaizing teachers ye will become so. They have no better claim on your belief than the priests and sages of paganism ; and the system of observances they would force on you has now no more authority than that burdensome ritual from which you have been so happily delivered.'

The general principle of this exhortation is applicable to Christians in all ages, both in regard to religious doctrine and duty. Let them assert their freedom, and guard against the admission of any principle, or the submission to any imposition,

<sup>1</sup> ζυγῷ δουλείας, equivalent to ζυγὸς δούλειος, 'a servile yoke,' not the "yoke which is easy," ζυγὸς χρηστός, Matth. xi. 30 ; βαρὺς, not ἐλαφρὸς. ἐνέχσθαι is properly used of all things which are caught and retained by ropes and nets.

that may entangle their consciences and strip their obedience, even to Christ's law, of that child-like character which the faith of Christ in its purity, and the ordinances of Christ in their simplicity, are so well calculated to produce and cherish.

What an admirable system is pure Christianity ! How grateful should we be for the clear and full statement of it we have in the New Testament Scripture ! How deeply should we study it ! How jealously should we guard it against corruption ! How anxiously should we seek to experience more and more of its generous and holy influence—its efficacy to purify and to bless ! How grateful especially should all be who have reason to hope that they are in possession of this liberty ! He whom the Son makes free is free indeed. Every man is naturally a slave ; and he only is truly free whom grace has made a freeman.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> How beautiful and how true our Christian poet's description of this liberty :—

———“ This is a liberty unsung  
By poets, and by senators unpraised ;  
Which monarchs cannot grant, nor all the powers  
Of Earth or Hell confederate take away :  
A liberty which persecution, fraud,  
Oppression, prisons, have no power to bind ;  
Which whoso tastes, can be enslaved no more.  
'Tis liberty of heart, deriv'd from Heaven,  
Bought with HIS blood who gave it to mankind,  
And seal'd with the same token. It is held  
By charter, and that charter sanctioned, sure,  
By the unimpeachable and awful oath  
And promise of a God. His other gifts  
All bear the royal stamp that speak them his,  
And are august ; but this transcends them all.  
[True liberty !] A flight into God's arms,  
Ere yet mortality's fine threads give way,  
A clear escape from tyrannising lust,  
And full immunity from penal woe.  
He is indeed a freeman, free by birth,  
Of no mean city, plann'd or ere the hills  
Were built, the fountains open'd, or the sea,  
With all its roaring multitude of waves.  
His freedom is the same in every state ;  
And no condition of this changeful life,  
So manifold in cares, whose every day  
Brings its own evil with it, makes it less.  
For he has wings that neither sickness, pain,  
Nor penury can cripple or confine ;

Let those who have this freedom act a part worthy of it, and let those who want it gratefully receive what is "freely given them of God. Still does "the anointed of the Lord" proclaim "liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison doors to those that are bound."<sup>1</sup> Let them receive the truth in the love of it, and that truth will make them free; and as it is this truth believed which gives this spiritual freedom, so it is the continued belief of this truth which alone can enable them, in opposition to all the attempts of their spiritual enemies to entangle them again in bondage, to "stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free."

SECT. VII.—THE COURSE THE GALATIANS WERE FOLLOWING—  
AN IMPLICIT RENUNCIATION OF CHRISTIANITY AND ITS  
BLESSINGS.

The paths of error and vice are downward paths; but the descent is sometimes so very gradual, especially at first, that it is often no easy matter to convince those who have entered them that they have left the level ground of truth and duty. To use another figure, the divergence from the straight road is often so very small that he who has abandoned it may easily for a time persuade himself that he is still prosecuting it. The lines of direction seem to be almost parallel; yet at every step he takes they are diverging, and by and by it will become abundantly apparent, even to the individual himself, that the path he now treads and the path he formerly trode are different paths. It is quite possible he may still think that the path he has chosen is the preferable one; but he can no longer indulge the delusive notion that he has not altered his course.

In many cases, I am persuaded, the fatal catastrophe of "making shipwreck of faith, and of a good conscience," might

No nook so narrow but he spreads them there  
With ease, and is at large. The oppressor holds  
His body bound; but knows not what a range  
His spirit takes, unconscious of a chain,  
And that to bind him is a vain attempt,  
Whom God delights in, and in whom He dwells."

—COWPER, *Task*, v.

<sup>1</sup> Isa. lxi. 1.

be prevented, were the true nature and probable results of commencing apostacy, either in principle or in conduct, brought before the mind. Many a man has begun with doubting or denying some particular doctrine of revelation which seems beset with peculiar difficulties, such as the doctrine of original sin, and has ended with denying the Divine authority of the Bible altogether. Many a man has begun with venturing on what he was afraid was wrong, or at any rate was by no means quite sure was right, who has ended with disregarding all religious and moral obligations. Had these men understood the tendency of the first step, they might perhaps not have taken the second. Had they contemplated the termination of their career they might probably never have commenced it.

Nothing is more unfair than to charge a man with holding principles which he disavows, however justly deducible from his professed opinions. Such a mode of reasoning, however common, is obviously uncandid, and has a much greater tendency to irritate than to convince. To charge a man with crimes of which he knows he is not guilty, though the faults he has committed may naturally lead to the perpetration of these crimes, is certainly not the most likely way of reforming him. But it is a matter of the last importance that the tendency of a false principle, and of a criminal action, should be distinctly and fully laid before the mind of him who has adopted the one, or committed the other; and that he should be faithfully and affectionately warned against holding an opinion or indulging a practice the moral characters of which are very different from what he apprehends them to be, and which will in the ordinary course of things sink him in depths of error and guilt, from which at present he would perhaps recoil with terror.

It is most unfortunate when a person just about to commence the downward road of apostasy falls in with a well meaning, it may be, but most mistaken friend, who flatters him in the opinion he has formed that there is nothing very dangerous or wrong in the course he is taking, who says "peace, peace," to him while there is no peace. A true friend will in these circumstances not thus help forward the delusion; but, at the hazard of displeasing him whom he wishes to save, he will honestly, but at the same time kindly, tell him the truth, and, leading him to the brink of the precipice, bid him ponder ere he goes farther in the path which terminates so fearfully.



This is the kind office the Apostle Paul is doing to the Galatians, who, through means of the arts of Judaizing teachers, were in extreme hazard of apostatising from pure Christianity. They in general seemed to have entertained the idea, that they might follow the course recommended by their teachers, and yet continue believers and followers of the Lord Jesus—possessors of the character and heirs of the inheritance of true Christians. The apostle endeavours to dissipate all such delusive hopes, and distinctly informs them, that if they were determined to follow their new teachers they must make up their mind not only to abandon their old teachers, but to give up their Saviour; for that to depend on him for salvation, and at the same time to depend on circumcision or any thing else for salvation, were, whatever their new teachers might tell them, utterly incompatible; that to yield to these Judaizing teachers was to sacrifice their Christian freedom, and in effect to renounce Christianity altogether.

“Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.”<sup>1</sup> There are two things which here require our attention—the apostle’s statement and the manner in which this statement is made. The statement is, that if the Galatian gentile converts submitted to circumcision in compliance with the wish of the Judaizing teachers, “Jesus Christ would profit them nothing.” The phrase, “Jesus Christ shall profit you nothing,” is equivalent to, ‘you will derive no advantage from Jesus Christ—you cannot share in the blessings of his salvation.’ The statement is not, that no circumcised person can obtain salvation through Christ. Abraham, the father of circumcision, and all his believing children of the circumcision, were saved through the Messiah, and through faith in the Messiah. From the case of Timothy, who was of Jewish descent by his mother, and who, after his conversion to Christianity, was by the apostle taken and circumcised, it seems plain that the mere act of submitting to that rite did not imply in it a renunciation of the blessings of Christ’s salvation. The words are to be understood with a reference to the Galatian converts in the particular circumstances in which they stood. For them who were Gentiles never subject to the law of Moses, to submit to it in order to obtain for themselves the favour of God and eternal life,

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 2.

was an implied renunciation of Christianity, and to such persons Christ could be of no advantage.

Actions derive their moral character from the circumstances in which, and the principles from which, they are performed. To eat bread and drink wine in commemoration of Christ's death, had not our Lord commanded us to do so, would have been a superstitious usage—a piece of will-worship. To do so now that he has commanded it, is an important part of Christian worship. To observe this ordinance for the purpose for which it has often been observed, to make atonement for sins, or to qualify for civil office, is gross profanation. To observe this ordinance from a regard to the Divine authority—a wish to honour the Saviour, a desire to obtain spiritual improvement—is highly dutiful. In like manner, for a Jew, previously to the coming of the Messiah, to attend to the initiatory rite of his religion, was an imperative duty. For a Jew, even after the coming of the Messiah, to submit to it, if he did not regard it as the ground of his hope, as securing his salvation, was not forbidden, nay, in certain circumstances, as those of Timothy, it might become a duty. But for any person, especially for a Gentile professing to believe the gospel, and to expect pardon and salvation entirely “through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus,” to submit to circumcision for the purpose of securing for himself the favour of God and eternal happiness, was obviously most incongruous and criminal conduct.

The doctrine of the Judaizing teachers, as we have often had occasion to observe, was, “except ye be circumcised and keep the law of Moses, ye cannot be saved.” In submitting to the rite in compliance with the wishes of such teachers, gentile converts in effect said, ‘The atonement of Jesus Christ as apprehended by faith, is not a sufficient ground of hope; it stands in need of addition.’ This is to renounce Christianity. For its leading doctrine is, “Christ is all.” In him we are justified, sanctified, and redeemed. And the apostle's objection to circumcision, now an obsolete rite, would have been equally strong to their substituting anything else in the room of the Saviour's obedience to the death, which is the sole foundation of the sinner's hope, or of that faith of the truth by which the sinner lays hold of “the hope set before him in the gospel.” Such then is the apostle's statement—that if any gentile convert submitted to circumcision as, either wholly or in part, the means of

obtaining the Divine favour, he cut himself off from the blessings of Christ's salvation. Not that there was no room for his repentance—not that if he did repent and believe the gospel his having submitted to circumcision would bar his way to the Saviour—but the act when performed in these circumstances, and from these principles, was an implied renunciation of Christ and Christianity.

The manner in which the statement is made deserves notice. "Behold, I Paul say unto you." This form of introducing the statement, marks his sense of its importance, and his wish that it should be well pondered by them. It is equivalent to, 'I Paul, a divinely authorised teacher, "an apostle not of man, neither by man," who "wrought miracles among you and ministered the Spirit," who ardently loves you, and whom you once ardently loved, and who have been artfully and calumniously represented as contradicting the doctrine I taught while among you, I Paul solemnly assure you, in the name of my Master, that if you submit to circumcision that you may be saved by it and the works of the law to which it is introductory, you in effect renounce Jesus Christ, and will cut yourselves off from a participation in the blessings of his salvation.' There is no reason to doubt that the Judaizing teachers had told the Galatian converts, that submission to circumcision, even on their principles, was perfectly consistent with the faith of Christ, and that it was under this mistaken notion that some had discovered a willingness to comply with their wishes. Such a declaration was therefore called for on the part of the apostle, and was certainly well fitted to make them pause and consider before they went further.

In the next verse the apostle takes notice of another circumstance which the Judaizing teachers had kept out of sight, and which was well fitted to show the Galatian converts how hazardous a step they were taking in submitting to the initiatory rite of Judaism: "For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law."<sup>1</sup>

As the statement in this verse is a different one from that made in the former one, and indeed different from any made in the previous part of the epistle, we apprehend the word "again"<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 3. "Si Judaismus via est ad salutem, totus Judaismus observandus est: Non ex eo eligendum et spernendum quod velis."—GROTIUS.

<sup>2</sup> *παλιν*. If the 3d and 4th verses are considered as one statement, then *παλιν* has its proper signification, and refers to the *λέγω* in verse 2.

signifies here ‘besides,’ or, ‘moreover.’ This is its signification, Matth. v. 33; xiii. 45. Some consider it as equivalent to, “on the other hand;” and quote in support of this signification, Matth. iv. 7; 1 Cor. xii. 21; 2 Cor. x. 7; 1 John ii. 8.

The phrase, “every man that is circumcised,” is obviously to be limited to every one of the persons to whom he is referring. ‘Every one of you gentile converts who submit to circumcision, in compliance with the will of your new teachers, I testify to you that by doing so he becomes bound to keep the whole law;’<sup>1</sup> that is, on the very same principle that you submit to circumcision as necessary for your salvation, you must observe all things “written in the book of the law to do them.” Chrysostom remarks that “there is an internal connection of precepts in the law, circumcision was connected with sacrifice, sacrifice implied sacredness of times and places, and sacred places required lustratory rites.” The apostle does not say that by doing so they would obtain what they were in quest of. On the contrary, he distinctly tells them that, “by the deeds of the law no man can be justified.” But he tells them also what consistency required of them if they submitted to circumcision.

It seems obvious that these Judaizing teachers were not very attentive to some of the Mosaic rites;<sup>2</sup> and it is probable that the gentile converts in submitting to the initiatory rite of Judaism did not contemplate subjecting themselves to all its requisitions. ‘But,’ says the apostle, ‘where can you stop? If obedience in any point be necessary, it is necessary in all. Circumcision is not more obligatory than the other ordinances of the Mosaic economy.’ They were thus allowing a heavier yoke to be imposed on them than they were aware of. And all for no purpose—for worse than no purpose.

The principle is of universal application. Whenever a man shifts the ground of his hope in any degree from the finished work of Jesus Christ—whenever he depends on anything he has done, or is to do—he lays himself open to a claim for complete perfect obedience and satisfaction to that law, by obedience to which he is seeking justification. To depend on works at all is absurd, unless we have perfect works. We must choose between the two principles, justification by faith and justification by works—justification

<sup>1</sup> ποιῆσαι ὅλον τὸν νόμον is equivalent to νόμον πληρῶσαι, or ποιῆσαι τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τοῦ νόμου.—Gal. iii. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. vi. 13.

as a free gift, and justification as a merited reward. There is no combining the two principles; and if we prefer the law, let us recollect we must stand by its terms. "The soul that sinneth shall die."

This is substantially the apostle's assertion in the next verse. "Christ is become of no effect unto you,<sup>1</sup> whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace."<sup>2</sup> The expression "whosoever of you are justified by the law," is plainly equivalent to, 'such of you as are seeking justification by the law;'<sup>3</sup> for, as the apostle has himself remarked above,<sup>4</sup> "that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, is evident." To such of the Galatians as were seeking justification by the law, "Christ had become of no effect." The word here used is the same as that employed in Romans vii. 2-6,—“She is loosed”<sup>5</sup>—“We are delivered from the law.”<sup>6</sup> The idea is, ‘Christ and you are completely separated.’<sup>7</sup> They had professed faith in Christ, but their conduct in seeking justification by the law was a proof that they never understood the gospel they had professed to believe. Christ for justification and the law for justification, are not only two different, but two incompatible, things. You who are seeking for justification by the law can have nothing to do with Christ, for “Christ for righteousness,” or justification, “is the end of the law.” The man who is seeking pardon and salvation as the reward of his own doings, either in whole or in part, necessarily, from the very constitution of the gospel, cuts himself off from the benefit of Christ's mediation. God will give freely or He will not give at all. Christ must be the sole Saviour, he will not divide his honour with the sinner.<sup>8</sup>

“No; HE as soon will abdicate his own

As stoop from heaven to sell the proud a throne.”—COWPER.

“Ye are fallen from grace.” To “fall from grace,” is not to

<sup>1</sup> Theophylact interprets the phrase, “κατηργήθητε ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ” (which is a phrase of the same kind as κατηργήθητε ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, Rom. vii. 7), μηδεμίαν κοινωνίαν ἔχετε μετὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ.”

<sup>2</sup> Gal. v. 4.

<sup>3</sup> δικαιοῦσθε is equivalent to δικαιοῦσθαι ζητεῖτε, or σπουδάζετε.

<sup>4</sup> Gal. iii. 11.

<sup>5</sup> κατήργηται.

<sup>6</sup> κατηργήθημεν.

<sup>7</sup> Dr Pye Smith interprets the phrase thus, “Ye are nullified from Christ;” that is, ‘He is to you as if he had never existed: ye are totally separated from him.’—*Scrip. Test.* iii. 53.

<sup>8</sup> It has been well said, “Christum dimidium quisquis habere vult perdit totum.”

cease to be objects of the peculiar favour of God. We have no reason to think the persons spoken of were ever interested in the Divine special favour; and it appears to us very distinctly the doctrine of the Bible, that a man cannot, in this sense of the word, fall from grace. "There is no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus." Nothing "can separate them from the love of God,"—*i. e.* his grace "in Christ Jesus."<sup>1</sup> Grace is here used as opposed to works; and what the apostle says is, 'By seeking to be justified by works, you have renounced the way of justification by grace.' There is no combining the two things; for, as the apostle says, "if it be by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace: but if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwise work is no more work."<sup>2</sup> 'You give up all claims on the Divine favour, or kindness, when you go about to establish a method of justification of your own.'

In the general principles laid down here we are just as much interested as the Galatian converts, to whom the Epistle was written. The principle in human nature which led them to seek for justification by the Mosaic law still exists, and is in active operation; leading men, under a profession of Christianity, to "make void the grace of God," and involve themselves in endless destruction, by "going about to establish their own methods of justification," and refusing to submit to the Divine method of justification. These human methods are various; but their common principle is to substitute something in the room of Christ's obedience to the death as the ground of hope, and something in the room of faith as the means of justification. An error here must be dangerous—may be fatal. Let us all carefully examine the foundation of our hopes. The only secure ground is the finished work of Christ; the only way of making that the ground of our hope is the faith of the truth respecting it. But let us never forget that the only permanently satisfactory evidence of our interest in Christ's atonement, and of our having really believed the true gospel, is our personal experience of its sanctifying and comforting efficacy,—the only sure evidence of our having the faith of the gospel, is our feeling its purifying, and our exemplifying its transforming, influence. Luther's pithy

<sup>1</sup> Rom. viii. 1, 35-39.<sup>2</sup> Rom. xi. 6.

words are worth quoting:—"Some would bind us at this day to certain of Moses' laws which like them best, as the false apostles would have done at that time; but this is in no wise to be suffered. For if we give Moses leave to rule over us in anything, we are bound to obey him in all things; wherefore we will not be burdened with any law of Moses. We grant that he is to be read among us, and to be heard as a prophet and a witness-bearer to Christ, and moreover, that out of him we may take good examples of good laws and a holy life; but we will not suffer him in any wise to have dominion over our consciences. In this case, let him be dead and buried, and let no man know where his grave is.—Deut. xxxiv. 6." <sup>1</sup>

To a reflecting mind, few things seem more worthy of considerate remark than that identity of essence which, amid almost endless variety of form, has characterised false religions and corruptions of the true. True religion, in all its forms, has been spiritual in its nature, and humbling in its tendency; and false religions, in all their varieties, have been possessed of directly the opposite qualities. The leading principles of true religion are, "God is all in all;"—man, as a creature, "is as nothing; and less than nothing, and vanity;"—God, as the Governor of the world, has done all things well;—his law is, like himself, perfect,—its precept is not too strict, its sanctions are not too severe; and man, as a sinner, a violator of the law, is most criminal, and altogether inexcusable;—if man is saved at all, it must be in the exercise of sovereign kindness on the part of Him whom he has offended. "All things are of God." "Of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things." The leading duties of true religion are spiritual duties—exercises of the mind and heart; the understanding and affections towards God corresponding to the views given of his character and moral administration, and our relations to Him.

In almost all false religions and corruptions of the true, the pride of man's nature is done homage to. He is not represented as he really is, an inexcusably criminal, an utterly lost, being,

<sup>1</sup> These are not words I should choose to express an entire approbation of; but the sentiment they are intended to state is of infinite importance: 'Nothing in the law of Moses is obligatory on a Christian's conscience, *merely* because it is there, for a very plain reason,—that if *anything* in it is obligatory for this reason, *everything* in it must be obligatory.'

and he is flattered by what is a radical principle in every religion but the pure religion of the Bible, that he can either by repentance or sacrifice propitiate the Divinity for any offence he may have given Him, and that he is to be author of his own moral improvement, the builder of his own immortal fortunes. The Divine favour is to be merited, not freely received.

And as in their principles false religions flatter the pride of man, so in their practical requisitions they suit themselves to that part of the depraved human constitution, its supreme attention and attachment to sensible things—things seen and temporal. *Externality*, if we may use the word, is the leading character of the duties enjoined by false religions. A round of ritual observances, a series of outward performances is prescribed, viewed not as the expression of religious thought and feeling, but as constituting the substance of religious duty. These are the great characters of Paganism in its leading forms, both in ancient and modern times. They are the leading characters of false Judaism and of false Christianity. They are the leading characters of Mohammedanism. They are the leading characters of Popery. And one or other of them, in most instances we are persuaded both of them, will be found in all the numerous essential corruptions of protestant Christianity. In truth, all the forms of false religion are just so many varieties of one religion, the religion of corrupt depraved men; the elements of which rising out of the pride and secularity of that corrupted nature which equally belongs to them all, are essentially the same, though liable to endless modification from the circumstances in which individuals or bodies of men are placed.

We find from the passage which we have been considering, that these characters belonged to the earliest corruptions of the Christian faith. The Judaizing teachers, instead of the humbling doctrine of redemption through the blood of Christ and justification by faith, taught, that by submitting to circumcision and obeying the law, men could do something in the way of meriting the Divine favour; and their object was to substitute in the room of the simple and spiritual institutions and duties of pure Christianity the numberless carnal ordinances of the Mosaic institution. In doing so they pretended to be improving on the Christianity taught by the apostle; but he plainly informs the Galatian converts that this was not to improve Christianity but



to destroy it; and that if they were determined to receive what in reality was another religion, they must make up their minds to give up that which they had professed to embrace. He states to them, that whosoever submitted to circumcision for the purpose of obtaining justification by doing so, cut himself off from all interest in the blessings of Christ's salvation. That on the same principle, that circumcision was necessary to justification, perfect obedience to every requisition of the law was necessary; that to seek justification by law was an implied apostasy from Christ, and that all who did so of course relinquished all claim on the free favour of God, and came forward as expectants of Divine favour and eternal life, not as humble suppliants, but as persons entitled to a stipulated reward for the performance of stipulated labours. To impress more deeply on the minds of the Galatians the conviction that the gospel of these Judaizing teachers was indeed "another gospel;" that the religion to which they were attempting to convert the Galatians was not the religion of Christ, and of course that he had not gone too far in declaring those who embraced such views apostates from the faith they had once professed, the apostle in the following verses shortly, but plainly, states what were the principles held by himself and all true Christians on the subject under consideration. "For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love."<sup>1</sup>

"Righteousness" is in this verse, as in the epistles of Paul generally, equivalent to, 'justification.' "Hope" is here plainly employed as descriptive not of the affection of hope, but of the object of hope; as, Col. i. 5; Tit. ii. 13; Heb. vi. 18; vii. 19, the thing hoped for. "The hope of justification," is just equivalent either to, 'the justification hoped for—that state of favour with God which is the object of our hope;' or to, 'that final happiness which is the object of the hope of those who are justified by faith.'<sup>2</sup>

'Now,' says the apostle, '*we* wait for or expect this hoped for justification.' The word "we" is descriptive of the apostle and those who thought along with him in opposition to the false teachers. "We," that is genuine Christians, expect that justifi-

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 5, 6.

<sup>2</sup> ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος.—2 Tim. iv. 8.

cation which we hope for, or that salvation which is the object of our hope as justified persons “through the Spirit by faith.”

The phrase “through the Spirit,” or, “in the Spirit,” may either be connected with the word “we,” or with the phrase, “expect the justification we hope for.” In the first case it describes the character of the persons spoken of; in the other it describes the manner in which they expect justification. In the first way of explaining it is equivalent to, ‘We who are “in the Spirit” and “not in the flesh;” we who are spiritual and not carnal; we who by the Spirit of God have been formed to a spiritual character; whatever others may do, WE expect the justification we hope for solely by faith.’ This makes very good sense; but the peculiar turn of expression adopted by the apostle, and the connection in which the words are introduced, lead us to prefer the second mode of interpretation, which considers the phrase as describing the manner in which they expect<sup>1</sup> justification. ‘We expect the justification we hope for “in the Spirit,” or, “through the Spirit;” that is spiritually, in a spiritual manner, not in a carnal manner. We expect justification not by the performance of external ceremonies as the Judaising teachers teach you to expect it. We have “begun in the Spirit,” and we are determined to carry on in the Spirit. We expect spiritual blessings in a way corresponding to their nature.’

And as they expected the hoped for justification, or the blessing they hoped for as justified persons, through the Spirit, not through the carnal ordinances of the law, so they expected it not by working but by believing—“we expect the hoped for justification by believing.” It was by believing they had obtained a place in God’s favour, and it was by believing they hoped to retain it. Justification was a blessing of which they were already in possession; but it is a permanent state into which they enter by faith, and in which “they stand by faith.” The sentiment is the same as that more fully expressed by the apostle in the beginning of the fifth chapter of the Romans, “being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God,” that is, of the Divine approbation at last. It is not by obedience to the law of Moses,

<sup>1</sup> ἀπεκδέχεσθαι. Rom. viii. 19, 23, 25; 1 Cor. i. 7.

but by exercising faith in the gospel of Christ that we hope to continue in the state of favour into which we have been brought, and to receive the Divine approbation at last.

The reason why Paul and all genuine enlightened Christians expected the hoped for justification “through the Spirit,” not through the flesh, “by faith,” not by works, is stated in the 6th verse,—“For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision ; but faith which worketh by love.”<sup>1</sup>

The phrase “in Christ Jesus,” has been variously interpreted, some considering it as equivalent to, ‘in the estimation of Jesus Christ ;’<sup>2</sup> others, as equivalent to, ‘in the kingdom of Christ—under Christ’s dispensation.’ We see no necessity of receding from the ordinary sense of the phrase, according to which it describes that intimate relation to Christ Jesus in which all true believers stand. The expression by an ordinary ellipsis is equivalent to, ‘to the being in Christ Jesus ;’<sup>3</sup> to the being a true Christian—one so related to Jesus Christ as to be as it were in him, one with him, interested in all the blessings of his salvation.’

Now, to the being a true Christian, “neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision.” It is not either as Jews or as Gentiles that men are connected with Christ Jesus. The general idea is, connection with Christ depends on nothing external. It is the same idea that is more fully expressed, 1 Cor. vii. 19 ; Col. iii. 11 ; and Gal. iii. 28. The apostle’s statement then is, ‘We do not look for justification from any external distinction ; for we know that to the being a true Christian external distinctions, of whatsoever kind they be, avail nothing ; but we do look for justification by faith, for we know that “faith working by love” does avail to a man being in Christ Jesus to his being a true Christian.

By “faith” I understand just the belief of the gospel—the counting true the testimony which God has given us concerning his Son—that he “died for our sins according to the scriptures ;” that “he was raised again from the dead according to the scriptures ;” that “he came to save sinners, even the chief ;” that “his blood cleanseth from all sin ;” that “he is able to save to the uttermost ;” and that “whosoever believeth on him shall not perish, but have everlasting life.” This faith availeth to a man

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 6.

<sup>2</sup> *i. q.* παρὰ Χριστῶ.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. viii. 1 ; Eph. i. 1. εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἐν Χριστῶ Ἰησοῦ.

being in Christ Jesus. It is this faith which connects a man with the Saviour. He who has it not, whatever else he may have, is not in Christ Jesus; he who has it is in Christ Jesus. "He that believeth not is condemned already. He that believeth is not condemned—he cannot come into condemnation." "We look for justification by believing," says the apostle, for faith avails to a man being in Christ Jesus. And "there is not"—there cannot be—"condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus." It takes no more to make any man a subject of Christ's kingdom than to be of "the truth"—this truth; and it requires no less. The Jews, notwithstanding all their privileges, are not in Christ if they be not of this truth; the Gentiles are free in this kingdom if they be of this truth. The circumcision of the Jew does not raise him above the Gentile; the uncircumcision of the Gentile does not sink him below the Jew. The Greek has no advantage from his politeness; the barbarian has no loss from his rudeness. The slavery of the bondman cannot hinder his liberty if he be of the truth; and the freeman, if he is not of the truth, has no part in "the liberty wherewith Christ makes free."<sup>1</sup>

This faith, which connects the sinner with the Saviour, which avails to the being in Christ Jesus, is described as faith "which worketh," which exerts itself "by love."<sup>2</sup> Wherever the word of the truth of the gospel is believed it produces an effect on the temper and conduct. "It worketh effectually in all who believe." The apostle James speaks of a "*dead faith*," that is, either a mere pretended faith—a faith which a man says he has but has not—or it is a faith of something else than the gospel. A man may have a considerably distinct and extensive theoretical view of the gospel without believing it; and such a view may—must—be in a great measure inoperative—will exert itself in any way rather than in love and good works. But wherever the faith of the gospel—of the whole gospel—exists, it will "work,"<sup>3</sup> and "by love."

<sup>1</sup> Glas.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Thess. i. 3. 1 Tim. i. 5.

<sup>3</sup> *ἐνεργουμένη* is not in the passive but in the middle voice,—'which exerciteth itself;' or is used deponently, 'which worketh.'—Rom. vii. 5; 2 Cor. i. 6; iv. 12; Eph. iii. 20; Col. i. 29; 1 Thess. ii. 13; 2 Thess. ii. 7; James v. 16. In the most of these passages it *cannot* have a passive signification. The attempt to interpret in this way has produced very strange exegeses. Some very good Protestants, as well as the Papists, insist that the true translation is, 'faith which is wrought, or produced, by love.' We are by

It is impossible, from the constitution of human nature, that the gospel should be really believed without the man who believes it, just in the degree in which he believes it, loving God, loving Christ, loving his brethren in Christ Jesus, loving his brethren of mankind. It is so easy to impose on a person's self—by mistaking mere speculation about the gospel for the faith of the gospel, or by mistaking the faith of something else for the faith of the gospel—that it is of the last importance to him who would not be deceived in a matter which involves his everlasting interests to take care not to conclude himself a believer if he is a stranger to that *love* by which the faith of the gospel uniformly exerts itself.

In the verses which follow, the apostle recalls to the minds of the Galatians the auspicious commencement of their career—expresses his regret and astonishment at their subsequent conduct, halting and stumbling in the Christian course—states his conviction that the means which had been unhappily effectual for this purpose were not sanctioned by Divine authority, and warns them of the hazard of admitting any, even the slightest, admixture of human error into the system of Divine truth, of which their creed, as received from him, was originally composed.

SECT. VIII.—ADDITIONAL CONSIDERATIONS FITTED TO ROUSE  
THE GALATIANS TO SERIOUS CONSIDERATION.

1. *They had been arrested in the course they had well begun. Why?*

“Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?”<sup>1</sup>

no means convinced that the Greek words require such a translation; and although we readily admit that love to God greatly facilitates the exercise of faith in his declarations, yet we cannot conceive of love to God in a mind where the faith of the gospel does not exist. There is no God but the God whom the gospel reveals; and how can He be loved if He is not in some measure known? and how can He be known but by the truth about Him being in some measure believed? We do not well understand—most certainly we cannot approve—either the philosophy or the theology which makes love the primary principle of faith. Pareus says, “Bellarminus manifesto barbarismo passivè interpretatur *ἐπεργεῖτο*.” See Winer, § 39, 6, *note*. Cameron's note, in his *Myrothecium*, p. 244, is exceedingly good: “Ridiculi,” says he, “sunt Pontificii qui hinc volunt probare fidem a charitate generari.”

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 7.

The language is figurative, but by no means obscure. The life of a Christian, which is a life of faith in, and obedience to, Jesus Christ, is here represented as a *race course* on which a man enters when he believes the gospel, and along which he runs while holding fast the faith of Christ—he walks in his ordinances and commandments blameless. “Now,” says the apostle, “ye did run well.” On embracing the gospel, ye for a while had your conversation in every way becoming the gospel of Christ. Ye “walked at liberty, keeping Christ’s commandments” —“having received Christ Jesus, the Lord, ye walked in him.” —finding yourselves “complete in him.” In the words “ye did run well,” is obviously implied, that they ran well no longer<sup>1</sup>—a sentiment more plainly brought out in the interrogation which follows, “who did hinder you that ye should not obey<sup>2</sup> the truth?”

The figure is contained in the first clause, ‘Who has obstructed you—repelled you—in your onward career;’ and in the second clause it is explained, ‘Who have induced you “not to obey the truth.”’<sup>3</sup> To “obey the truth,” is to yield the mind up to the native influence of the truth. The man who yields his mind to the influence of the truth, as it is in Jesus, finds all he needs in Christ—he does not go about to establish a way of justification of his own, but submits to God’s method of justification, through the faith of Christ. All halting in the Christian course originates here. While the mind yields itself up to the influence of the truth, the Christian runs well; but whenever this influence is resisted, he is hindered. The question is not answered; nor was it needful. The apostle and the Galatians were perfectly aware how the change had been brought about, and who had been the great agents in effecting it—the Judaizing teachers. ‘Now,’ says the apostle, ‘the change has not come from the right quarter.’

<sup>1</sup> It is an expression like that of Virgil: “Fuimus Troes;” or, “Troja fuit.”

<sup>2</sup> The sense is the same if *μη* be omitted; *μή*, equivalent to *μηκέτι*. *ἐνέκοψεν*, preferred by Griesbach, Lachmann, Tischendorf, etc., does not materially change the meaning.

<sup>3</sup> *ἀλήθεια*, equivalent to *ἀλήθεια τοῦ εὐαγγελίου*.

2. *The "persuasion" which had induced them to change had not come from Christ.*

"This persuasion cometh not of Him that calleth you."<sup>1</sup> The word "persuasion"<sup>2</sup> may be understood as referring either to the Galatian Christians or to the Judaizing teachers who had misled them. In the first case it must refer to the opinion they had been brought to entertain in reference to the necessity and efficacy of submission to the Mosaic law for justification, or rather to their credulous confidence in their false teachers; and according as you understand the phrase, "Him that calleth you" of God, or Christ, or of the apostle, the meaning will be either, 'This opinion you have imbibed, or this submission of mind you have showed, is not of divine origin, or is not of divine requisition;' or it is not an opinion or habit of mind which you have learned from me.<sup>3</sup>

I am rather disposed to view the word as referring to the persuasion—the persuasive arts used by the Judaizing teachers, by means of which they hindered the Galatian Christians in their Christian course, and led them to disobey the truth. This persuasion, of which you have been the subjects, "is not of Him who calleth you." In illustrating the sixth verse of the first chapter, I explained the phrase *Him who calleth you*, and endeavoured to show that it refers, not to the apostle, but to Jesus Christ. The apostle's statement seems then to be, 'This persuasion to which you have yielded is not from Christ. It comes from a very different quarter. The men who have employed it are not moved by HIS Spirit. They have no divine authority, and you ought not to yield to them, "no, not for an hour."'

3. *The evil was likely to increase.*

The proverbial adage which the apostle goes on to quote, seems to have been intended to meet a thought which might very

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 8.

<sup>2</sup> πεισμονή.

<sup>3</sup> The word πεισμονή is ἀπαξ λεγόμενον. It does not appear in the LXX nor in any profane writer, with the exception of Apol. *Synt.* p. 195, 10; Chrysost. 1 Thess. i. 3; Eustathius, in his Notes on the Iliad and Odyssey, and belongs to what has been termed *Græcitas serior*. This has led some to doubt the authenticity of this verse, but without sufficient reason. It is no satisfactory proof of a word not being in use at the time the New Testament was written, that it occurs in no extant book of that age.

naturally rise in the minds of such of the Galatians as had listened to the seductive persuasions of the Judaising teachers—‘Why so much ado about nothing? May we not, in matters of so slight importance as these Jewish rites, accommodate ourselves to our new teachers?’ “No,” says the apostle. “A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.”<sup>1</sup> This is a proverb borrowed probably from some old Greek writer. The principle necessarily involved in submitting to any Jewish rite in order to justification, is one which, once admitted into the mind, will completely change the whole belief in reference to the peculiarities of the Christian faith. It leads directly to the denial of the two grand principles of the Christian system: The necessity and sufficiency of Christ’s obedience to death as the only ground, and of faith in the gospel as the only means, of the sinner’s justification. “Leaven” is frequently used to denote false doctrine, as Matt. xvi. 6; 1 Cor. v. 7; and is alluded to, though the word does not occur, 2 Tim. ii. 17. By some interpreters the proverb has been applied to the Judaising teachers, as if the apostle had said, ‘Beware of these teachers; they may be few at present; but error is infectious. By and by the whole body of you may be led away from the truth.’ This harmonises with the way in which the same apophthegm is applied by the apostle in reference to the Corinthian Church.<sup>2</sup> He exhorts them to cast out the incestuous person, as his continuance in the society was hazardous to the purity of the other members. But there is nothing to hinder the apostle from applying the same proverb to different subjects which it equally answers. Our Lord, for instance, employs this proverb—“The disciple is not above his teacher, nor the servant above his master”—in illustration of two totally distinct statements,—Matt. x. 24; Luke vi. 40.<sup>3</sup>

#### 4. *The Apostle still hoped well of them.*

In dealing with those who have apostatised, or are in danger of apostatising, there is a peculiar need of the union of tenderness with fidelity. In warning men of the crime and misery of apostasy the minister cannot be too honest. There is scarcely a possibility of exaggerating here. But he must not take too

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 9.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. v. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Locke’s conjecture, that the whole controversy originated only with one man, is inconsistent with verse 12,—*ἀναστατούντες*.



readily for granted either that apostasy is begun, or that it has become obstinate. To address a man who is but doubting as if he were a confirmed infidel is a very likely method of making him one. The Christian teacher ought always to act under the influence of the charity which "hopeth all things;" and when he stands in doubt of any of those whose souls are committed to his care, he must not conceal his hopes while he makes known his fears.

Here, as in every other department of the duty of a Christian teacher, the apostle Paul presents us with an example which every minister of Christ should endeavour to copy. After having, in the Epistle to the Hebrews, placed before the mind the fearful consequence of apostasy in one of the most alarming passages in the whole book of God,<sup>1</sup> he adds, "But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak." And in the section of the Epistle to the Galatians now before us, after he has stated the very hazardous and criminal conduct of those who should yield to the ensnaring acts of the Judaizing teachers, he expresses his hope that the great body of the Galatian converts would adopt a wiser, more dutiful, and safer course. "I have confidence<sup>2</sup> in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be."<sup>3</sup>

The literal rendering of this first clause is, 'I have confidence in the Lord *in reference to you*,' or 'I hope in the Lord *concerning you*.' The confidence of a true Christian, either in reference to his own perseverance, or to that of his Christian brother, rests on the Saviour. He trusts in reference to both that the arm of Divine kindness which has laid hold of them will never let them go—that He who has begun the good work will carry it on "until the day of the Lord," and will keep those whom He has brought to the knowledge and belief of the truth by His power "through faith unto salvation." The apostle had reason to hope that many of the Galatian church were genuine converts of Christ; and, with regard to them, he had a confident hope in Christ that, notwithstanding the temptations they might be

<sup>1</sup> Heb. vi. 4-8.

<sup>2</sup> Ἐγὼ πέποιθα κ. τ. λ. seems opposed to ὁ δὲ παράσσω κ. τ. λ.—'I have no reason to despair as to the ultimate success of my exertions; ὁ δὲ τ. has, he will not only be disappointed, but punished.'

<sup>3</sup> Gal. v. 10.

exposed to, they would continue “rooted and grounded” in Him, and “established in the faith as they had been taught.”

That this was the subject of the apostle’s confidence is plain from what follows—“I have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that ye will be no otherwise minded.”<sup>1</sup> Some interpreters would confine the reference of these words to the apophthegm which immediately precedes them, and the application of it, *q. d.* ‘I trust you will be of my mind, that the beginnings of error are hazardous, and will act accordingly.’

It seems to me much more probable from the solemnity of the preface, that the apostle refers to the great subject of controversy between him and the Judaizing teachers. His confidence was that the Galatian converts would reject that “other gospel” which it was the object of their new teachers to obtrude on them, and think on that subject as he thought—as they had thought in the beginning of their Christian profession; and that, in opposition to all attempts to seduce them, they would continue to hold Christ’s obedience to the death as the only ground of their justification, and faith in him as the only means of their justification.

##### 5. *Their troublers would be punished.*

In the concluding clause of the verse he states his conviction that while through the help of Christ they would be preserved “steadfast and immoveable” in the true grace of God wherein they stood, those who had disturbed their peace by harassing their minds with perverse disputings about the law should not pass unpunished. “He that troubleth you,<sup>2</sup> whosoever he be, shall bear his judgment.” We cannot conclude certainly from these words that the apostle had in view some individual of con-

<sup>1</sup> φρονέω, in the sense of judging.—Acts xxviii. 22; Phil. iii. 15.

<sup>2</sup> ὁ ταρασσων, in the singular, used collectively for οἱ ταρασσοντες. That there was a plurality of these disturbers is plain from verse 12, = “He that perplexes and unsettles,” instead of establishing the mind in sound doctrines, like the teachers described by Galen, as quoted by Wetstein, ταραττοντες μόνον τοὺς μανθάνοντας, διδάσκοντες δὲ οὐδέν. This puts us in mind of what Dr Johnson said of Dr Priestley,—“He unsettles everything, and settles nothing.” κρίμα, sentence of a judge, generally condemnatory, often used for the punishment adjudged.—Matth. xxiii. 14; Rom. xiii. 2. The phrase βαστάζειν κρίμα is equivalent to נשם משם, Mic. vii. 9, and generally refers to Divine punishment.

siderable note on some ground or other among the Galatians who was the ringleader in these attempts to seduce the church from the apostle's doctrines, and the simplicity of apostolic usages ; though this is not at all improbable. The force of the phrase is obviously,—‘ Those men who have done so much to disturb the peace of your minds by leading you away from the all-perfect sacrifice of the Saviour as the ground of your hopes, and to break the peace of your church by introducing debate and strife among you, however distinguished they may be for rank or wealth, for learning or apparent piety, shall assuredly not pass unpunished, they shall “bear their judgment.” “Judgment”<sup>1</sup> is here, as in some other passages of the New Testament, punishment. It is, however, punishment which is the consequence of judgment. Some have supposed that the apostle refers to excommunication, as if he had said, ‘I hope you will be of my mind as to the danger of allowing such persons to continue in your body, and punish them by excluding them, as they deserve, from your assemblies.’ I rather think the train of thought is, ‘I trust that you will not suffer from these attempts ; and I know that their authors shall not escape with impunity. They must be judged, and they shall be punished.’

It is a dangerous thing to disturb the Christian Church, especially by the introduction of false doctrine. He who does so incurs a tremendous responsibility. He must stand his trial ; he must bear his punishment. Good men, under the influence of mistaken views and wrong feelings, have often troubled the Church, and though they have had “their soul for a prey,” they did not escape unpunished. And dreadful indeed is the doom which awaits wicked men and deceivers who, to gratify unhallowed ambition, or for any similar purpose, have introduced error, disorder, and tyranny into the church of Christ. “Offences” of this kind “must come ; but woe to the man by whom they come.”

6. *The obvious falsehood of the suggestion, that the Apostle had become a preacher of Circumcision.*

Among the unworthy arts used by the Judaizing teachers to gain over the Galatians to their views, this was one, the repre-

<sup>1</sup> Luke xx. 47 ; xxiii. 40. Rom. xiii. 2.

sending the apostle as *now* teaching the same doctrines as themselves. In the following verse the apostle strongly denies and clearly refutes this charge. "And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased."<sup>1</sup>

It is probable that the false teachers availed themselves of the fact of Paul's having taken Timothy and circumcised him, and of his having, in certain circumstances, observed Jewish ceremonies—becoming "a Jew to the Jews" to save them,—to give plausibility to their representation that Paul had changed his mind since he was in Galatia, and was now of their opinion. Nothing can be more satisfactory than the apostle's refutation of the charge. It consists in an appeal to facts. The first "yet,"<sup>2</sup> if it be genuine, which is doubtful, must refer to the period previous to Paul's conversion. Certainly at no period posterior to it did he "preach circumcision." Prior to it, nobody could cry up circumcision more than he. 'How is it,' says he, 'that I am still the object of the persecution of the Jews wherever I go? Were I teaching that the Gentiles must be circumcised, and observe the law of Moses, in order to salvation, the principal cause of their extreme dislike to me would be removed.' Had Paul been contented, with the Judaizing teachers, to make Christianity a modification of Judaism, and Christians a Jewish sect, distinguished from other Jews merely by a belief that Jesus was the Messiah, in their sense of the Messiah, he would have met with comparatively little opposition. In that case "the offence of the cross would have ceased."

"The cross," when not used in its strictly literal sense, sometimes, perhaps, signifies, in the New Testament, sufferings on account of Christ and Christianity,—*e. g.* "If any man will come after me, let him take up his cross."<sup>3</sup> It more frequently, however, signifies the crucifixion of Jesus Christ as the victim for sin—the fact that he was crucified—the doctrine that his crucifixion was the expiation of sin. "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ."<sup>4</sup>

In the first sense, the meaning of the phrase, "the offence," or stumbling-block, "of the cross," is the obstacles which persecution for Christianity throws in the way of the progress of that

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 11.<sup>2</sup> *ετι.*<sup>3</sup> Matth. xvi. 24.<sup>4</sup> Gal. vi. 14.

religion ; in the second, it is the obstacles which the doctrine of the crucifixion of Christ, as the victim for sin, throws in the way of its success. Either mode of interpretation will bring out a good sense. If you adopt the first, the meaning is, ‘ If I had become a preacher of circumcision, the Jews would have ceased to persecute me, and this obstacle in the way of men becoming Christians would no longer exist.’ If you adopt the second, it is, ‘ If I were a preacher of the necessity of circumcision, and the observance of the law of Moses, to salvation, the Jews would cease to persecute me, for the great stumbling-block to them—the representing the obedience of Jesus Christ to the death, the death of the cross, as the sole ground of hope—would no longer exist.’ We prefer the latter mode of interpretation. It was not so much the fact of the Messiah being crucified—though even that was not very palatable—which exasperated the Jews, as the holding forth his death on the cross as the only ground of hope for sinners, excluding everything else, particularly all those things in which they had been accustomed to place their confidence, and thus reducing them, as Jews, to a level with the despised, accursed Gentiles ; and it is this which has been substantially the great stumbling-block all along. It is this which makes genuine Christianity so much disliked by natural men in all countries and in all ages,—the insisting on relinquishing every ground of hope but one, and that one the death of Jesus Christ on a cross. Whenever Christianity has been so modified as to get quit of this most repulsive principle, it has ceased to excite very strongly the antipathies of natural men. But it is this doctrine which gives Christianity all its peculiar efficacy ; and when “ the offence of the cross ” ceases in any other way than by the eyes of the mind being opened to behold its glory, the triumph of Christianity ceases also. The Jews had no great objection that Jesus should be allowed to be the Messiah, if, at the same time, the law of Moses was admitted to be the only way of salvation ; and there are multitudes who are ready enough to admit that Jesus was a divine messenger, if they may be but permitted to depend for salvation on anything but his obedience to death.

It is not a pleasant thing in itself to be an object of censure ; but an honest minister of the gospel would rather be censured than praised by persons of a particular mode of thinking. When he hears a discourse praised by those who are “ going about to

establish their own righteousness,"—who are expecting salvation in some other way than "through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus,"—he feels alarmed that "the cross" has not had its own pre-eminent place assigned it; for to such persons, wheresoever "the cross" is, there is "a stumbling-block." To the unrenewed mind, Christ crucified—the sole foundation of the sinner's hope—is the grand hindrance to the embracing of Christianity. Give up this, and what is necessarily connected with this, and the bitterest opponents of Christianity may be softened into complaisance; but you cannot give up this without in effect giving up Christianity itself—with all that gives it peculiarity—with all that gives it efficacy.

*7. The Apostle's wish that they who troubled the Galatian converts might be cut off.*

In the next verse the apostle expresses a strong wish that the Galatian church were well rid of those Judaisers who had troubled their peace, and had well-nigh subverted their souls. "I would<sup>1</sup> they were even cut off which trouble you."<sup>2</sup> The word translated "trouble" here is not the same as that word in the 10th verse, though it is nearly of equivalent import.<sup>3</sup> The Judaising teachers derived the name of "troublers" on two accounts, both as they troubled the minds of the Galatian converts individually with doubts and alarms, and collectively as a society, producing strifes and schisms among them. To use the language of the apostolic decree respecting the same class of persons at Antioch, "They troubled the disciples with words, subverting their souls;"<sup>4</sup> and they also, to use the apostle's language in reference to the same class in the Church of Rome, "caused divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which they had learned."<sup>5</sup>

With regard to those persons, the apostle wishes they were "cut off." It is not very easy to say what is the true meaning of the phrase, rendered "I would that they were cut off."<sup>6</sup> Some will have it a wish that, by a sudden stroke of Divine judgment, they were deprived of life, and hurried into the de-

<sup>1</sup> ὅφελον (ὀφελον), in classic Greek, is usually construed with the infinitive. Its connection with the indicative in the case before us, is, I apprehend, late usage.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. v. 12.

<sup>3</sup> ἀναστατούντες.

<sup>4</sup> Acts xv. 24.

<sup>5</sup> Rom. xvi. 17.

<sup>6</sup> ἀποκόψονται.

struction which their conduct merited. This is the view taken of it by the judicious Calvin. He remarks that, though at first sight such a wish may not seem very consistent with the Christian meekness of the apostle, yet, in a certain state of mind, when the glory of God and the welfare of his church occupy the whole attention, and when the criminal conduct of some individuals is seen to be obscuring the one and endangering the other, and there seems no way of the mischief's being stopped but by their death, such a wish as that of the apostle is the natural result of a high degree of spiritual feeling, and is not to be condemned. "When the wolf entereth the fold of Christ," says he, "is the shepherd to be condemned who wishes his destruction, as absolutely necessary to the safety of the sheep"?<sup>1</sup> This is anything but satisfactory, and can be accounted for only on the principle that the reformer had still in him a remnant of the spirit of the church he had abandoned. Surely, when he wrote these words, he knew not what spirit he was of.

It is a more probable interpretation which explains the phrase of excommunication. 'I wish they were cut off from the Christian church; I wish they were distinctly declared to be what they are, not Christians.' At the same time, I think it likely that, if this had been the apostle's meaning, he would, as in the case of the incestuous person in the church of Corinth, have exhorted the Galatian church to excommunicate them.<sup>2</sup> The words may be rendered, 'I wish they would cut themselves off; I wish they would renounce all pretensions to Christianity.' This is a wish similar to that of Jesus Christ in reference to the church of Laodicea,—“I would that thou wert either cold or hot.”<sup>3</sup> Paul would rather that those men had become true Christians; but if not, he would rather they would cut themselves off from the Christian church altogether. It is a very just observation of Mr Fuller, that “corrupt Christianity is more offensive to God”—and, we may add, more hurtful to the interests of genuine Christianity, “than open infidelity.” Every man who has just and extended views will be ready to say, ‘We wish there were more real Christians; but we wish there were fewer merely nominal

<sup>1</sup> “Neque tamen hoc modo quenquam velim perditum, sed ecclesiæ amor et sollicitudo me rapit quasi in ecstasin ut nihil aliud curem: Nemo verus erit ecclesiæ pastor qui non simili zelo ardeat.”—CALVIN.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. v. 3-5.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. iii. 15.

Christians, even although the diminution should be made by these nominal Christians throwing off a profession altogether.' The doctrinal errors and the practical abuses which prevail among nominal Christians are the principal cause, of a secondary kind, why Christianity has not long ago gained her promised triumphs.<sup>1</sup>

The general conclusion of a practical kind, to which all this is calculated to lead, is, that, both as individuals and as churches, if we wish to be what we ought to be, we must cling alone to the cross—to Jesus Christ, and to him crucified—as the sole ground of hope, and the grand channel of Divine influence; and that our worst enemies, whatever guise they may assume, are those who would conceal or obscure the cross, or place anything in its room. “God forbid that we should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus.”

<sup>1</sup> The opinion of Chrysostom and Jerome seems very strange to persons of occidental and modern habits of thought, but is not deserving of the indignant contempt with which it has been very generally treated. *Εἰ βούλονται, μὴ περιτεμνέωσαν μόνον, ἀλλὰ περικοπτέσθωσαν.*—CHRYSOST. “Si putant sibi hoc prodesse, non solum circumcidantur, sed etiam abscindantur.”—HIERONYM. The best modern interpreters, including Olshausen and Neander, following Grotius and Koppe, embrace this exegesis. The Visigoths had a very severe law against those who should practise the rite of circumcision, borrowed apparently from this view of the passage.—See Grot. *in loc.* Le Clerc's censure of this opinion is certainly excessive: “*Imprecatio ejusmodi scurræ est non Pauli.*” When he said this, he spoke like a European, not like an Oriental,—like a Dutchman of the seventeenth century, not like a Jew of the first. Bengel places a point after *ὄφελον*, and connects it with what goes before:—“Then is the offence of the cross ceased. Would that it were so.”—And then translates what follows as a sentence by itself:—“They that trouble you shall be cut off.” This is more ingenious than satisfactory. If the sarcasm seem unworthy the apostle, then Bengel's punctuation must be adopted, and the expression must be considered as equivalent to יִכָּרְוּ, ‘they shall be punished by God,’ Gen. xvii. 14; Exod. xxxi. 14;—a repetition of the sentiment at verse 10, *βαστάσει τὸ κρίμα.*



## PART VI.

### PRACTICAL INJUNCTIONS.

GALATIANS V. 13—VI. 10.—“For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For every man shall bear his own burden. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.”

IN the verses which follow, down to the 10th verse of the sixth chapter, the apostle gives the Galatians various practical advices, rising out of the previous discussions.

## SECT. I.—CAUTION AGAINST THE ABUSE OF LIBERTY.

He first of all cautions the Galatians against the abuse of their Christian liberty. “For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.”<sup>1</sup>

There is a strange disposition in mankind to misapprehend the meaning and tendency of religious truth however plainly stated, and to turn it to purposes which it was never intended to answer, and which, when rightly understood, it obviously appears that it was never intended to answer. The Apostle Paul was well aware of this tendency, and accordingly he often connects with a statement of a Christian doctrine a caution against its abuse. This is what we find him doing here in reference to the doctrine of Christian liberty which he had been stating and defending. The whole of the paragraph which commences with this verse and ends with the 10th verse of the next chapter, is occupied with showing that the liberty wherewith Christ had made them free, by no means relaxed their obligation to religious and moral duty, but, on the contrary, furnished them at once with the most cogent motives and the most powerful encouragements to avoid sin in all its forms, and to cultivate universal holiness both in temper and conduct.

“For”<sup>2</sup> seems here to be merely a particle of transition. The whole clause is equivalent to, ‘Brethren, ye have indeed been called to liberty.’ To be “called,” is, as we have had repeated occasion to remark to you, equivalent to becoming a Christian; so that the apostle’s statement is,—‘In being made Christians ye were made freemen.’<sup>3</sup> “Called unto liberty,”<sup>4</sup> does not mean merely to be called into a state of freedom from the Mosaic law, but to be called into such a state of spiritual liberty generally as is quite incompatible with subjection to that institution. When men become Christians by the belief of the truth,

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 13.

<sup>2</sup> γάρ. A learned friend suggests that γάρ refers to the apostle’s displeasure at the Judaizers,—*q. d.* ‘How can I but resent their attempts γάρ’—

<sup>3</sup> ἐπ’ ἐλευθερίᾳ, “Called that you may be free.” For a similar use of ἐπί, compare 1 Thess. iv. 7; Heb. ix. 17; Eph. ii. 10; Rom. viii. 20.

<sup>4</sup> εἰς ἐλευθερίαν, “in order to possess freedom.” See 2 Thess. ii. 14.

they are introduced into the state, and formed to the character, of spiritual freemen. Their conscience is delivered from the yoke of human authority, and their obedience, even to the Divine law, flows not from the mercenary spirit of a slave, but from the generous spirit of a son. It is the offspring not of unenlightened fear, but of well-informed love.

In the beginning of the chapter the apostle had exhorted the Galatians to “stand fast” in this liberty, and to resist every attempt to bring them into bondage. In the passage before us, he warns them against the imprudent display and the criminal abuse of this liberty. Ye are indeed called unto liberty, and you ought to assert the liberty into which you have been called; but you ought also to beware of using it as an occasion to the flesh.<sup>1</sup>

“The *flesh*” here obviously signifies the depraved inclinations which are natural to man in his present state, and which, though subdued, are by no means extinguished even in the regenerate. These inclinations are personified under the name of “the flesh,” and are represented as ready to seize every opportunity that is afforded for obtaining their gratification. In the seventh chapter of the Romans we find “sin dwelling in” Paul—which is just a synonyme for “the flesh,”—represented as “taking occasion” from the tenth commandment to “work in him all manner of concupiscence;”<sup>2</sup> and here we find “the flesh” in the Galatians represented as being ready to turn to its own purposes the doctrine of Christian liberty.<sup>3</sup>

Of the manner in which “the flesh” has availed itself of the doctrines of Christian liberty for its gratification, the history of the Christian church is replete with the most melancholy illustrations. At a very early period indeed “the grace of God was turned into lasciviousness,” and freedom *from* sin strangely identified with freedom *in* sin—freedom *to* sin. There were men bearing the Christian name who said, “let us continue in sin because grace abounds,” and who used the liberty to which

<sup>1</sup> βλέπετε, seu φυλάττεσθε μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἔχητε, seu τρέψητε εἰς ἀφορμὴν κ. τ. λ. More fully by Camerarius: μόνον ὁρᾶτε ἢ φυλάττεσθε μὴ παραλάβητε τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ταύτην πρὸς ἀφορμὴν τῇ σαρκὶ ἡγουν τῷ ζῆν κατὰ σάρκα. Τοῦτέστιν ὑπηρετοῦντες ταῖς σαρκίαις τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν.—*Notat. Figur.* p. 91. 1 Pet. ii. 16 is a parallel passage.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. vii. 8.

<sup>3</sup> ἀφορμὴ signifies not only the occasion, but the cause,—indeed, whatever is subsidiary to the doing of anything.

they falsely laid claim as a cloak of wickedness. The character and doom of such persons are graphically described by the apostles Peter and Jude :—" They shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time : spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you : having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin ; beguiling unstable souls : an heart they have exercised with covetous practices ; cursed children : which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness ; but was rebuked for his iniquity : the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest ; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption : for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again ; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." " For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness." " Wo unto them." " To them is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever."<sup>1</sup>

It is deeply to be regretted that abuses of the doctrine of Christian liberty are not mere matters of history, but that there are still so many who " use it as an occasion to the flesh." There are not wanting men who avow the principle that Christians have nothing to do with the law of God ; and there are

<sup>1</sup> 2 Pet. ii. 13-22. Jude 4, 11, 13.

many who would not avow such a general statement who are yet acting as if it were true. This is fearful delusion. The madman who has mistaken his tattered garments for the flowing robes of majesty, and his manacles for golden bracelets studded with jewels, has not erred so widely as the man who has mistaken carnal license for Christian liberty.<sup>1</sup>

From the apostle's urging the Galatians to mutual love, and cautioning them against biting and devouring one another, it seems probable that the particular abuse of Christian liberty which he had in view was the ostentatious and untimely display of their freedom from the Mosaic law, in a way calculated to offend those of their brethren who, though they did not depend on the law for justification, yet conscientiously, though mistakenly, yielded obedience to its injunctions as an unrepealed divine institution. The apostle's advice seems equivalent to, 'Let not pride and vanity, or any other fleshly principle, induce you to make uncalled for displays of your Christian liberty, which may hurt the feelings and disturb the peace of some of your Christian brethren.'

It is a very important observation of a judicious commentator,<sup>2</sup> that "there is a great difference between Christian liberty, and the use of Christian liberty." Christian liberty is an internal thing; it belongs to the mind and conscience, and has a direct reference to God. The use of Christian liberty is an external thing; it belongs to conduct, and has reference to man. No consideration should prevail on us for a moment to give up our liberty; but many a consideration should induce us to forego the practical assertion or display of our liberty.

#### SECT. II.—AN EXHORTATION TO "SERVE ONE ANOTHER IN LOVE" SUPPORTED BY MOTIVES.

Instead of making such an ostentatious display of their liberty, the apostle exhorts the Galatians,—*i. e.* obviously that part of them who thought along with him—"the spiritual," as he terms them in the beginning of the next chapter—the same class whom he terms "the strong," in the Epistle to the Romans,—"by

<sup>1</sup> This subject is handled at large, *Expos. Disc. on the First Epistle of Peter*, Disc. xi. Part ii. § 2, vol. i. p. 342.

<sup>2</sup> Calvin.

love to serve one another." Though free from the tyranny of human authority, they were readily, "in love," to act the part of servants to one another. "By love" signifies 'influenced by love;' and "serve one another" means, 'act the part of mutual servants; endeavour to promote one another's best interests; do not stand sturdily on your rights; do not obstinately assert, in every case, your undoubted prerogative as Christ's freemen; do not practically, and especially do not ostentatiously and invidiously, use that Christian liberty, which you cannot too sacredly preserve from violation; but, on the contrary, led by love, readily submit even to servile offices,<sup>1</sup> to promote one another's best interests.'

The apostle enforces his exhortation by two powerful motives: the one arising from love being the fulfilling of the law; and the other from the disastrous consequences of their allowing the flesh so to take occasion of their liberty, as to produce strifes and debate. "For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another."<sup>2</sup>

1. *Love is the fulfilment of the law.*

"The law" here plainly does not signify the Mosaic law, but the law by which Christians are bound to regulate themselves; for, as the apostle elsewhere says, though completely free from the obligation of the Mosaic law, they are "not without law to God, but under the law to Christ." It is what the apostle calls "the commandment," when he says, "The end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned;"<sup>3</sup> and what the Apostle James terms "the perfect law of liberty," and "the royal law,"<sup>4</sup> in opposition to the law of bondage.

Now, says the apostle, "By love serve one another," 'for love is the sum and substance of the law to which ye are subject.' "All the law is fulfilled in one word, even this, Thou shalt love

<sup>1</sup> δουλεύετε. The example of this is to be found, John xiii. 1-15, where we find the Master ἐν ἀγάπῃ δουλεύων, acting the part of a servant, to cure of worldly ambition those who called him "Master and Lord," and to teach them to do to each other as he had done to them all.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. v. 14, 15.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Tim. i. 5.

<sup>4</sup> James i. 25; ii. 8.

thy neighbour as thyself." The precept here is quoted from Leviticus xix. 18; but the words are plainly employed by the apostle in a somewhat different sense from that in which they are used by the Israelitish legislator. "Neighbour," with Moses, is equivalent to "one of the children of thy people;" "Neighbour," with the apostle, is equivalent to 'every man.' The apostle had learned this mode of extending the meaning of the word "neighbour" from his Master. When, on our Lord's stating that the sum of the duty of man consists in the love of God, and the love of his neighbour, he was asked by a lawyer, "Who is my neighbour?" The parable of the good Samaritan was the answer.<sup>1</sup>

The command referred to has been by some considered as meaning merely, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as well as thyself;' that is, thou shalt not love thyself only, but thy neighbour also. This is certainly greatly below the true meaning. Others have interpreted it as equivalent to, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour in the same degree as thyself.' This, as, from the constitution of human nature, it is impossible, is as obviously above the true meaning. The true interpretation is, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour in a way similar to that in which thou lovest thyself—with the same sincerity, with the same constancy. Our Lord's words are the best commentary on it. "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

Interpreters have wasted their ingenuity in endeavouring to show how *the whole law* can be said to be fulfilled by the love of our neighbour, when that law requires love to God, as well as love to man. The truth obviously is, that "the whole law" here is to be understood in reference to the subject of which the apostle is speaking. The whole of the law *respecting our neighbour* is fulfilled<sup>2</sup> by love. This precept is very fully illustrated by the apostle in his Epistle to the Romans:—"Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery,

<sup>1</sup> Luke x. 30-37.

<sup>2</sup> πληροῦσθαι may be equivalent to ἀνακεφαλαιοῦσθαι, Rom. xiii. 9; in which case the meaning is, "All the requisitions of the law are summed up in this precept;" or it may be equivalent to, 'is performed,' 'is fully obeyed,'—Matth. iii. 15; Rom. viii. 4; xiii. 8; Col. iv. 17. Λόγος, like the Hebrew דבר, is equivalent to 'thing.'

Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law."<sup>1</sup> When, then, Christians do not "serve one another by love," the law of Christ is not fulfilled but violated.

## 2. *Evil consequences of an opposite temper and conduct.*

Another motive which the apostle employs to induce the Galatian Christians to serve each other in love, is derived from the disastrous consequences of allowing the flesh so to take occasion of their liberty, as to produce strife and debate. "But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another."<sup>2</sup> The language is here highly figurative, but by no means obscure. By "biting and devouring one another" we are to understand violent strifes and debates in consequence of the new views which the Judaizing teachers had introduced,—“vain contentions about the law,” “perverse disputings,” “foolish and unlearned questions gendering strife.”

The natural consequence of thus “biting and devouring one another” was their being “consumed one of another.” This may be understood of the mischievous effects of such contention either on the Galatians, viewed individually, or as a church. Such a state of contention would go far to destroy the life of Christian godliness in the hearts of the disputants. It would also materially affect the interests of the church. It would prevent accessions; for who would willingly join a society divided against itself? and it might very probably end in the dissolution of the church altogether, and the extinction of Christianity in that region of the world.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rom. xiii. 8-10.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. v. 15.

<sup>3</sup> The mischievous consequences of strife are finely described by one of the most ancient of poets:—

“Αὐτὰρ Ἔρις στρυγερὴ τέκε μὲν Πόνον ἀλγινόεντα,  
Λήθην τε, Λοιμὸν τε, καὶ Ἀλγεα δακρυνόεντα,  
Ῥυσμῖνας τε, Φόβους τε, Μάχας τ', Ἀνδροκτασίας τε,  
Νεϊκέα τε, Ψευδέας τε, Δόγους, Ἀμφιλογίας τε,  
Δυσνομήν, Ἄτην τε, συνήθεας ἀλλήλειςιν.”



The remark of the apostle is of general application. It is melancholy to mark how strikingly it has been illustrated in the history of the church in every age. How have the strifes and debates which have agitated the Christian church prevented edification within, and conversion without! It is not the conscientious differences subsisting among true Christians which cause these evils. It is not the honest avowal of these differences, but the unchristian temper in which such questions are often, nay, almost always, debated that produces the mischief. The flesh takes occasion from them to seek its own gratification. The strifes and debates of Christians are one grand obstacle to the universal triumph of Christianity—the religion of love; and we have no reason to hope for this till we see the followers of Christ more influenced by the spirit of their Master. Blessed be God, we do see this in some measure. The love for debate in the Christian church is not extinguished, but it is greatly moderated; and the acrimonious and contemptuous spirit, which used to blow up its flames, is, we trust, decidedly on the decrease.

We strongly deprecate that spirit of insensibility to the importance of religious truth, which, if it produce tranquillity in the religious world, does so by producing death. That is the worst of all states. But it is very desirable that Christians—I mean *true* Christians—should deliver themselves more up to the cementing influence of those grand principles of Christian truth, in the belief of which they are all united; and, when they cannot help differing in opinion, maintain their conscientious views in a meek and humble spirit. It is in this way that we are to expect unity to flourish in the church, and to extend throughout the world. Nothing can produce this desirable state of things but a more general and diligent study of the will of God, as made known in his word, and a more liberal effusion of his Holy Spirit, who is the spirit of peace and love, as well as of truth and purity. To engage in this study, to pray for this effusion, is the duty of every individual Christian; and when

"Ορκον θ', ὃς δὴ πλείστον ἐπιχθονίους ἀνθρώπους  
Πημαίνει, ὅτε κεν τις ἐκὼν ἐπίορκον ὁμόςσῃ."

—HESIOD, *Theog.* 226-232.

How much more concentrated the inspired writer, James iii. 16:—"ὅπου γὰρ ζῆλος καὶ ἐριθεία, ἐκεῖ ἀκαταστασία καὶ πᾶν φαῦλον πρᾶγμα."

individual Christians generally set about the performance of this duty in the spirit of faith, and humility, and perseverance, glorious results may be expected. "How delightful," to borrow the beautiful words of Robert Hall, "could we behold in the church a peaceful haven inviting us to retire from the tossings and perils of this unquiet ocean to a sacred enclosure, a sequestered spot, which the storms and tempests of the world were not permitted to invade.

*Intus aquæ dulces vivoque sedilia saxo,  
Nympharum domus. Hic fessas non vincula naves  
Ulla tenent, unco non alligat ancora morsu."*<sup>1</sup>

Or in the more beautiful imagery and language of the inspired poet,—“Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities : thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down ; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken : but there the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams ; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king ; he will save us.”<sup>2</sup> “The Lord hasten it in his time.”

### SECT. III.—A GENERAL EXHORTATION TO “WALK IN THE SPIRIT” AS THE BEST MEANS OF OBTAINING DOMINION OVER THE LUSTS OF THE FLESH.

The best security against abusing the doctrines of grace is really to understand and believe them. It is on this principle that the apostle prescribes to a Christian evangelist a clear, full, and constant exhibition of the peculiarities of Christ's doctrine as the best method for securing that they who believe in Christ should maintain good works. “Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost ; which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour ; that being justified by his grace, we should be made

<sup>1</sup> Virgil, *Aen.* i. 173.

<sup>2</sup> Isa. xxxiii. 20-22.

heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that<sup>1</sup> they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men."

It is on this principle, also, that, in the passage which follows, he recommends the yielding of the mind up to the practical influence of the grand peculiarities of Christian truth as the best preservative from those immoral dispositions and practices in which, from the remaining depravity of their natures, even true Christians are in constant danger of indulging. "This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil<sup>2</sup> the lust of the flesh."<sup>3</sup> The word "Spirit" here does not seem to denote the Holy Spirit, that Divine person who, along with the Father and the Son, exists in the unity of the Godhead, and to whose operation all that is right in thought and feeling in created beings is traced in the Holy Scriptures; but that frame of thought and affection which is produced by his agency through the belief of "the truth as it is in Jesus."<sup>4</sup> It is contrasted with "the flesh," which is a general term for that frame of thought and affection which is habitual to man unchanged by Divine influence.

The introductory formula, "This I say,"<sup>5</sup> is obviously intended to mark the apostle's sense of the importance of the sentiment he was about to utter. "To walk"<sup>6</sup> is a common figurative expression for conduct. To "walk in the law of the Lord" is to regulate our conduct according to its precepts. To "walk in the Spirit," is to act like spiritual persons—to follow out to their fair practical consequences those views and affections to which, through the faith of the gospel, by the agency of the Holy Spirit,

<sup>1</sup> ἵνα.

<sup>2</sup> Some interpreters—Beza, for example—render the second as well as the first clause in the imperative; but the apostle obviously means to represent τὸ πνεύματι περιπατεῖν as the antidote to τὸ τελεῖν ἐπιθυμίαν σαρκός. Our translation follows the Vulgate; Luther and Erasmus, deserting Beza, which they do not often do.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. v. 16. <sup>4</sup> "The Spirit' denotes the renewed nature."—CALVIN.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps here, as at Rom. xii. 3, and Matth. xxiii. 3, Ἀέγω is equivalent to 'I command.'

<sup>6</sup> περιπατεῖν, descriptive of a course of life—active, regular, progressive, continued exertion.—Rom. vi. 4; 2 Cor. ix. 2; 1 Thess. ii. 12. Πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε equivalent to κατὰ πνεῦμα περιπατεῖτε.—Rom. viii. 4.

they were formed—to live habitually under the influence of the faith of Christ, and those dispositions which it naturally inspires. ‘Deliver yourselves up to the native force of those new views and affections, and ye will not fulfil the lusts of the flesh.’

“The flesh,” as we have just remarked, is the mode of thinking and feeling which is natural to man in the present state of human nature; and “the lusts of the flesh” are the desires which naturally rise out of this mode of thinking and feeling. From experience and observation, as well as from Scripture, we know that this mode of thinking and feeling is depraved—wholly depraved. Every man may truly adopt the apostle’s language, “In me, that is, in my flesh, dwells no good thing.”<sup>1</sup> The desires of the flesh then are foolish and criminal desires; and to “fulfil”<sup>2</sup> these desires is to endeavour to gratify them, to adopt the course of conduct to which they naturally lead.

The apostle’s statement, then, is this, ‘The best way of opposing the criminal biases of our depraved nature, is to yield ourselves up to the practical influence of that new and better mode of thinking and feeling into which we are brought by the faith of the gospel. This will put a more effectual check on the desires of the flesh than the most rigid observance of Mosaic ceremonies. Nothing mortifies pride, malignity, and impure desire, these lusts of the flesh, like walking in the Spirit.’ Clear views of Christian truth, accompanied by corresponding affections, followed out to their obvious practical results, will do more to deliver a man from the power of vicious habits than the most minute, laborious series of external services or ritual observances.

It is probable that the Judaizing teachers endeavoured to recommend submission to the Mosaic law as a piece of moral discipline—an excellent method of “mortifying the flesh with its affections and lusts;” but Paul shows them “a more excellent way.” If their “conversation was only such as became the gospel of Christ Jesus,” they would find no want of the law as a means of nullifying sin. If they would but commit themselves

<sup>1</sup> Rom. vii. 18.

<sup>2</sup> *τελεῖν*, “rem perficere,”—‘to do a thing thoroughly and exactly.’ *τελεῖν ἐπιθυμίαν σαρκός*, equivalent to *ποιεῖν τὰ θελήματα τῆς σαρκός*, Eph. ii. 3; *ποιεῖν τὰς ἐπιθυμίας*, John viii. 44.

to the influence of Christian faith and affection, they would experience that the schoolmastership of the law was become unnecessary. Walking in the Spirit, they would walk in wisdom and in harmlessness, in purity and in love. "If ye walk in the Spirit, ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh."

And it is plain, not only that it is so, but that it must be so. For the Spirit—the new way of thinking and feeling to which the faith of Christ forms a man—is directly opposite to the mode of thinking and feeling which is natural to man, and when the one prevails, the other must decay. This is the sentiment conveyed in the next verse. "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."<sup>1</sup>

"The flesh" here, as above, is just a general term for that mode of thinking and feeling which is natural to man in his present depraved state, and which, although modified by an infinite variety of circumstances in individuals, is in its grand substantial character the same, common to the species; and "the Spirit," as opposed to it, is just a general name for that mode of thinking and feeling which is produced in the mind by the agency of the Holy Spirit through the instrumentality of Christian truth, which, though differing in degree, is substantially the same in all true Christians. "The flesh" is a phrase of equivalent meaning with "the old man," and "the Spirit" with "the new man." These two modes of thinking and feeling are here, as in many other parts of the apostle's writings, personified and spoken of as if they were living beings.

The flesh is represented as "lusting against the Spirit," and the Spirit against the flesh. These opposite modes of thinking and feeling may be viewed, either as existing in different minds, or in the same mind. In all men merely born of the flesh, the first of these modes of thinking and feeling reigns supreme. In all born of the Spirit, the second of these modes of thinking and feeling predominates; and it is to this that we are to trace that difference, that opposition, of desires and pursuits by which worldly men and true Christians are distinguished.

But it is not to this external struggle between these two modes

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 17

of thinking and feeling that the apostle here refers, but to the opposition between them that is exhibited when they exist in the same mind. Every Christian is by nature a carnal man. He thinks and feels "according to the course of this world."<sup>1</sup> When he becomes a Christian by the belief of the truth under the operation of the Holy Ghost, he gets a new mode of thinking and feeling—he becomes a spiritual man—he is "delivered from the present evil world," and brought under "the power of the world which is to come." But he is not completely delivered in the present state. He is not thoroughly spiritualised. He still remains to a considerable degree under the power of his former mode of thinking and feeling, though his new mode of thinking and feeling gives a decided character to his habitual desires and pursuits.

Now, in such a person "the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh." This is one of the subjects which are best illustrated by examples. Under the influence of that mode of thinking and feeling which the faith of the gospel and the operation of the Holy Ghost produce, the Christian earnestly wishes to acquiesce in the most severely afflictive dispensations of Divine Providence—to have no will but the will of God; but under the influence of that impatience of suffering, and that opposition to the Divine will, which are natural to man, he finds such acquiescence no easy attainment, and feels in extreme hazard of becoming fretful or sullen. This is "the flesh lusting against the Spirit."

On the other hand, when a Christian meets with unmerited ill-treatment from his fellow-men, he is very apt, under the influence of his natural mode of thinking and feeling, to cherish resentment and to seek revenge; but his new mode of thinking and feeling opposes this, and, remembering how God for Christ's sake forgave him all his trespasses, he is made, in opposition to the lustings of nature, to forgive his brother his trespasses. This is "the spirit lusting against the flesh."

In all this there is nothing but what is perfectly consistent with the constitution of human nature; though it must be confessed that, by forgetting that the representations in our text, and in the seventh chapter of Romans, are figurative; and

<sup>1</sup> Eph. ii. 2.

that "the old man" and "the new man," "the flesh" and "the Spirit," "the law of the members" and "the law of the mind," are not separate living agents, but merely personifications of opposite modes of thinking and feeling, many Christian divines have involved this interesting department of Christian experience in a "darkness which may be felt—have perplexed and harassed the minds of the pious, and furnished to the false-hearted pretender to vital godliness an opportunity, of which he has not been slack to avail himself, of transferring the blame of his bad dispositions and criminal conduct from himself to some mysterious spiritual agent whom he terms "the old man," and for whose operations he does not feel himself answerable.<sup>1</sup>

These two modes of thinking and feeling are directly opposed to one another; "they are contrary one to the other." The one is occupied with "things seen and temporal," the other with "things unseen and eternal:" the desires and the pursuits to which they give origin must, of course, be opposite too.

The consequence of such a state of things in a mind in which both modes of thinking and feeling exist, where there is both flesh and spirit, is described in the close of the verse: "So that<sup>2</sup> ye cannot do the things that ye would." These words admit, and of course they have received, a considerable variety of interpretation. Some connect them with the first clause,— "The flesh lusteth against the Spirit; so that ye cannot do the things which ye would." They consider it as an expression of the same sentiment as the following passage in the Epistle to the Romans: "To will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not."<sup>3</sup> 'Owing to remaining depravity, our holy resolutions are very imperfectly executed.' Others connect them with the second clause: "The spirit lusteth

<sup>1</sup> Origen's interpretation will surprise the reader unread in Patristic exegesis:—"Caro concupiscit adversus Spiritum," id est, historia et Scripturæ carneus seu literalis intellectus contra allegoriam et spiritualem doctrinam repugnat. 'Spiritus autem adversus carnem,' id est, umbræ veritas refragatur." Well might Jerome, "pertæsus," as Pareus says, with these "nugæ," say, "An contemnenda historia et allegoria sequenda? Imo: allegoria vana et umbratica, et nullis veritatis fixa radicibus."

<sup>2</sup> *ὅτι* is here plainly ecclastic, marking the result not intention—so that, equivalent to *ὥστε*.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. vii. 18.

against the flesh; so that ye cannot do the things which ye would." 'In consequence of the tendencies of your renewed nature, you cannot—you dare not—yield obedience to the impulses of your depraved nature.' While a third class connect them with the third clause: "These two are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." 'You can neither follow your depraved nor your holy inclination without feeling resistance and opposition. You cannot follow your holy inclinations with that unmixed determination which distinguishes perfectly holy beings, nor can you follow your criminal inclinations with that unmixed determination that distinguishes completely depraved beings: the lustings of the flesh prevent the one; the lustings of the spirit prevent the other.' Did the passage stand alone, I would prefer this last mode of interpretation; but when I look at it in its connection, I can scarcely doubt that the second is the true mode of explanation. The verse before us is an illustration of the statement contained in the previous verse, that if they "walked in the Spirit, they would not fulfil the lusts of the flesh;"—that yielding themselves up to the practical influence of the new and better mode of thinking and feeling produced by the gospel, under the operation of the Holy Spirit, was the surest preventive of immoral conduct. 'Now,' says the apostle, 'I know indeed that the flesh will lust against the spirit, but the spirit will lust against the flesh (for these things are directly opposed); so that ye cannot do what, but for this opposite influence, you would be wholly inclined to do.' Just in the degree in which the Christian is influenced by the Spirit, the new and better mode of thinking and feeling, though he experience the natural desires of the flesh and the mind, he cannot fulfil them, he feels—not a natural, but—a moral impossibility of fulfilling them; and sets himself to mortify, crucify, destroy them.<sup>1</sup>

The observation which follows is obviously one made by the

<sup>1</sup> It is but right to notice that the first view is not without plausible support. The verb *θέλειν*, though it may be applied to the propensities of the flesh, is, in the parallel passage, Rom. vi. 15-18, etc., used only in reference to the tendencies of the Spirit; and the *πνεύματι ἄγασθαι*, in the 18th verse, may be considered as opposed to the *μὴ ποιεῖν ἃ ὑὸν θέλητε*. I do not, however, think there is much in these remarks,—certainly not enough to neutralise the argument suggested by the scope of the passage, especially when it is consistent also with the *usus loquendi*.



way, but, like all the apostle's occasional remarks, having an important bearing on his general object. "But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law."<sup>1</sup>

"To be led by the Spirit" is another figurative expression, signifying to be influenced by the new mode of thinking and feeling to which the Spirit by the faith of the gospel forms men. To "walk in the Spirit" and to be "led by the Spirit," are nearly synonymous. The active influential nature of the Spirit is perhaps somewhat more clearly brought out in the last of these modes of expression. They who are thus influenced are not under the law. It has been ordinary to consider this verse as stating, that all who are the subjects of the leading influences of the Holy Ghost are delivered from the law, in its covenant form, from its condemning, and irritating, and commanding power. This proposition, if rightly explained, contains much important truth, but it does not, I apprehend, at all express the apostle's meaning. "The law" is here, as generally throughout the epistle, the Mosaic law, to which the Judaizing teachers were endeavouring to subject the Galatians. And what the apostle says is this,—'If you are influenced as you ought to be by these views and affections which grow out of the faith of the gospel, you will not be among those who seek to subject themselves to the Mosaic law, you will distinctly see that you stand in no need of it, that its genius does not correspond to the character of the new and better order of things which the Messiah has introduced, and refusing to submit to what are now nothing better than "commandments of *men*," you will "walk at liberty, keeping *God's* commandments." They who are led by the Spirit spontaneously<sup>2</sup> by "a law written on their hearts," follow that course which God approves, and have no need of the paedagogy of the law from which the church has been delivered.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 18.

<sup>2</sup> *θεοδιδακτοι*.

<sup>3</sup> It is not impossible that the apostle here, according to his manner, expresses one part of an antithetical sentence, leaving the other part, on which the point of his statement sometimes depends, to be understood.—'If ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law; and if ye are under the law, ye are not, ye cannot be, led by the Spirit.' Olshausen seems to have some idea of this kind in his note:—"Now this fight (verses 16, 17) to which the Spirit leads, is not by any means a work under the law, as if the believer fancied he could obtain salvation himself by *it*: the man receives the Spirit only if he is not under the law, if he through faith is become a child of God."

The great practical lesson taught us by this passage is, that the true way of mortifying sin and making progress in holiness, is to yield our minds and hearts more and more up to the transforming influence of divine truth. Divine truth is efficacious only when attended by the operation of the Divine Spirit. The humble diligent study of the Bible, especially the New Testament scriptures, and fervent believing prayers for the assistance of the Holy Spirit, are the principal means of Christian sanctification.

That "the flesh" and "the Spirit" are direct opposites, and that of course the true way of escaping from the dominion of the former is to subject ourselves to the power of the latter, is strikingly and beautifully illustrated in the passage which immediately follows, containing as it does a view of the practical consequences of these two modes of thinking and feeling—the carnal and the spiritual mind. "Now the works<sup>1</sup> of the flesh are manifest, which are these: Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God."<sup>2</sup>

As "the flesh" is, as we have repeatedly remarked, the mode of thinking and feeling natural to man in an unregenerate state, so "the works of the flesh"<sup>3</sup> are the practical results of this mode of thinking and feeling—the mode of conduct to which it naturally leads—just as we say, "the work of righteousness is peace," peace is the natural result of righteousness. "Now," says the apostle, "the works of the flesh are manifest."<sup>4</sup> There is no

<sup>1</sup> "Τὰ μὲν πονηρὰ ἔργα ἐξ ἡμῶν γίνονται μόνον, διὰ καὶ ἔργα σαρκὸς εἶπεν ἅμα καὶ ὡς ἐργωδιαν καὶ βαρύτητα ἔχοντα. Τὰ δὲ καλὰ οὐχ' ἡμετέρας δέεται μόνον ἐπιμελείας, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς ἁνωθεν συνεργείας. Διὸ καρπὸν αὐτὰ εἶπε τοῦ πνεύματος."—THEOPHYLACT.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. v. 19-21.

<sup>3</sup> "It is a melancholy thing to observe how much richer is every vocabulary in words that set forth sins, than in those that set forth graces. When St Paul (Gal. v. 19-23) would put these against those—the *works of the flesh* against the fruit of the Spirit, these are seventeen, those only nine; and where do we find in Scripture such a list of graces as we do of their opposites?—2 Tim. iii. 2-5; Rom. i. 29-31."—TRENCH *on the Study of Words*.

<sup>4</sup> "Neminem latent."—Acts iv. 16. Everybody knows what they are. The workings of the flesh and Spirit in the mind are hidden, invisible; but

reason to doubt about them. It is quite plain what they are. There is no need of laborious inquiries to ascertain them. And then he proceeds to particularise a number of them. When the apostle represents all the different varieties of injustice, malignity, and impurity as the works of the flesh, he states the same truth as our Lord does when He says that, "out of the" unchanged "heart" of man "proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, false witness, blasphemies." Every species of immorality of conduct is the result of depraved thought and feeling. What appears without is the index of what is going on within.

To enter into a minute description of the different crimes which are here mentioned, could serve no good purpose, and might serve some bad ones. There are immoral practices which are not even to be named among Christians, and there are others which, though they must be named, should scarcely be more than named. There are certain vices, and a number of them are mentioned in this catalogue, which can scarcely be made the objects of steady intellectual contemplation without tainting in some degree the purity of the mind. The greater part of the terms employed by the apostle are sufficiently plain. A few of them, however, to an English reader require a word or two in explanation.<sup>1</sup>

"the works" of the first, and "the fruit" of the second—the results of their inward workings—are *manifest*.

<sup>1</sup> *Μοιχεία*, "adultery," is expressive of illicit intercourse where at least one of the parties is married: the genuineness of the word here is doubtful. *Πορνεία*, rendered "fornication," is often used as including both whoredom and adultery: when used along with *μοιχεία*, it signifies the former, scarcely reckoned a crime among the heathen. *ἀκαθαρσία*, "uncleanness," is a general name for sexual impurities; and when spoken of as distinct from *μοιχεία* and *πορνεία*, probably refers to those unnatural practices so common among the heathen. *ἀσελγεία*, "lasciviousness," denotes all intemperate desires. *εἰδωλολατρεία*, "idolatry."—It was quite a natural transition from deeds of impurity to idolatry. Many of the acts of worship to idols were abominable impurities; and, in the Hebrew mode of speaking, idolatry was spiritual whoredom or adultery. *φαρμακεία*, "witchcraft."—Using magical charms and potions was generally practised by the pagan priests. *ἐχθραί*, "hatred,"—enmities, whether concealed in the heart, or made manifest in language and conduct.—Luke xxiii. 12. *ἔρις*, "variance,"—a fondness for quarrelling.—Phil. i. 15; 1 Cor. i. 11. *ζῆλοι*, "emulations," ardours, in a bad sense,—a bitter spirit of rivalry and contention.—James iii. 14-16; Acts v. 17. *θυμοί*, "wrath," a high degree of anger, producing high breathing. It differs from *ὀργή*, which indicates the impulse to act which anger gives. *ἐπιθεΐαι*,

The word rendered "witchcraft"<sup>1</sup> is of ambiguous meaning. It is used to signify the preparation and administration of poison, and also the magical use of herbs and other substances for producing love, or hatred, or indifference. It is probable that it is in the last sense that it is employed here. The employment of such terms is no proof of the reality of magical influence. It merely establishes the fact, that magical arts were then practised, and that the practice of such arts was a work of the flesh.

"Sedition,"<sup>2</sup> in the modern usage of the English language, denotes a political crime, the endeavouring to excite disturbances and change in a government. There can be no reason to doubt that in very many cases this is criminal—a work of the flesh; but the meaning of the word used by the apostle is much more extensive, and describes all divisions which originate in other principles than a regard to truth and justice, whether in families, or states, or churches.<sup>3</sup>

"Heresies,"<sup>4</sup> though the English word is little more than the Greek word in English characters, does not convey to an English mind anything like an exact idea of the apostle's meaning. Heresy in English means an error with regard to some fundamental principle of religion. We call Socinians and Pelagians heretics. In the apostle's usage of the term heresy it is nearly equivalent to sect, and, as used here, is very nearly synonymous with seditions, unreasonable and unnecessary divisions. This seems the ordinary sense in which the word is used in the New Testament, and it enables us to explain a passage which in the English sense of the term "heresy" is not easily explained. The apostle says that "a heretic is condemned of himself."<sup>5</sup> Now, certainly, every man who errs even on a fundamental doctrine of Christianity is not "self-condemned" in the ordinary meaning of these words. I have no doubt that many men have been perfectly sincere in maintaining what are commonly called

"strife," a rather uncommon word, from *ἐριθος*, a mercenary, and signifies 'factions.' *φθόνοι*, "envyings;" *φόνου*, "murders."—There is a natural connection between the things: *φθόνος* often produces *φόνος*. There is also a *παρανομασία*, of which the apostle seems fond. *μέθαι*, "drunkenness," and *κῶμοι*, "revellings," are naturally connected: *κῶμοι* were luxurious feasts on days sacred to their divinities, especially Bacchus.

<sup>1</sup> *φαρμακεία*.

<sup>2</sup> *διχοστασίαι*.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. xvi. 17; 1 Cor. iii. 3.

<sup>4</sup> *αἵρέσεις*.

<sup>5</sup> Tit. iii. 11.

heresies. The apostle's meaning is,—‘The man who unreasonably leaves the communion of the church condemns and punishes himself. By leaving the church he executes upon himself the severest sentence she can denounce against him, that of excommunication.’

These particular immoral practices are mentioned by the apostle probably because they were very prevalent in the age and among the people to whom he was writing. He closes his catalogue, however, by the very general expression, “and such like.”<sup>1</sup> The substance of his statement is obviously this,—‘The flesh, that mode of thinking and feeling which is common to all men in their unregenerate state, naturally produces every form of impiety and malignity, impurity and intemperance.’

What a humbling view of human nature! But is it more humiliating than it is just? In every age has not “the wickedness of man been great on the earth”? and is there any man who knows himself that is not ready to say with the apostle, “in me, that is in my flesh, dwells no good thing”? There is plainly something radically wrong with human nature. It stands in need not merely of improvement but renovation. We “must be born again.” “Old things must pass away, and all things must become new.”

To his enumeration of the works of the flesh, the apostle appends a very solemn declaration in reference to them,—“Of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.” The importance of the statement appears from the solemn manner in which it is introduced: “in reference to these things I tell you before;” that is, ‘I forewarn you,’—his declaration referring to something that is future,—“as I also in time past,” when among you, warned you. When we look at such declarations as that before us, we are apt to suppose that, if once made, they would never need to be repeated—it seems that they would strike so deep into the heart, as to influence every future thought and feeling—and that, if once known, they could never be forgotten. But how different is the truth! The plainest and most interesting truths of religion need to be very often repeated. “Precept must be on precept, and line upon line;”

<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις.

and the minister who is more anxious to save his people's souls than to tickle their imaginations and gratify their curiosity, will, like the apostle, find it requisite to tell them again what he has often told them before. For him to say the same things ought not to be grievous to him, for it is not only safe but useful—aye, necessary for them.

The declaration is one that justifies the solemnity with which it is introduced,—“They which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.” “The kingdom of God,” or “of heaven,” is a phrase of frequent occurrence in the New Testament. It is plainly used in two ways, in the one of which Christians are viewed as the subjects, in the other as the possessors, of the kingdom. The first way of using the phrase naturally rose out of the mode of thinking common among the Jews, and produced by the phraseology of the prophets. The Messiah, or promised deliverer, is very often spoken of by them as a Prince; and the order of things to be introduced by him is naturally spoken of as his kingdom. In this view of the figure, the Messiah is the king, and all true Christians are his subjects. This is perhaps the most ordinary way in which the phrase is employed; and it is sometimes used with a reference to the laws, and sometimes to the privileges, of this spiritual kingdom,—sometimes in reference to its imperfect state on earth, and sometimes to its perfect state in heaven. In the second way of employing the phrase, it is used on the general principle of figurative language. To denote the dignity and happiness which await true Christians in their ultimate state, it is termed “the kingdom prepared for them.” The figure is used in this way when the Apostle James speaks of poor Christians being “heirs of the kingdom which God has promised to them who love Him.” When Christians are represented as “made kings,” and when it is promised to such as overcome that they shall “sit down with Christ on his throne, even as he also overcame, and is set down with his Father on his throne,”—wherever, indeed, the phrase before us occurs, “*inherit* the kingdom of God,”—the phrase is obviously used in this last way; and to “inherit the kingdom of God” is just equivalent to ‘obtain possession of that state of dignity and happiness, which is figuratively represented as a kingdom—a divine kingdom.’

The apostle's assertion, then, is that no man who does the works

of the flesh shall be a partaker of the celestial blessedness. The assertion is a most solemn and important one. The man who is habitually characterised by any one of the habits above mentioned, or by any similar habit, cannot, if he die in this state, be saved. Let us all look inward, lest we come short of the heavenly kingdom. Eternal happiness is at stake. If we habitually indulge in any immoral habit, it matters not what it is; if we are habitually ungodly, or impure, or unjust, or intemperate, we cannot be saved. And let us remember that exclusion from that state of celestial royalty is but part of the evil. There are but two states in the eternal world, and they who do not "inherit the kingdom" must be "cast into outer darkness, where there is weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth." There is no intermediate sentence between,—“Come, ye blessed, inherit the kingdom,” and, “Depart, ye cursed, into everlasting fire.”

It would be well if all who are living to the flesh would seriously consider these truths,—“If ye live after the flesh, ye must die.” “If ye sow in the flesh, of the flesh ye must reap corruption.” While men are “after the flesh,” they will “mind the things of the flesh.” The only way of securing abstinence from the works of the flesh, which end in perdition, is to be “born of the Spirit;” for “except a man be born again,” he will not abstain from the works of the flesh, which must ruin him. The tree must be made good that the fruit may be good. “Ye must be born again,” “not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, even of the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.”

The apostle having thus stated the practical results of that mode of thinking and feeling which is common to all men in their unregenerate state, and which he terms “the flesh,” goes on to give a contrasted view of the practical results of that new and better mode of thinking and feeling, to which men are formed by the Holy Spirit, through the faith of the gospel, and which he terms “the Spirit.” “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.”<sup>1</sup>

“The Spirit” here, as throughout the whole context, is the new way of thinking and feeling to which a man is formed by

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 22, 23.

the faith of the truth. Now "the fruit"<sup>1</sup> of this is just the disposition and habits that grow out of it. "Love"<sup>2</sup> is enlightened benignant affection toward God and man; "joy"<sup>3</sup> is holy cheerfulness; "peace"<sup>4</sup> is a peaceful disposition, rising out of "the peace of God keeping the mind and heart;" "long-suffering"<sup>5</sup> is patience under ill-treatment long continued;<sup>6</sup> "gentleness"<sup>7</sup> is kindness—readiness to forgive and relieve;<sup>8</sup> "goodness"<sup>9</sup> is a disposition to oblige;<sup>10</sup> "faith"<sup>11</sup> is fidelity;<sup>12</sup> "meekness"<sup>13</sup> is lenity, or a disposition to bear, forbear, and forgive;<sup>14</sup> "temperance"<sup>15</sup> is continence—moderation, in our estimate, desire, and pursuit, of worldly good.

He who, through the belief of the truth, has the mind in him which was in Christ, is, in the degree in which he has this mind in him, good and happy—filled with benevolence—happy in himself, and rejoicing in the happiness of all around him—at peace with God and himself, and disposed to be at peace with all men—not easily provoked, even by continued ill usage—mild in his temper and manners—distinguished by unbending integrity and inviolable fidelity—gentle to the infirmities of others—and, if severe in anything, severe to himself, in guarding against every approximation to sinful indulgence.

Such is the kind of character which naturally grows out of that new and better mode of thinking, to which men are formed by the faith of the truth. It would not be difficult to show how every one of these holy amiable dispositions grows out of the new mind,—how the faith of the truth, or, in other words, the truth believed, naturally leads to these results. To do this with all of

<sup>1</sup> *καρπός*, is in sense equivalent to *ἔργα*: but the apostle seems to delight to speak of salutary and praiseworthy results under this beautiful figure.—Rom. i. 13; vi. 22; vii. 4; xv. 28; Eph. v. 9; Phil. ii. 22; iv. 17. In one place he speaks ironically of the fatal effects of sin as fruits, Rom. vi. 21. It is an ingenious remark of Bishop Sanderson respecting the effects of the flesh being termed "works," and those of the Spirit, "fruit:"—"Where the flesh rules all, the *work* exceeds the *fruit*; and therefore, without mentioning the fruit, they are called 'the works of the flesh.' But where the Spirit rules, the *fruit* exceeds the *work*; and therefore, without even mentioning the work, it is called 'the fruit of the Spirit.'"

<sup>2</sup> *ἀγάπη*.

<sup>3</sup> *χαρά*.

<sup>4</sup> *εἰρήνη*.

<sup>5</sup> *μακροθυμία*.

<sup>6</sup> Rom. ii. 4; Eph. iv. 2; Col. iii. 12.

<sup>7</sup> *χρηστότης*.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Cor. vi. 6; Col. iii. 12.

<sup>9</sup> *ἀγαθωσύνη*.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Thess. i. 4.

<sup>11</sup> *πίστις*.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. xxiii. 23; Rom. iii. 3; Tit. ii. 10.

<sup>13</sup> *πραΰτης*.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Cor. iv. 21; Col. iii. 12.

<sup>15</sup> *ἐγκράτεια*.



them would occupy too much room. I shall content myself with showing how one of these tempers is "the fruit of the Spirit"—gentleness or meekness,—and I shall borrow my illustration from the apostle's own writings. Christians are exhorted to be "gentle, showing all meekness unto all men ; *for*," adds the apostle, "we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost ; which He shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour ; that, being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life."<sup>1</sup>

It will be a very edifying exercise, in our retirements, to go over the whole of the passage, and to consider how the faith of the grand peculiarities of Christian truth is calculated to produce all the various graces and virtues of the Christian character.

It is quite evident that the fruit of the Spirit and the works of the flesh—the practical results of the unregenerate and the regenerate frame of mind—are directly opposite, and that in the degree in which a man is under the influence of the latter will he be delivered from the influence of the former ; and that of course "walking in the Spirit" is the best way of guarding against "fulfilling the lusts of the flesh." It is plainly morally impossible that the man full of "love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance," should indulge in the works of the flesh, as specified in the preceding verses ; and that the shortest and only effectual method of becoming truly holy, and truly happy, is just to have the mind completely imbued with the grand distinguishing peculiarities of Christian truth.

Particular precepts, enjoining what is right and forbidding what is wrong, are very useful in their own place in promoting true holiness ; but their place is, comparatively speaking, a subordinate one. What is chiefly wanted is a living spring of holy disposition—a habitual dislike of sin in all its forms—a habitual love of holiness ; and this is nowhere to be obtained but in that "new

<sup>1</sup> Tit. iii. 2-7.

mind," which is indeed "the mind of Christ," and which becomes ours when, and just in the proportion in which, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, we believe "the truth as it is in Jesus."

As it is "the Spirit," the new mind, alone which can produce these fruits; so, on the other hand, wherever there is the Spirit, the new mind, these effects will be produced. Whatever profession we may make, it is certain that we do not understand and believe the gospel, if we do not feel a happy, holy, transforming influence. "The Spirit" is an active principle. Wherever it exists it operates. If we are habitually strangers to the dispositions above enumerated, we have not "the Spirit of Christ;" and "if we have not the Spirit of Christ, we are none of his."

Alas! have not many who bear Christ's name reason to fear that they are altogether destitute of his Spirit; and even those who have something like satisfactory evidence that in them is the mind which was in Him, have they not much ground of regret and self-condemnation that they have it in so limited a measure. The only way of obtaining it by those who want it, is the belief of the truth under the influence of the Holy Ghost; and the only way of obtaining larger measures of the Spirit, is to grow in the knowledge and faith of this truth; and in order to the growth, and continued and increased operation, of this knowledge and faith, Divine influence is necessary; and this continued and increased operation is promised to sincere, believing, and persevering prayer.

The apostle adds, "Against such there is no law." This is one of those passages in which, though the words are perfectly plain, there is some difficulty in perceiving their reference, or the particular purpose for which the apostle employs them. "Against such,"<sup>1</sup> that is, not against such tempers and dispositions, but against persons characterised by such tempers and dispositions there is no law. Some have supposed that the apostle's meaning may be thus expressed, 'If all men were of this description, there would be no need of law.' These are not at all the class of people against whom "law" is directed.<sup>2</sup> We rather think that the following statement comes at least nearer his object in introducing this clause, 'The Judaising teachers, to gain their end, not only talked much of the advantages of submitting to

<sup>1</sup> τοιούτων, not τοιαύτων.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Tim. i. 9-11.

the law of Moses, but also of the danger of not submitting to it. Now, says the apostle, 'these threatenings need not alarm you if ye thus walk in the Spirit. That law approves of such characters and corresponding conduct, that law has no curse for you.'<sup>1</sup>

The apostle then proceeds to state that all true Christians do, under the influence of the Spirit, endeavour to mortify the flesh—under the influence of their new mode of thinking and feeling endeavour completely to abandon their old mode of thinking and feeling; and calls on the Galatians who professed to be spiritually alive to prove this by a corresponding course of conduct in avoiding the works of the flesh, and displaying the fruits of the Spirit in their behaviour to each other. "And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts."<sup>2</sup>

"They who are Christ's" is a phrase just equivalent to the appellation Christians, when understood in its true extent of meaning. It is a word often employed in a very extenuated sense. Every man who makes a profession of Christianity—who pays some regard to its external offices—who has been baptized, and who has not formally renounced his baptism—every man, in a word, who is not a Pagan, or Mohammedan, or Jew, or infidel, is usually called a Christian. But there are many such Christians who are not Christ's. By their worldly, and often wicked, conduct, they dishonour His name and injure his interest; and on the great day of final reckoning he shall say to them, "Depart from me, I never knew you, ye workers of iniquity." The general idea suggested by the expression is intimate connection—"They are Christ's," as "Christ is God's." They are his peculiar property, given to Him by his Father, redeemed by his blood, animated by his Spirit, subject to his authority, conformed to his image, devoted to his honour. They

<sup>1</sup> It is but right to state that I do not distinctly understand the reference or design of these words, "Against such there is no law." Rosenmüller's scholion is as good as any interpretation I know:—"Est Meiosis. Tantum abest ut iis legis Mosaicæ terrores sint metuendi, ut potius Deo sint grati, et accepti licet non circumcisi." Some would render *κατὰ* 'concerning,' *q. d.* 'These qualities, these dispositions of mind and heart, are not the proper subject of law.' Law refers to overt acts. This is true of human laws; but the remark cannot be extended to that law which is *πνευματικός*, whose two cardinal commands are, The supreme love of God, and The sincere love of our neighbour.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. v. 24.

call no man master or proprietor—one is their master and proprietor, Christ. They are not their own, but his—his only—wholly—for ever. Now, all who are thus Christ's "have crucified" <sup>1</sup> the flesh with the affections and lusts."

"The flesh" is, as I have so often had occasion to remark, a general name for that mode of thinking and feeling which is natural to man so long as he continues a stranger to the regenerating power of Divine influence; and "the affections and lusts" are just those dispositions and desires which naturally grow out of this frame of thought and affection. The flesh and its attending lusts are here personified, spoken of as living beings; and true Christians are represented as putting them to death by crucifixion.

The figure is bold, and to our comparatively cold and tame occidental imaginations may appear harsh; but it is highly significant, and its meaning is obvious. Crucifixion was a punishment appropriated to the worst crimes of the basest sort of criminals, and produced death, not suddenly, but gradually. This seems to have been the idea present to the apostle's mind: True Christians regard with disapprobation and loathing that mode of thinking and feeling which is common to all till they are renewed; and they earnestly desire, and constantly seek, its complete extinction. They do not succeed in completely destroying it while here below; but they have fixed it to the Cross, and they are determined to keep it there till it expire. The phrase is similar in its meaning—but more emphatic—to the phrases, "mortifying our members which are on the earth"—"putting off the old man who is corrupt in his deeds."

Some have considered this passage as parallel with the following passage in the Epistle to the Romans,—“Our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.” <sup>2</sup> But the two passages refer to two completely distinct, though very closely connected, subjects. The passage in the Epistle to the Romans refers to

<sup>1</sup> ἐσταύρωσαν, in the aorist: “Crucify,” equivalent to ‘have crucified, are crucifying, habitually crucify.’ “Actio solita, vel studiose exercita per aoristos vel preterita, exprimi solet: ut et per presentia interdum.”—E. SCHMID. We express what is customary in the present.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. vi. 6. The true parallel to the passage before us is Col. iii. 5. The νεκροῦν τὰ μέλη there, is equivalent to σταυροῦν τὴν σάρκα, κ. τ. λ. here.

something done for the Christians—the passage before us to something which the Christian does for himself. The one describes the Christian privilege—the other delineates his character. The statement in the Epistle to the Romans is, ‘The atonement secures the sanctification of all interested in it. What Christ suffered on the cross laid a secure foundation for the deliverance of his people from all immoral principles.’ The statement before us is, ‘Every true Christian regards with disapprobation and hatred that wrong way of thinking and feeling which is natural to him, and is engaged in endeavouring to root it out completely. He is treating it in a way analogous to that in which the basest criminal is treated.’

It deserves notice that the expression is unlimited—“the flesh, with the affection and lusts.” It is not merely with some of the more unsightly products of the flesh that the Christian is displeased, it is with the flesh itself. It is not the pruning of the old stock which will serve his purpose, it must be dug up by the roots. It is not the improvement of “the old man,” it is the putting him off. What the Christian is determinedly seeking after is complete deliverance from a mode of thinking and feeling at variance with the mind and will of God.

This crucifixion of “the flesh, with its affections and lusts”—the habitual desire and endeavour to master that wrong way of thinking and feeling, which is natural to us all, is peculiar to the true Christian, and it is characteristic of the true Christian. None but true Christians do so,—all true Christians do so. None but those who are Christ’s “crucify the flesh, with its affections and lusts.” Many who are not Christians dislike peculiar vices, and carefully avoid them. Many who are not true Christians set about a partial self-reformation, and for a time are very zealous in prosecuting it; but none but a true Christian makes war habitually with “the flesh,” the worldly mode of thinking and feeling, in its root as well as in its fruit—in its most reputable as well as in its most disgraceful forms. Other men may chastise “the flesh,” but it is only they that are Christians that crucify it.

And as it is peculiar to Christians, so it is common to them to “crucify the flesh, with its affections and lusts.” Some of them are more successful than others in mortifying and crucifying their depraved modes of thinking and feeling; but they are all

honestly thus engaged ; and it is just in the degree in which they are successful that they give evidence to themselves and others that they are indeed belonging to Christ. The apostle's statement is not what many commentators have represented it. They who are Christians *ought* to "crucify the flesh, with its affections and lusts," though that is a truth too ; but it is they who are Christians *do* crucify—a declaration which plainly implies, that if men do not "crucify the flesh, with its affections and lusts," they are not Christ's. The man who habitually indulges any of the affections or lusts of the flesh, makes it evident, whatever he calls himself, he is not in reality a Christian. He has not the Spirit of Christ, and therefore he is none of his.

The apostle proceeds now to exhort the Galatians to prove the reality of their religion by producing its fruits. The exhortation, we should have naturally expected, would have been, —'If, then, ye are Christ's, crucify the flesh, with its affections and lusts.' To be "in Christ," and to be "in the Spirit," are descriptive of the same persons. Not to "walk after the flesh," and to "walk after the Spirit," are but different views of the same kind of character and conduct ; so that, to a person who is familiar with the apostle's mode of thought and expression, there is nothing unnatural in the phraseology of the exhortation that follows. "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit."<sup>1</sup>

To "live," in the phraseology of the apostle, is often equivalent to 'be happy.' "Now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord."<sup>2</sup> "If ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."<sup>3</sup> It is plain, however, that the word is not used in this sense in the passage before us. To "live in the Spirit" is just 'to be spiritually alive'—to be animated and actuated by the Spirit.

"The Spirit," as I have endeavoured to show, is, in the whole of this context, that new mode of thinking and feeling to which a man is formed by the Holy Spirit, by the instrumentality of the faith of the truth as it is in Jesus ; and to "live in the Spirit" is just to possess this mode of thinking and feeling.

To "walk" is, in Scripture language, descriptive of a course

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 25.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Thess. iii. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. viii. 13.

of conduct. To "walk in the Spirit"<sup>1</sup> is habitually to act spiritually—to behave like spiritual men—like men who think and feel in that new and better way to which the Holy Spirit forms all who are under his influence.

The force of the exhortation is obviously this,—‘If we are Christians, let us prove ourselves to be so, by acting like Christians. If we are spiritually alive, let us show that we are so by being spiritually active. If we really think and feel as all do who are believers of the truth, under the influence of the Spirit, let us make this evident by embodying our convictions and feelings in our behaviour.’<sup>2</sup>

There are two important general principles obviously implied in this exhortation,—the one, that we must "live in the Spirit," in order to our "walking in the Spirit;" and the other, that "walking in the Spirit" is the natural result, and the only satisfactory evidence, of "living in the Spirit." "Living in the Spirit" is necessary in order to "walking in the Spirit." A man must be a Christian before he can act christianly. The tree must be good in order to the fruit being good; the fountain must be cleared that the streams may be pure. Christian conduct can spring only from Christian principle. Are we anxious to get to heaven, and, for this purpose, to obtain that "holiness, without which no man can see the Lord"? The only way of obtaining it, is to be thus "transformed by the renewing of our mind;" and this can only be brought about by the operation of the Holy Spirit, through the instrumentality of Christian truth understood and believed.

The other principle is equally important,—‘Walking in the Spirit is the natural result and only satisfactory evidence of living in the Spirit.’ The state of the mind and heart is closely connected with that of the conduct. Whatever a man’s profession be—however ingeniously he may speculate, and however plausibly and fluently he may talk about Christianity,—if, in his temper and conduct, he does not exhibit the native results

<sup>1</sup> *στοιχεῖν*, equivalent to *περιπατεῖν*, verse 16.—Acts xxi. 24; Rom. iv. 12; Phil. iii. 16. "*στοιχεῖν* significat ordinatē incedere et intra limites suos continere."—ESTIUS.

<sup>2</sup> Bauer’s paraphrase is good (*Rhet. Paul.* ii. 672):—"Si vivimus (interne qua sensum et conditionem) spiritu; spiritu et agamus, incedamus more externo: vitam internam probemus factis externis."

of Christian principle and feeling, he makes it evident that he is not a Christian. "By their fruits," says our Lord, "ye shall know them." The Spirit is not there when his fruits are not there.

SECT. IV.—PARTICULAR EXHORTATIONS TO CERTAIN VARIETIES OF "WALKING IN THE SPIRIT."

The apostle follows up this general exhortation by a variety of particular ones, all of them included in it.

1. *Caution against vain-glorying.*

The first is contained in the 26th verse,—“Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.”<sup>1</sup> The English words, “Be not desirous of vain-glory,” naturally signify, ‘Do not eagerly desire, do not supremely seek after, a high reputation for qualities which are really not valuable in themselves, or are valuable in the estimation of those only whose good opinion is of little value.’ True glory consists in being justly esteemed by good men for really good qualities. “Vain-glory” is to have the reputation of qualities which we do not possess, or to be praised for qualities which, though we do possess them, do not deserve praise; or to be highly esteemed by men whose esteem is of little value. To “be desirous of vain-glory,” in any of these senses, is a very foolish and a very unchristian thing; but it does not seem to be the evil against which the apostle is here guarding the Galatians.

We apprehend the apostle’s meaning is this, ‘Let us not be vain-glorious.’<sup>2</sup> To be “vain-glorious” is to boast of what we do not possess, or of what, though we do possess it, is of no value, or is of far less value than we attach to it. For the meaning of the word, consult Phil. ii. 3; 2 Cor. x. 17; xii. 1-10; Phil. iii. 3-10. The Galatian church was divided into two parties—the Judaizing party, and their opponents. The first boasted of their circumcision, and their superior sanctity in keeping the Mosaic observances; and of their honours, as connected

<sup>1</sup> “The sixth chapter ought to have begun here; for v. 26 stands in strict connection with what follows it down to vi. 5, and is separated from the foregoing by the exhortation making a transition from its entirely general character to the special.”—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>2</sup> *κενοδόξοι*. NEWCOME.



with Abraham, the father of the faithful. This was to glory in what was not really valuable. All these things, under the gospel, are utterly useless. The other party was in danger of glorying in their freedom from the restrictions of the Mosaic law, and to look down on their brethren as men of contracted minds. This liberty was in itself a good thing, but it was not a thing to glory in. It was not their chief blessing. The kingdom of God consists "not in meats and drinks," but in "justification"—in "peace" with God—in "joy in the Holy Ghost."<sup>1</sup> These were the blessings to glory in. This was true glory.

'Now,' says the apostle to both parties, 'be not vain-glorious.' Let not the Jew or the Judaiser boast of his subjection to the law; and let not the Gentile boast of his freedom from the law, as if either the one or the other was the great benefit by which, as Christians, they were distinguished.<sup>2</sup>

The natural consequence of indulging in this vain-gloriation was mutual quarrelling and mutual hatred,—“Provoking one another,”—“Calling out one another to the field of controversy.’ When one said, ‘I am better than you, because I submit to the Mosaic law,’ and another, ‘I am better than you, because I walk at liberty,’ these statements naturally led to disputations and vain-janglings about the law, and these as naturally tended to strengthen mutual dislike into mutual hatred.

“Envyng one another.” The word “envy,” in its most appropriate meaning, denotes a malignant uneasiness arising from perceiving the superiority of another. I do not see how, in this strict sense, it is very applicable to the case in the apostle’s view. The word is sometimes employed to signify hatred,—as when it is said that Pilate knew that “through envy”—that is obviously malignity—“the Jews had delivered Jesus to him.”<sup>3</sup> In this way we understand the word here. Controversies on such subjects generally end in setting the combatants farther than ever from each other, as to kindly affection. He, who in the com-

<sup>1</sup> Rom. xiv. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Jerome, considering the words as equivalent to Phil. ii. 3, “Let nothing be done through vain-glory,” very forcibly remarks, “*Eleemosyna si ob laudem fiat inanis gloria est: longa oratio, pallor ex jejuniis, ipsa quoque castitas in matrimonio, viduitate, virginibus, sæpe plausum querit humanum; et quod dudum timeo dicere, sed dicendum est, martyrium ipsum, si ideo fiat ut admirationi et laudi habeamur in fratribus, frustra sanguis effusus est.*”

<sup>3</sup> Matth. xxvii. 18.

mencement of such a controversy, only suspected the Christianity of his brother, generally ends with denying it. If he disliked him then, he hates him now. This is not to "walk in the Spirit," but in "the flesh."

It would be consolatory could we think that the exhortation in the text, though necessary in the apostle's time; had become unnecessary in ours. But alas! how different is the truth! How much vain-glorying is there among the professors of the name of Christ, even among those of whom charity obliges us to hope that their profession is genuine! How do they glory in their distinctions! One boasts of his connection with a rich and powerful, ancient and venerable establishment; another glories in his being a Dissenter. One boasts of the imposing splendour, and another glories in the primitive simplicity, of their respective modes of worship. Even far less discernible marks of distinction become grounds of gloriation: and this provokes to angry controversy; and this again produces strife, jealousy, enmity, malignity. Were we more spiritual it would be otherwise. We should glory chiefly in the grand principles of Christian truth, in which all really good men are agreed; and our attachment to these would produce attachment to all who really believe them. While every man sought after, and endeavoured to communicate to his brother those views of truth and duty, which he conceived he had obtained from his Bible—"speaking the truth in love,"—there would be no "provoking one another," except "to love and good works;" and instead of "envying and hating one another," there would be general edification of the body in love.

This state of things is to be brought about by the minds of men being brought more and more under the influence of Christian truth by the operation of the Holy Ghost. We may be able to do but little in the way of forwarding such a state of things, but we do something if we yield up ourselves to the enlightening, sanctifying, softening, influence of the truth as it is in Jesus.

## 2. Duty of "*the Spiritual*" to those "*overtaken in a fault*."

The passage which follows is obviously so closely connected with what goes before, that it ought not to have been disjoined from it. It is the continued amplification of the general injunction to Christian duty contained in the 25th verse of the preceding chapter. "If we live in the Spirit let us also walk in the

Spirit." Under the influence of the new and better spirit to which we are formed by the agency of the Holy Spirit through the instrumentality of the faith of the truth, let us not be vain-glorious, provoking one another to useless and mischievous contentions which have a direct tendency to produce mutual aversion and malignity. This was to walk after the flesh and not after the spirit; this was to cherish instead of to crucify the flesh in its affections and lusts. Instead of seeking each his own glory, let us seek one another's true happiness; instead of triumphing over a fallen brother, and endeavouring to elevate ourselves by his depression, let us cherish a deep sense of deficiency and weakness; and in that meek disposition which such a feeling naturally produces, let us endeavour to reclaim the wandering, to strengthen the weak, and to raise the fallen. Such is the general import of the paragraph which follows, and to the more particular examination of which our attention must now be directed. "Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted."<sup>1</sup>

It is plain that though the apostle's language be indefinite, "if a man be overtaken in a fault," the injunction does not refer to mankind generally, but to the members of a Christian church. It is just equivalent to, 'if any of you'—"any man that is called a brother."<sup>2</sup>

The phrase translated, "be overtaken in a fault,"<sup>3</sup> is somewhat ambiguous. For a man to be surprised or taken *in* a fault, or to be overtaken *by* a fault, is to fall into error or sin. The phrase seems to have been selected for the purpose of conveying the idea that the person referred to is not a habitual sinner—is not a person who lives in sin—who habitually does what is inconsistent with the will of Christ. He is not the person whom John describes as "a doer of sin."<sup>4</sup> A person of this description has no right to a place in Christ's church. If he has been admitted into communion with a scripturally organised church, it must have been by mistake; and when ever his real charac-

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 1.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. v. 11.

<sup>3</sup> *προληφθῇ ἐν τινι παραπτώματι*, 'caught in a fault,'—or rather, 'caught by a fault, *πρὸ*—before he had time to observe its approach, to see its bearings, to muster resistance.' *προληφθῇ* = *συναπαρπαχθῇ*.—CHRYSOST.

<sup>4</sup> *ὁ ἀμαρτάνων*—ὁ ποίων τὴν ἀμαρτίαν.—1 John iii. 6, 8.

ter manifests itself, it is their imperative duty to “put away from among them such a wicked person.” The fault here referred to is obviously occasional; the man is “overtaken” *in* or *by* it. From the force of temptation, the want of prayerful vigilance and humble dependence, every Christian, even the most eminent, may fall into error and commit sin.

Now, what is the duty of his fellow Christians to such a person? Is it immediately to expel him from their society? No; it is their duty to restore him, and to restore him in the spirit of meekness. The word rendered “restore”<sup>1</sup> properly signifies to put a dislocated member of the body into its proper place.<sup>2</sup> When a professed Christian falls into error or sin, he becomes, as it were, a dislocated member of the mystical body of Christ, incapable of properly performing its own functions, and occasioning pain and inconvenience to the other members of the body.

To “restore such an one,” is to use the appropriate means of convincing him of his error and sin, and bringing him back to the path of truth and righteousness. He was not to be immediately excommunicated—that is the last resort; but neither was he to be allowed to continue in a state dangerous both to himself and his fellow church members. When a member of the human body is dislocated, amputation is not immediately resorted to. But neither is it allowed to remain in a state of luxation. Means are immediately employed to have the dislocation reduced. Whenever a Christian man is “overtaken in a fault,” means should without delay be used to “restore” him. And what are these means? By faithful, but at the same time friendly, statements of the truth, let him be led to see that he is in error and in fault. Show him the inconsistency of his opinion or his conduct with the doctrine and the law of Christ. Point out to him the bad consequences which are likely to result from it, both to himself and others. And when he is thus brought to a just sense of his fault, and in danger of being swallowed up of overmuch sorrow, turn his mind to the gracious promises made to

<sup>1</sup> “καταρτίετε, id est, nitimini eum, quasi luxatum membrum, suo loco reponere et adaptando rursum compingere.”—BEZA.

<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Suicer. Generally, *mend, repair*.—Matth. iv. 21; Mark i. 19. The *καταρτισμός τῶν ἁγίων*—‘the putting into, and keeping in joint, the various members of Christ’s body’—is represented by the apostle as the great end of the gospel ministry, Eph. iv. 12.

the returning backslider, and receive him, as in that case there is reason to believe that Christ has received him.

All this must be done "in the spirit of meekness."<sup>1</sup> "The spirit of meekness"<sup>2</sup> is a Hebraism for 'a meek spirit.' The offending brother is not to be addressed in a tone of arrogant superiority, or angry rebuke. He is not to be "treated as an enemy, but admonished as a brother." Every thing that is done must be done in such a manner as to make it evident that there is no wish to give unnecessary pain, and that the ultimate objects in view are the honour of the Saviour, the prosperity of his church, and the best interest of the individual himself. In performing this most important part of Christian duty, it is peculiarly necessary to be "gentle, apt to teach," "patient," "in meekness instructing those who oppose themselves."<sup>3</sup>

This injunction to restore an offending brother in "the spirit of meekness" is addressed to "those who are spiritual." The appellation "spiritual"<sup>4</sup> is often used to denote converted men in contrast to unconverted men, who are denominated "carnal,"<sup>5</sup> "sensual."<sup>6</sup> But the word is also applied to Christians of a high order of attainment, to distinguish them from Christians of a low order of attainment. Enlightened, consistent Christians, as distinguished from their brethren of narrow prejudiced views and irregular and doubtful habits. This is plainly the meaning in which the apostle employs the term when he says to the Corinthians, whom he yet considered as Christian brethren,—“I could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but

<sup>1</sup> It is well remarked by Basil, that, in performing this duty, "*spirituales debent imitari probos medicos qui ægris non irascantur, sed adversus morbum ipsum pugnant.*" Augustine's golden rule well deserves to be cited: "*Salsitudinem correptionis amor Christi temperet, et dilectionem proximi sal justitiæ condat.*"

<sup>2</sup> In 1 Cor. iv. 21, *ἀγάπη* and *πνεῦμα πραΰτητος* are represented as synonymous. It is a phrase of the same kind as Isa. xxix. 10; Rom. xi. 8,—“a spirit of slumber.”

<sup>3</sup> “The duty of watching over each other, so frequently inculcated on the disciples, may be perverted, and become the source of strife, confusion, and every evil work. There is no part of Christian duty which requires us to look more carefully to our own spirit than administering reproof to our brethren; and the more we are impressed with a sense of our own weakness and proneness to fall, the better shall we be able to hold up our brother when he stumbles.”—J. A. HALDANE.

<sup>4</sup> *πνευματικοί.*

<sup>5</sup> *σαρκικοί.*

<sup>6</sup> *ψυχικοί.*

as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ,"<sup>1</sup> etc. "The spiritual" here are obviously the same class as the apostle in the Epistle to the Romans, chapter xv. 1, calls "the strong."<sup>2</sup> "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves." It is then the peculiar duty of enlightened Christians who are enabled to act so as to "adorn the doctrine of God their Saviour in all things," to restore such of their less enlightened and consistent brethren as have fallen into error or sin. And if, instead of this, they are disposed to treat their offending brother with arrogance and bitterness, it is proof that they are not so spiritual, nor so strong, as they ought to be, or, as they think they are. "For the fruit of the Spirit is love, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness."

The apostle enforces the exhortation by a powerful motive—"considering thyself lest thou also be tempted."<sup>3</sup> But the apostle changes the manner of his address from the plural to the singular, to give it more force and point,—“each one”—“considering thyself lest thou also be tempted.”<sup>4</sup> These words may either be considered as referring to the duty of restoring the offending brother, or the manner of performing the duty “with meekness.” The spiritual were not to allow the offending brother to continue in error and sin, but were to take all proper means to restore him, to bring him back to truth and duty.

They were to do this from the consideration that error and sin, if allowed to pass unnoticed in a religious society, are likely to be hurtful not only to the individual but to the society, and not only to the reputation of the society, but to its real spiritual interests. “A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.” If first one brother and then another, when he falls into a fault, be

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. iii. 1-4.

<sup>2</sup> οἱ δυνατοί.

<sup>3</sup> ἕκαστος must be supplied. This is, as to meaning, equivalent to σκοποῦντες σεαυτοὺς μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πειρασθῆτε.

<sup>4</sup> Such changes from the plural to the singular sometimes occur in the apostle's writings, as above, chap. iv. 7, and 1 Cor. iv. 2. Jerome and Le Clerc note this change of person as a solecism; Blackwall and Doddridge remark it as a beauty. Such changes are to be found in the best authors, e. g. Horace:—

“Nescios fari, pueros Achivis  
Ureret flammis, etiam latentem  
Matris in alvo.”—*Od.* lib. iv. 6, 8.

“ὁ τε παθὼν σφαλήσεται . . . τοῖς μέν. . .”—*THUC.* 6, 80, 2 (Krüger). See also, *Aristoph. Acharn.* 290 (Dind.); 276, 277 (Bekk.)

allowed to continue in it, the danger of others falling before similar temptations is greatly increased; and the honest, yet meek and gentle, exercise of discipline in not overlooking faults, but restoring the faulty, by warning, and instruction, and rebuke, is one of the great means of preserving others from falling into similar faults. But I apprehend that the apostle meant the motive contained in the concluding clause of the verse, to refer not so much to the restoring the fallen brother as opposed to the neglect of discipline, the letting him alone, as to the restoring him as opposed to the abandoning him, and the restoring of him with meekness instead of using the appointed means of restoration in a haughty overbearing spirit. ‘Do not treat a brother, a fellow Christian, as if he were a determined apostate from Christ and Christianity; and in employing means to bring him back to the way of truth and righteousness, while you deal faithfully with him, deal kindly and gently with him. Make it apparent that it is because you love him that you cannot “suffer sin upon him;” and do this, remembering that you are also a man labouring under the remains of the same depraved nature, exposed to temptation, liable to sin, “lest thou also be tempted.”’<sup>1</sup> If placed in his circumstances you might probably not have acted a wiser or a better part. Most assuredly you would not if the grace of Christ had not enabled you. Let a sense of your own weakness induce you not indeed to spare the fault, but to pity the offender. And let the force of the general law of our Lord, “as ye would that others should do unto you, do ye even so to them,” be strengthened by the consideration, that it is quite a possible thing that you, through the prevalence of temptation, may be placed in circumstances similar to those of the brother whom you are now called on to restore.<sup>2</sup>

This is a passage which is replete with important instruction

<sup>1</sup> *πειρασθῆναι* is here, plainly, not merely to be tempted, but to be seduced to sin, to succumb to temptation; for it answers to the words in the previous part of the verse, *ε. π. α. ε. τ. π.*—equivalent to, ‘lest thou also be overtaken in a fault.’ The word is used in the same way, 1 Thess. iii. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Dr Paley (*Horæ Paulinæ*, chap. v. No. VI. *Works*, ii. p. 215) refers to 2 Cor. ii. 6-8, and adds, “I can have little doubt but that it was the same mind which dictated these two passages.” It is good, when looking on an offending brother, to reflect, as a modern Latinist has it,—“Aut sumus, aut fuimus, aut possumus omne quod hic est.”—MANTUANUS, *de honesto amore*.

to the members of Christian churches in all ages. Our Lord has informed us that offences must come ; and the history of his church has in every age confirmed the declaration. In every Christian church, however careful they may be in their admission of members,—and the great body of Christian churches would require to be, in this respect, much more careful than they are,—individuals will be overtaken in faults. Now, what is to be done in such circumstances ? Many Christians seem to think that the less that is said or done in such a case, so much the better ; and that, at any rate, private church members have nothing to do in such matters.

But this is an important mistake. Regard—to the honour of Christ, who means his church to be an animated representation of his religion,—to the interest of the society, “for a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump,” and “evil communications corrupt good manners,”—and to the welfare of the offender himself, imperatively requires that violations of the law of Christ should not be allowed to pass unnoticed. The duty of church members is, to watch over each other, to be one another’s keepers—to “look diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble them.”<sup>1</sup> The course to be followed in such cases is distinctly marked out by our Lord and Saviour,—Matt. xviii. 15-17. Members of Christ’s church ought not to be “busy bodies in other men’s matters,” or lend an easy ear to every idle and slanderous tale ; but when it is known that a Christian brother or sister,—a person in church fellowship,—has acted a part inconsistent with the Christian profession, they are bound to endeavour to restore such a person. He who is aware of the fact ought to go privately to the offender, and “tell him his fault” faithfully, yet tenderly ; and in most cases this will serve the purpose. But if it does not do so, then he must take the second step with him—go with a Christian friend or two to the offender, and remonstrate with him ; and if that also should be ineffectual, then the matter must be brought before “the church”—the assembly—that is, as I understand it, the assembly of elders ; and if all these attempts to “restore such an one in the spirit of meekness” fail, then there remains nothing but that he be excluded as a person who will not submit to the

<sup>1</sup> Heb. xii. 15.



law of Christ, and be to us "as an heathen man and a publican," till he come to a better mind.

If it is the duty of every church member to do all in his power to restore the brother that has been overtaken in a fault, it is peculiarly the duty of those who are appointed the overseers of their brethren. The elders should watch over the flock of Christ committed to their oversight, as they must answer at last to the great Shepherd of the sheep. They ought to wink at no violation of the law of Christ, to allow none to wander from the fold without warning them of their danger, and by every proper means endeavouring to bring them back.

It is of importance to recall to the mind that the paragraph we are illustrating commences with the 25th verse of the preceding chapter. "If," says he, "we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit," that is, "If we, through the knowledge and belief of Christian truth, are "renewed in the Spirit of our minds," let us prove this by a corresponding mode of conduct. If we *are* spiritual men, let us *act* like spiritual men. This general exhortation is followed by a more particular one, which is indeed just the application of the more general one to the peculiar circumstances of the Galatians. 'Let us act like spiritual men in guarding against that vain glorious spirit which finds its gratification in comparing our real, or supposed, excellence with the real, or supposed, deficiencies and faults of others, and which naturally leads to mutual provocation and mutual hatred. Instead of finding in the mistakes and faults of our brethren materials of self-glorification, let us do everything in our power to correct these in the spirit of true Christian affection, recollecting our own weakness and liability to sin, which may soon call for a similar exercise of Christian affection on the part of our brethren towards us. Thus, instead of being the means of cherishing a vain glorious disposition, which is a carnal temper, the mistakes and faults of our brethren will be the means of calling forth and strengthening true Christian charity, which is the most precious fruit of the Spirit, and the leading duty enjoined by the law of Christ.' We thus see how naturally the injunction comes in which follows in the 2d verse.

3. *Exhortation to bear one another's burdens.*

"Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ."<sup>1</sup>

The word "burden"<sup>2</sup> is obviously used here in a figurative sense. When thus employed it is significant of anything which produces painful exertion or depression, or which impedes easy unrestrained action. It is applicable to laborious duties—to painful restraints—to afflictions, whether external or internal, bodily or mental—to intellectual deficiencies, and to moral infirmities. All the ideas of which the term, in its figurative sense, is expressive, may perhaps be reduced to three—labour, suffering, infirmity.

The phrase "to bear a person's burden" must vary in its signification according to the particular sense we affix to the term *burden*. To bear the burden of a person who has a heavy load of laborious duty, is either to assist him directly in the performance of it, or to act towards him in such a manner as shall make the performance of it more easy; to bear the burden of a person who is oppressed with affliction, is to commiserate him, and do what we can to relieve and comfort him; to bear the burden of one who is encumbered with mistaken views, mental weakness, strong prejudices, and bad temper, is patiently to bear the annoyance which these unavoidably occasion; at the same time, employing all proper means for correcting these intellectual and moral obliquities, weaknesses, and faults.

It is without doubt the duty of Christians to bear one another's burdens, in all these senses of the term; and it is difficult to say how much it is in the power of Christians thus mutually

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 2. Locke's paraphrase of the paragraph 2-6 is ingenious; and, though not unobjectionable in every point, probably sketches accurately the course of thought. This is its substance:—"Brethren, there be some among you that would bring others under the ritual observances of the Mosaical law,—a yoke which was too heavy for us and our fathers to bear. They would do much better to ease the burdens of the weak: this is more suitable to the law of Christ, which they are under, and ought strictly to obey. If they think that because of their spiritual gifts they have power to prescribe in such matters, they deceive themselves,—they have no such power. Let them take care of their own actions, that they be what they ought to be. This will give them matter of glorying in themselves, and not vainly in their influence over others, prevailing on them to be circumcised (chap. vi. 13). For every man shall be answerable for his own actions."

<sup>2</sup> τὸ βάρος.

to minister to each other's improvement and happiness. With regard to the burden of laborious duty, it may be often greatly alleviated by direct assistance, and when that is impracticable, or improper, by wise and friendly advice. When Christians are the objects of the laborious duties of their fellow Christians, the temper in which they meet dutiful exertions will either greatly increase or greatly diminish the burden. When a Christian people, for example, discover a readiness to adopt every measure proposed by their minister for their spiritual improvement—when his honest endeavours are affectionately seconded—the most burdensome occupations of the pastoral office become a pleasure. The people in this way bear their minister's burden. On the other hand, when all his exertions are met by a cold and heartless acquiescence, or, it may be, by direct opposition, then the weight of the pastoral duty is found a burden indeed. How much is it in the power of Christian parents to make the duties of their children easy, and in the power of Christian children to make the duties of their parents easy. Oh ! how much might be done in, and by, the Christian church, if all its members could be induced, to use a homely but expressive phrase, to work to one another's hands !

Then, with regard to the burden of affliction, it is often practicable to remove at least a portion of it. I can bear a part of the burden of my poor brother by imparting to him of my substance. I can bear a part of the burden of my brother reproached for righteousness' sake by taking him by the hand, avowing my conviction that he has been falsely accused, and thus either removing the reproach, or bearing it along with him ; and even in cases where there can be no direct participation, yet commiseration and consolation may be yielded, and these may go far in many cases to make a burden tolerable which otherwise would have altogether crushed the heart.

We apprehend, however, that it is to the last kind of burdens—those of intellectual deficiencies or moral infirmities—that the apostle here refers. Instead of despising and hating one another on account of their respective prejudices, mistakes, and faults, and finding in these food for self-conceit and vain glorying, they are to assist one another, and to promote one another's happiness and improvement. The exhortation seems nearly equivalent to that given by the apostle to the Roman church,—

“ We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.”<sup>1</sup>

To bear the mistakes and faults of our fellow Christians does not by any means imply that we flatter them in their erroneous opinions or improper habits ; but it does imply that we, cherishing a deep felt sense of our own intellectual and moral deficiencies and improprieties, bear patiently the inconveniences which their mistakes and faults occasion to us, and in a truly friendly disposition do everything in our power to remove these mistakes and faults. A true Christian, to illustrate what I mean by an example, has a violent temper, which makes himself and all about him very uneasy. His fellow Christian must not, on this account, give up all intercourse with him ; he must not take occasion from the infirmity of his brother to flatter his own self-complacency, but he must patiently bear the uneasiness which this infirmity produces, and use, in the spirit of Christian love, the appropriate means for curing it.<sup>2</sup> When a Christian brother under his burden stumbles and falls, we are not to let him lie on the ground and recover his feet in the best way he may ; far less are we to insult him as he lies prostrate, and point him out to the scorn and derision of the world. We are to take him by the hand and raise him up ; and as we have all our burdens, we are to journey on, hand in hand, endeavouring to keep one another from falling, and to press in a body forward along the prescribed course, that we may all obtain the prize of our high calling, in that “ better country,” where we shall be relieved from all our burdens at once, and for ever.

The apostle enforces his injunction to bear one another's burdens by a powerful motive : by doing so, Christians “ fulfil the law of Christ.” “ The law of Christ ” seems here plainly to be the law of mutual love, so often and so explicitly enjoined, and so powerfully and affectionately enforced,—John xiii. 34, 35 ; xv. 12. There does not seem to be anything emphatic in the word “ fulfil.”<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rom. xv. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Chrysostom's illustration is a very good one: “ He who is quick and irritable, let him bear with the slow and sluggish ; and let the slow, in his turn, bear with the impetuosity of his fiery brother : each knowing that the burden is heavier to him who bears it than to him who bears with it.”

<sup>3</sup> ἀναπληροῦν seems equivalent to πληροῦν. If there be any difference, the meaning is intensified in the compound verb. See Gal. v. 14.

It just signifies to obey. When Christians bear one another's burdens, they obey the law of Christ; and when they do not, they violate that law. When they act in the manner in which we have described, they show that they really love one another; and when they act in an opposite way, they show that they do not love one another. It is a very powerful motive with a Christian mind to reflect, 'If I do this, I do what is well pleasing to my Saviour—what he has required of me as a proof of my love and obedience—and if I do not this, I displease him, I trample on his authority, I dishonour his name.'

There seems to be a tacit contrast between the law of Moses and the law of Christ. It is as if the apostle had said, 'This bearing one another's burdens is a far better thing than those external observances which your new teachers are so anxious to impose on you. To be sure, it is not like them, a keeping of the law of Moses, but infinitely better, it is a fulfilling of the law of Christ—the law of love.'

#### SECT. V.—CAUTION AGAINST OVER SELF-ESTIMATION.

The succeeding verses contain in them a powerful motive against the indulgence of a vain-glorious disposition. "For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For every man shall bear his own burden."<sup>1</sup> For a man "to think himself something," or "somebody," is to entertain a high opinion of himself; as for a man to think himself "nothing,"<sup>2</sup> as the apostle has it, 2 Cor. xii. 12, is to entertain a low opinion of himself. As the apostle is here speaking of professors of Christianity, we are to understand his words with that reference. The man who thinks himself something is the man who has a high opinion of his own Christian attainments, who thinks himself a very enlightened, accomplished Christian. The apostle obviously refers to the man who is vain-glorious—who, instead of restoring a fallen brother, glories over him, and who does not consider himself that he also may be tempted—who does not lighten his neighbour's burden by assistance or sympathy, but lets him bear it alone the best way he can, nay, perhaps adds to it.

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 3-5.

<sup>2</sup> οὐδὲν εἶναι. 1 Cor. xiii. 2.

Now, of such a man, the apostle says, "If a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself." These words admit of two different interpretations, according as you connect the middle with the first or with the last clause. If we connect the middle clause with the first one, as our translators have done, the meaning is, 'If a man think himself to be a Christian of a high order, while he either is not a Christian at all, or at any rate a Christian of a very inferior order, he commits an important mistake—he falls into a hazardous error.<sup>1</sup> The man who supposes himself arrived at "the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ," when in reality only "a babe in Christ," "deceives himself," and throws important obstacles in the way of his own improvement. Such a person is likely always to continue a babe.

This is a very common mistake among persons of the genuineness of whose Christianity charity obliges us to hope well; and it is one of the principal reasons why there is so much cause for complaining of many professors, that, "when for the time they might have been teachers of others, they need yet some one to teach them what be the first principles of the oracles of God." In their own estimation they have little to learn, while the truth is, they have learned but little.

But the mistake is much more deplorable when a man flatters himself into the belief that he is a Christian, perhaps a Christian of the first order, while in reality he is not a Christian at all. The thing is quite possible—I fear not uncommon. We pity the poor maniac mendicant who thinks himself a king—we pity the man who has persuaded himself he is a man of wealth, while in reality he is in immediate hazard of bankruptcy—we pity the man who is assuring himself of long life, when he is tottering on the brink of the grave; but how much more to be pitied is the man who thinks himself secure of the favour of God, and of eternal happiness, while in reality "the wrath of God is abiding on him," and a miserable eternity lies before him! No kinder office can be done to such a person than to arouse him from his state of carnal security—to undeceive him—to convince him of his wants while they may be supplied, of his danger while it may be averted. A wo is denounced against

<sup>1</sup> The verb *φρεναπατᾶν*, "to delude one's self," is one of the *ἄπαξ λεγόμενα* in the New Testament. The derivative substantive *φρεναπάτης* occurs, Tit. i. 10.

such as are thus at ease in Zion. Such sinners have cause to be afraid. Fearfulness may well surprise these hypocrites. It will be well if they abandon their refuges of lies ere the overflowing flood of vengeance overtakes them.

But the words admit of another interpretation, which we are rather disposed to think the just one, ‘If any man think himself to be something, seeing he is nothing, he deceiveth himself,’ or ‘If any man think he is something, he deceiveth himself, for he is nothing.’ The apostle is cautioning the Galatians against a vain-glorious disposition; and in this verse I apprehend he means that the habitual indulgence of vain-glory is utterly inconsistent with the possession of genuine Christianity. Humility is a leading trait in the character of every genuine Christian. He knows and believes that he is guilty before the God of heaven exceedingly, and he feels that he is an ignorant, foolish, depraved creature—that of himself he is nothing, less than nothing, and vanity. Feeling thus his insignificance as a creature, and his demerit and depravity as a sinner, he is not—he cannot be—vain-glorious. Whatever he *is* that is good he knows God has made him to be. Whatever he *has* that is good he knows God has given him. The falls of others excite in him not self-glorification, but gratitude. “Who maketh me to differ?” “What have I that I have not received?” “By the grace of God I am what I am.” The greater advance a man makes in true Christianity, the more humble he becomes. He gets better acquainted with himself, more emancipated from the dominion of self-love, and obtains higher and juster ideas of that holiness, which is the object of his ambition.

How humbly does the Apostle Paul speak of himself! How far was he from thinking highly of himself! “In me, that is my flesh, dwelleth no good thing.” “When I would do good, evil is present with me.” “Less than the least of all saints”—“the chief of sinners.”<sup>1</sup> A man, who had spent a considerably long life in very active labours for the honour of God and the salvation of mankind, and who, in the estimation of those who knew him best, had reached an uncommon height of Christian excellence, uses the following language in a paper obviously never intended for the public eye, “Lord, I am now entering

<sup>1</sup> Rom. vii. 18, 21; Eph. iii. 8; 1 Tim. i. 15.

on the thirty-fourth year of my ministry, an amazing instance of sovereign mercy and patience to a cumberer of the ground. How strange that thou shouldest have, for more than sixty years, continued to exercise mercy and loving kindness upon a wretch that has all along spoken and done all the evil that I could, nor even would yield but when the Almighty influence of free grace put it out of my power to oppose it. Lord, how often have I vowed, but never grown better—confessed, but never amended. Often thou hast challenged and corrected me, and yet I have gone on frowardly in the way of my heart. As an evil man and a seducer, I have grown worse and worse. But where should a sinner flee but to the Saviour. Lord, all refuge faileth me : no man can help my soul. Nothing will do for me but an uncommon stretch of thy Almighty grace. To thee, O Jesus, I give up myself as a foolish, guilty, polluted, and enslaved sinner ; and I hereby solemnly take thee as mine, as made of God to me, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption. I give up myself as a poor, ignorant, careless, and wicked creature, who has ever been learning, and yet never able to come to the knowledge of the truth ; to thee, O Lord, that thou mayest bestow gifts on the rebellious, and exalt thy grace in showing kindness to the unworthy. O Saviour, come down and do something for me before I die.”<sup>1</sup>

This is the spirit of genuine Christianity ; and the man who thinks highly of himself, in thinking highly of himself shows that he is not what he supposes himself to be. He wants humility, which is essential to genuine Christianity ; and if he feeds his self-conceit by glorying over the supposed or real inferiority of others, he proves himself destitute of that charity of which the apostle says, “ Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am nothing.”<sup>2</sup> “ Not as though I had already attained,”<sup>3</sup> is the true Christian motto. “ If any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.”<sup>4</sup>

As a cure for vain glory, the apostle prescribes an impartial and thorough examination of the individual’s own conduct. “ But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For every man

<sup>1</sup> Vide “ Form of Dedication,” Brown’s *Select Remains*, p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. xiii. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Phil. iii. 12.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. viii. 2.



shall bear his own burden.”<sup>1</sup> The word “work” is just equivalent to conduct and character, as 1 Peter i. 17; Rev. xxii. 12. The word “prove”<sup>2</sup> signifies to try as metals are tried, and sometimes to approve in consequence of trial,—Luke xiv. 19; 1 Cor. iii. 13; xvi. 3; 1 Peter i. 7; 1 Thess. ii. 4; Rom. xiv. 22. “Let every man prove his own work.” ‘Let every man thoroughly investigate his own character and conduct. Instead of looking at the defects of his neighbour’s character, and making use of them as a foil for setting off his own excellencies, let him examine his own character by the unerring test—the Divine law.’ The consequence of such an investigation is stated in the conclusion of the verse, “and then shall he have rejoicing in himself, and not in another. For every one shall bear his own burden.”

The ordinary way of interpreting these words is this.<sup>3</sup> ‘If on fairly examining your own conduct and character by the test of the Divine word, it bears the trial, then you will not need to compare yourselves with others in order to secure a feeling of self-approbation. In that case you will have the satisfaction of knowing, not merely that your conduct is better than that of some other people, but that it is really such as to be well-pleasing to God. You will not need then to look around you to gather satisfaction from seeing that you are not worse, or even better, than others; you need only look inward to have the testimony of “the man within the breast.” In this view of the passage what a fine illustration have we of it in the contrasted gloriations of the apostle and of the Pharisee,—“Our rejoicing,” says the apostle, “is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.”<sup>4</sup>—“The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.”<sup>5</sup>

In this case, the 5th verse must be considered as a motive to, or a reason for, the duty enjoined in the beginning of the 4th,—“Let every man prove his own work; for every man must bear his own burden.” The word here translated “burden”<sup>6</sup> is

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 4, 5.

<sup>2</sup> δοκιμάζω.

<sup>3</sup> As if the apostle had said, καὶ ἐὰν ἐαυτοῦ, ὁ τὸ ἔργον ἐαυτοῦ δοκιμάξῃ, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Cor. i. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Luke xviii. 11.

<sup>6</sup> φορτίον.

not the same as that so rendered in the 2d verse; but it is of nearly equivalent import. 'Let every man investigate his own conduct; for it is our own conduct for which each of us must ultimately be responsible. In this view of the words, they are nearly parallel to the passage,—“But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.”<sup>1</sup>

It is proper to state, however, that the 5th and the concluding part of the 4th verse have received another interpretation, which, to say the least, is not destitute of plausibility,—‘Let every man try his own work, impartially examine his own character and conduct, and the consequence will be, he will keep his glorying to himself<sup>2</sup>—he will not boast to another what he is—he will find so much wanting, and so much wrong, that he will find there is no room for glorying. He will no longer think himself something; for he will find himself to be nothing. It is self-ignorance which generally lies at the foundation of self-esteem. In this case the apostle recommends what he himself practised,—“For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.”<sup>3</sup>

In this case the meaning of the 5th verse, ‘for every one shall, or must, bear his own burden,’ is—every one has his own faults and infirmities. None is without his burden, and therefore none is entitled to glory over others because they have burdens; and the dutiful and reasonable course is to bear one another’s burdens, to exercise the forbearance we need, to yield the assistance we require, and thus fulfil the law of Christ.

#### SECT. VI.—THE DUTY OF THE GALATIANS TO SUPPORT THEIR TEACHERS.

Among the important purposes served by the apostolical epistles must be numbered the communicating of accurate infor-

<sup>1</sup> Rom. xiv. 10-12.

<sup>2</sup> “In se conclusam tenebit gloriationem :” *h. e.* “abstinebit a gloriando.”  
—KOPPE. In this case, Rom. xiv. 22 is an illustration. <sup>3</sup> 2 Cor. x. 12.

mation respecting the constitutional principles and particular laws of that spiritual society established by Jesus Christ, usually termed the Christian church.

Nothing is more obvious than that the Author of Christianity intended his followers to associate themselves together for the purpose of promoting their religious and moral improvement by a joint observance of certain institutions, and by mutual superintendence and incitement, warning and encouragement. It was not his purpose merely to make those who believe in him wise, good, and happy as individuals, but to bind them together in a holy fellowship—the connecting bonds of which should be common faith and mutual love; and the objects of which should be the united worship of their common God and Father, the united promotion of the glory and interest of their common Lord and Saviour, and their mutual advancement in the knowledge of Christian truth, the cultivation of Christian affection, the practice of Christian duty, and the enjoyment of Christian comfort. This society established by his appointment, subject to his authority, devoted to his honour, and blessed by his peculiar presence, is the Christian church.

To every man of enlightened curiosity it must be a desirable thing to understand the constitution and laws of so singular an association; and to every Christian such a knowledge must be peculiarly valuable, for how otherwise can he know how to “behave himself in this house of God?”

It is obvious that this society is entirely voluntary—that no man can become a member of it but by his own free choice; but it is equally obvious that the very act of connection with such a society is an act of obedience to the authority of Jesus Christ; and that the society, though voluntary, in submitting to his authority, are not at liberty to regulate themselves according to the dictates of their own humour or even reason, but are bound to conform themselves to his laws. The offices, the office-bearers, the qualifications and duties of office-bearers and members, all these have been the subjects of legislation by Him whom alone we are warranted to call Master, and to whose arrangements we are bound implicitly to submit. The Christian church is not to be considered, as many good men seem to consider it, in the same point of light as a bible or missionary society—a humanly devised method of gaining a divinely enjoined end.

It is a divinely appointed means to gain a divinely appointed end. Its principles and laws, which are to be sought in the New Testament, are obligatory on the conscience, and we act a most unauthorised part when we attempt to substitute in their place principles and laws which may seem to us in particular circumstances better fitted to promote the great object in view.

The church of Christ is a collection of men who, professing to believe the principles of Christianity, unite in voluntarily observing, and supporting, and extending those institutions, the object of which is the conversion of unbelievers and the edification of believers—the making bad men good and good men better. In conformity to the genius of Christianity, which is much more a religion of principle than of statute, in which it is strikingly and most favourably contrasted with Judaism, whose place it occupied, the minor arrangements of time, place, and circumstance, are in a great measure left to be regulated by the judgment of particular societies; but everything that can be considered as essential to the being and well-being of the society in all circumstances, is fixed by the express appointment of its great Founder.

Among these vital points must be numbered the principle on which the society is to be sustained. The maintenance and the extension of the institutions of Christianity involve not only labour, but expense. How is this to be defrayed? How are the funds necessary for this purpose to be raised? The answer to this question is contained in the words to which the course of our exposition now brings us; and we are conscientiously persuaded that it had been well for the church and for the world had this sacred canon been strictly observed, and had Christianity been sustained and extended solely by the voluntary exertions and the voluntary contributions of those who themselves had experienced its invaluable blessings, and who felt the obligation under which both duty and gratitude laid them to supply the temporal wants of those who ministered to their spiritual necessities, and to communicate to their perishing brethren of mankind those benefits which sovereign unmerited kindness had bestowed on themselves. Here, as in every other case, the foolishness of God is wiser than the wisdom of man.

“Let him that is taught,<sup>1</sup> communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.”<sup>2</sup>

These words, though they seem so plain as scarcely to need interpretation, have yet divided not a little the opinions of commentators.

The concluding phrase, “in all good things,” admits of being connected either with the word “teacheth,” or with the word “communicate.” In the former case the meaning is, ‘Let him who is taught, impart of his substance to him who gives him instruction about “all good things.”’ The objections to this interpretation seem to me insurmountable.<sup>3</sup>

The interpreters who connect “all good things” with “communicate,” are not of one mind as to the meaning of the phrase. Some consider “all good things” as referring to the Christian teacher’s knowledge of the doctrine and the law of Christ, and his living under the influence of the former and the practice of the latter, and view the verse as enjoining on the taught to have fellowship with him in all these good things, in other words calling on the disciples to be like their teacher.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> “κατηχούμενος, proprie qui, viva voce, instruitur. Luke i. 4; Rom. ii. 18.”—VORSTIUS. “Obiter observemus: etiam temporibus apostoli catechizandi rationem in ecclesia fuisse et viguisset, ut alii docerent, alii discerent τὸν λόγον doctrinam, et quidem catechetica forma. Hicque ordo in ecclesia mansit, donec in papatu catechizatio evanuit: quæ nunc summa necessitate in integrum est restituta.”—PAREUS. It is deeply to be regretted that the catechetical form of instruction of the mature as well as of the young, once universal in the Scottish churches, has in many cases nearly, if not altogether, disappeared.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. vi. 6.

<sup>3</sup> This is an unusual signification of the word κοινωνέω,—Rom. xii. 13; Phil. iv. 15; Heb. xiii. 16. Besides, this mode of exegesis is contrary to the usual construction of the verb κατηχέω, which would, in order to bring out the sense, require κατηχούντι αὐτὸν πάντα ἀγαθὰ, or περὶ πάντων ἀγαθῶν.

<sup>4</sup> This view, to which Schott is partial, was stated and supported with great candour by the late Dr Wilson of Stirling, in the *Scottish Guardian*, 23d Dec. 1813; and very ably opposed by Dr Marshall of Kirkintilloch, *Voluntary Church Magazine*, vol. v. pp. 189, 337. Ambrose, no great authority in an exegetical question, is perhaps the only ancient who has taken this view, and he has found but few followers among the moderns. Had there immediately preceded an exhortation to the teachers to unfold the whole doctrine and law of Christ, and regulate their own character and conduct according to their teaching, there might have been some probability in this interpretation; though even then the words adopted would seem an unnatural way of expressing the sentiment. Olshausen very justly remarks, “The reference of the ἀγαθὰ to spiritual treasures we can only reject as a total misapprehension.”

The other class<sup>1</sup> with whom we agree refer the words “all good things,” to all things good for a comfortable subsistence. This sense the term undoubtedly has,<sup>2</sup> and the general principle conveyed in the passage is, we think, this,—‘that Christian teachers should be supported by the voluntary contributions of those whom they instruct.’<sup>3d</sup>

SECT. VII.—CAUTION AGAINST MISTAKE IN REFERENCE TO THE CONNECTION BETWEEN PRESENT CHARACTER AND CONDUCT, AND FUTURE PUNISHMENT OR REWARD.

To this exhortation to a liberal support of the institution of the Christian ministry, the apostle subjoins a most impressive warning against self-deception. “Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.”<sup>4</sup>

The injunction, “Be not deceived,” when viewed by itself, is a very general one. It is a warning against all errors of all kinds,—a caution equally against allowing others to deceive us, and against deceiving ourselves. All religious error is dangerous, and ought to be carefully guarded against. “There is a natural connection between truth and holiness, and between error and sin.” While the devil ‘abode in the truth’ he was holy; and no sooner was man deceived than he became a sinner. Every duty is acting out a truth, and every sin is the embodiment of a false-

<sup>1</sup> This class includes Chrysostom, Jerome, Calvin, Koppe, Berger, Winer, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Luke i. 53; xii. 18, 19.

<sup>3</sup> “Generalis doctrina quæ hic traditur,” as Beza says, “est ut discipuli magistrum alant; quod qui non faciat impius quodam modo inter profanos etiam homines censetur. Et ex hoc saltem loco colligere licet, quæ tunc fuerit alendorum pastorum ratio, nullis adhuc publice constitutis publicis ecclesiasticis fundis: et quis nunc sit ordo in hac re servandus ecclesiis in majores quam unquam antea angustias redactis partim lupis ipsas oves deglubentibus partim eorum sordibus qui cibum illum celestem ne teruntio quidem dignantur.” Erasmus’ notion, that the word λόγος refers to an account being kept between the teacher and the taught of what is given and received, is really, as Beza says, “prorsus ἀπροσδιόνυσον.” ὁ λόγος here is equivalent to ὁ λόγος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου. Acts xv. 7.

<sup>d</sup> See Note D.

<sup>4</sup> Gal. vi. 7, 8.

hood. Is it reasonable to expect that a man will walk in the right way if he does not know it? and if he is deceived as to this point, what can be anticipated but that he will stray into forbidden paths? Error is not, cannot be, either innocent or safe. It cannot be cherished without both sin and danger.

In the passage before us, the caution is to be viewed as referring to that species of error into which the Galatians were in danger of falling; and what that was, it is not difficult to discover, from the preceding and following context. From the extreme importance attached to certain external rites and observances by the Judaizing teachers, they were in danger of supposing that the essence of religion consisted in these, and to flatter themselves that they were truly righteous, merely because they attended to these rules and observances, though, at the same time, they were strangers to that spiritual mind, which is the essence of true Christianity, and were living in the neglect of duties plainly enjoined by the law of Christ, and to the performance of which the spiritual mind naturally leads. The error against which they are here so impressively warned is, that a man may live a carnal life, and yet be ultimately happy,—may “sow to the flesh” without reaping corruption,—or that a man may attain ultimate happiness without living a spiritual life,—may “reap life everlasting” without “sowing to the Spirit.” To those who were in danger of being thus deceived by the Judaizing teachers, and who were in danger of thus deceiving themselves, by supposing they were something, when, in reality, they were nothing,—by supposing themselves objects of Divine approbation, when, indeed, they were objects of the Divine displeasure, the apostle says, “Be not deceived,”—‘Let no man deceive you; and do not deceive yourselves.’

Many, perhaps most, interpreters have supposed that the apostle particularly refers to those of the Galatians who, seduced by these false teachers, had been led to neglect altogether, or to perform in a very imperfect manner, their duty in supporting those instructors whom the apostle had placed over them. That such would be the natural result of the success of the ministrations of the Judaizing teachers, and that the apostle’s caution is very applicable to such a case, there can be no doubt; but we see nothing, either in the words or in their connection, which should lead us to limit their reference to this particular form of

self-deception,—a person supposing himself a Christian, and cherishing the hope of eternal happiness, while living in the neglect of so plainly commanded a duty. It is well remarked by Riccaltoun, that “the unhappy selfish spirit—an attachment to the present world—inclines men to excuse themselves in neglect of that duty, and perhaps the neglect of this ordinance of God for the support of a gospel ministry, and substituting another mode of provision in its room, has contributed more than any one thing to the corruptions which have in all ages disfigured and disgraced the Christian religion.”<sup>1</sup> The injunction, “Be not deceived,” which is common in the apostolic writings,<sup>2</sup> appears to be here just equivalent to, ‘Beware of supposing that, in consequence of any external rite or distinction, you are objects of Divine favour—the peculiar people of God. It is not circumcision nor uncircumcision, but a new creature, that constitutes real Christianity.’

“God is not mocked.” God is often mocked by men, both explicitly and implicitly. There are men so fearfully impious, as to ridicule the attributes, and works, and word of God; and there are many more whose conduct can be accounted for on no other principle than that they have the most unworthy and contemptuous conceptions of God. The apostle does not mean to deny this: so far from denying it, he plainly intimates that those who deceive themselves, by cherishing the hope of eternal happiness while they live “after the flesh,” do in effect attempt to impose on God, and thus mock Him. But He is not imposed on.<sup>3</sup> His unchangeable principle of moral government shall be applied in reference to such individuals, and they shall be treated, not as what they professed to be—not as what they perhaps had succeeded in convincing others, and to a certain extent themselves, that they were,—but as what they really are.

This leading principle of the Divine government is couched in plain and figurative language. “Whatsoever a man soweth,

<sup>1</sup> This is a striking statement from a minister of an Established Church.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. vi. 9; xv. 33; 1 John iii. 7; James i. 16.

<sup>3</sup> The phrase, *θεὸς οὐ μνηστρίζεται*, is equivalent to, ‘God will not suffer himself to be sported with; God cannot be deceived.’ This is Theodoret’s idea: —“ἐφορᾷ πάντα ὁ τῶν ὄλων Θεός· μὴ νομίσητε αὐτὸν ἀγνοεῖν τὰ γενόμενα.” Elsnar has, on this rare word, *μνηστρίζεται*, a long note, which is worth reading.



that shall he also reap.”<sup>1</sup> The expression seems proverbial, and intimates that there shall be a strict conformity between a man’s present character and conduct, and his future condition—a correspondence similar to that which exists between sowing and reaping. The proverb holds both as to the kind and as to the quantity of the seed sown. He who sows tares shall reap tares; and he who sows wheat shall reap wheat. Sin will produce punishment, and duty will lead to reward. “He who sows sparingly shall reap sparingly; and he who sows bountifully shall reap bountifully.” The degree of punishment will be proportioned to that of crime, and the degree of reward to the degree of holiness.

The language seems also to intimate, that the connection between character and conduct in this world, and condition in a future world, is not accidental or arbitrary, but is just as much in the natural order of things in the moral government of God, as the connection between the quantity and the quality of what is sown and what is reaped, is in the physical government of God. To suppose that sin will not lead to punishment, is as absurd as to suppose that tares will not produce tares. To suppose that sin can end in happiness, is as absurd as to suppose that tares will produce wheat. To suppose that happiness can be obtained without holiness, is just as absurd as to expect an abundant harvest of precious grain when nothing has been sowed at all, or nothing but useless and noxious weeds.

The apostle amplifies the figure in the 8th verse,—“For he that soweth to his flesh,<sup>2</sup> shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit,<sup>3</sup> shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.”

In explaining figurative language, the first thing to be done is to endeavour to form a distinct idea of the figure which the author employs. We must understand what is the illustration before we can apprehend its force as an illustration. In the passage before us, “the flesh” and “the Spirit” seem to be represented as two fields, producing very different crops when culti-

<sup>1</sup> This principle is strikingly expressed in the old monkish rhyme:—

“Quod sibi quisque serit presentis tempore vite,  
Hoc sibi messis erit cum dicent, Ite, Venite.”

We have a similar proverb to that before us, Prov. xxii. 8; 2 Cor. ix. 6.

<sup>2</sup> ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ.

<sup>3</sup> ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα.

vated.<sup>1</sup> He who cultivates the field of “the flesh” has a harvest of “corruption;” he who cultivates the field of “the Spirit” has a harvest of “life everlasting.”

For a man to “sow to his flesh,” and to cultivate the field of “the flesh,” is the same thing as “to live after the flesh”—“to walk after the flesh”—to “do the works of the flesh”—to “fulfil the desires of the flesh.” “The flesh” is just human nature unchanged by Divine influence—the mode of thinking and feeling which is natural to man. The man who is characterised by any of the enormities mentioned in the close of the fifth chapter of this epistle, is one who “sows to the flesh;” but he is not the only cultivator of the field “which bringeth forth nothing but briars and thorns, and the end of which is that it shall be burned.” The man who is entirely occupied with sensible and present things, though he should not be what is ordinarily termed immoral—nay, the man who is strictly honest, and honourable, and punctiliously religious, so far as external morality and religion go,—who yet does not look at “things unseen and eternal,” that man, too, sows in the flesh.

And both of these classes of cultivators of this field which the Lord has cursed, shall reap the same kind of harvest. Both shall “reap corruption.” “To reap corruption” is a phrase which, had we met with it by itself, we should have said naturally signifies to obtain, as the result of our exertions, that which is corruptible and perishable. In this light it is strikingly true of the man who sows in the flesh. Let him be as successful as his heart can desire in the attainment of the pleasures, honours, and wealth of the world, what has he got? nothing but corruption. Short-lived, transitory, perishing are the leading characters of all things natural and earthly. But when we notice that “corruption” is contrasted with “life everlasting,” and we compare the passage before us with the passage in the Epistle to the Romans, chap. viii. 13, with which it is obviously parallel. “If ye live after the flesh,

<sup>1</sup> It is well remarked by Schott, “*σάρξ et πνεῦμα comparantur agris qui conseruntur, frugesque proferunt diversissimas indoli seminis convenientes.*” He adds, “Non dixerim cum Ruckerto imaginem seminis jam prorsus cedere imagini agrorum: solent quippe pro varia agrorum indole diversa seminum genera adhiberi.” Ruckert, notwithstanding, is right. To mix the two figures produces inextricable confusion. To “sow in,” is just equivalent to ‘cultivate.’

ye shall die : but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live," we cannot doubt that "corruption" is here equivalent to death or misery—the second death, everlasting misery. 'The man who cultivates the field of the flesh shall find his labours end in his own ruin ; a carnal life, whether spent in the grossest pollutions of open and unrestrained profanity, or in the strictest observances of a merely worldly religion and morality, must end in the destruction of the soul.'

As he who cultivates the field of the flesh shall have a harvest of everlasting ruin, so he who cultivates the field of the Spirit, who "sows in the Spirit," shall have a harvest of everlasting happiness. "The Spirit," as opposed to the flesh, is the new mode of thinking and feeling produced by the Holy Spirit, through the instrumentality of the gospel, understood and believed. To sow in the Spirit—to cultivate this field—is just to use the appointed means of improving and perfecting this new mode of thinking and feeling, the yielding ourselves up to its influence, the following it out to its fair results on our behaviour. He sows in the Spirit who "lives by the faith of the Son of God," and abounds in all those holy dispositions and habits, which are enumerated in the end of the preceding chapter, as "the fruits of the Spirit." Such a person shall have a harvest of everlasting bliss and happiness, that is, he shall be everlastingly happy, and his happiness will be the result of his having sown to the Spirit.

The language of the apostle in both clauses deserves attention, and is very instructive. He who sows in the field of the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption. He who sows in the field of the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. That very corrupted nature which the one has indulged shall be the source of his misery—the various carnal dispositions which he has cherished shall be, as it were, the fiends which shall torment him for ever. Lust, avarice, ambition, reigning with unabated, perhaps increased, force in the soul, while no means of gratifying them in any degree are afforded, must make the irreclaimably wicked inconceivably miserable in their final state. I do not deny, I do not even doubt, that in the regions of final punishment there are direct inflictions of wrath from the hand of a righteously offended divinity ; but it surely deserves notice that, in very many passages of Scripture, the misery of the irreclaimably impenitent is

represented as the native, necessary, result of their own conduct. The whole economy of God's moral government would need to be altered, the constituent principles of man's nature would need to be changed, before those who live and die "carnal" can be really happy in another world.

On the other hand, He who cultivates the field of the Spirit, shall of that Spirit reap life everlasting. That new and better mode of thinking and feeling which he has carefully cherished shall be to him the source of everlasting happiness. It shall be to him "a well of living water springing up to everlasting life." We are too apt to think of final happiness as something quite distinct from that holy frame of feeling and thought to which the gospel, as "the ministration of the Spirit," forms the human soul, while in reality it is just the perfection of it. Holiness is heaven. The spiritual mind—the mind of the Spirit<sup>1</sup>—the mode of thinking and feeling produced by the Holy Spirit through the belief of the truth—not only leads to, but is "life and peace." We should not look on the cultivation of the Christian, the spiritual, character as in itself a hard, disagreeable task, *by* which—for which—we are at last to be compensated with an exceedingly great reward in heaven; but we ought to consider every attainment as bringing its own reward with it, every spiritual view, every spiritual feeling, as a part of the heavenly felicity. The Spirit is the "earnest" of the inheritance. It is a part of a whole—the beginning of what is to be perfected in eternity. The Christian is not like a labourer in the mines, who must look to the upper regions for nourishment and support, and who cannot turn to immediate use the results of his toilsome operation; but, like the agriculturist, all whose labour goes directly to the production of what is nourishing, and who is supported by the very same kind of material as that in the cultivation of which he is engaged. Every just view of Christian truth—every holy disposition—is a source of enjoyment opened to the Christian in this waste and howling wilderness; and it is perfect knowledge and perfect holiness which form "the river of life, clear as crystal, issuing forth from beneath the throne of God and of the Lamb," along whose banks all the nations of the saved repose, "and drink their fill of its pure immortal streams."

<sup>1</sup> τὸ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος.

The passage which we have attempted to illustrate is considered by many interpreters as having a particular reference to the disposal of pecuniary substance. They understand the apostle as saying, he who expends his money in gratifying the flesh shall have a poor return—he shall purchase to himself nothing but ruin; but he who lays it out in accordance with the views and desires of a spiritual mind, that man shall be richly compensated in the treasures of eternity. This is no doubt a truth; but we do not apprehend that the words of the apostle so much embody that truth as the more general one which we have illustrated, and which implies this particular truth as well as a thousand others of the same kind.

SECT. VIII.—EXHORTATION TO WELL-DOING, AND CAUTION  
AGAINST BECOMING WEARY IN IT.

In the verses that follow the apostle warns against becoming weary in Christian well-doing, and enforces his warning by a very powerful motive. “And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.”<sup>1</sup>

“Well-doing”<sup>2</sup> is a phrase which may be understood, either in a more restricted, or in a more extended, sense. In the first case, it is equivalent to beneficence; in the second, to dutiful conduct generally. It is a good general rule of interpretation, that when a word or a phrase occurs which admits of a more restricted and more extensive sense, the more extensive sense is to be preferred, if there is nothing in the passage or its context to fix it to the more restricted meaning. Applying this principle to the passage before us, we consider “well-doing” as a word of equal extent with “sowing to the Spirit”—as a phrase descriptive of the whole duty of a Christian. The Christian’s business is, to “do good”—to perform all the duties that rise out of the various relations in which he stands to God and his fellow men. These duties are numerous; they are, many of them, arduous; they are constantly recurring; and their performance must be coeval with the Christian’s life.

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 9, 10.

<sup>2</sup> τὸ καλὸν ποιῶντες.

Owing to the number, the difficulty, and the never-terminating, never-remitting obligations of these duties, even genuine Christians are in danger of "becoming weary of well-doing." They become backward to undertake them, and languid in performing them. They multiply and magnify obstacles. They are ingenious in devising excuses. They leave them half done, and are strongly tempted to abandon them altogether. It ought not to be so. It would not be were Christians what they should be—what they might be. The great cause of weariness in well-doing is a deficiency in faith, and a corresponding undue influence of present and sensible things. To the man who has, through the faith of Christ, overcome the world, none of the commandments of God are grievous. On the contrary, "In keeping them he finds a great reward." But whenever the Christian walks by sight, and not by faith, he becomes weak as another man, every duty is a burden. It is when in the exercise of faith he realises to himself the unseen realities of religion and eternity, that he "renews his strength, mounts up on wings as an eagle, runs and does not weary, walks and does not faint."

Against this spiritual languor, which makes the discharge of duty tiresome, and strongly tempts to its utter abandonment, the apostle here warns the Galatian Christians, "Be not weary<sup>1</sup> in well-doing."

We have here a beautiful exemplification of the extent and spirituality of the law of Christ. It prohibits the neglect of well-doing, as well as positive evil-doing, and it reaches to the very spring of actions. It not only prohibits the neglect of well-doing, but that weariness in well-doing which is likely to lead to this neglect. It is not satisfied with the thing enjoined being done; it must be done in a right temper. The Lord loves a cheerful doer as well as a cheerful giver.

The motive which the apostle employs, for the purpose of guarding the Galatian Christians against weariness in well-doing, is at once appropriate and powerful. Nothing is so much calculated to produce languor as a suspicion that all our exertions are likely to be fruitless; and nothing is better fitted to dispel it than the assurance that they shall assuredly be

<sup>1</sup> ἐκκακέω, 'to turn a coward, to be faint-hearted, to despond.'—Eph. iii. 13; 2 Cor. iv. 1, 16; Luke xviii. 1; 2 Thess. iii. 13. Lach. and Tisch. read ἐγκακέω in all these passages.

crowned with success. "In due season," says he, "ye shall reap, if ye faint not."

"Ye shall *reap*." The language is figurative, but not obscure. Indeed it is far more expressive than any literal description could have been. It implies in it the idea of reward—of reward naturally rising out of, and proportioned to, the dutiful exertion. The Christian shall be rewarded for his well-doing. Every act of Christian duty, every sacrifice made, every privation submitted to, every suffering endured, from a regard to Christ's authority, with a view to Christ's honour, shall assuredly be recompensed. This reward is often—usually—granted in part, even in the present state, and shall be most certainly conferred in the future. This reward shall grow out of, and correspond to, the dutiful exertions of the Christian. It shall be his harvest. The happiness of a Christian, both in this world and the next, is, in a great measure, the natural result of his conformity to the will of God. Every holy temper is a capacity of enjoyment, and a source of enjoyment at the same time. The cultivation of holy dispositions, and the performance of commanded duty, are necessary to the true happiness of the Christian, not only from the Divine appointment, but from the very nature of the case.

The happy results of well-doing are not, however, in every case immediate—in no case are all the happy results of any act of well-doing at once and completely developed—and therefore the apostle adds, Ye shall reap "in due season."<sup>1</sup> Christians frequently act like children in reference to this harvest. They would sow and reap in the same day. When children sow the seeds of flowers in their little gardens, they are apt to become impatient for their appearing above ground; and then for their yielding blossoms; and by this impatience are often not merely disquieted, but induced to do what must retard, and may altogether prevent, the eagerly desired event. Like

<sup>1</sup> The difference between *καιρὸς* and *χρόνος* is illustrated in the following words of Demosthenes: "*συμβαίνει πολλῶν πραγμάτων καὶ μεγάλων καιρὸν ἐν βραχεὶ χρόνῳ γίνεσθαι*,"—(19, 6); and in the verses of Ausonius, *de sapientibus*:—

"Pittacum dixisse fama est Lesbium  
Γίγνωσκε Καιρόν. Tempus ut noris jubet,  
Sed Καιρὸς iste TEMPESTIVUM TEMPUS est."

—PALAIRET, p. 436.

“the husbandman” who “waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, till he has received the former and latter rain,” the Christian must also “be patient and stablish his heart.” Our time is always ready; but it is not for us either to know or to regulate the times and the seasons. The Father has kept them in his own power. The harvest is certain. This we are assured of, and, moreover, that if our own fault prevent not, it will be abundant and joyful. Whether it is to be an early or a late one depends entirely on the arrangements of Him who is “wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.” And is it not right that it should be so? Is it not enough to be assured that in *due* season—at the period fixed by infinite wisdom and kindness—our objects shall be completely gained, our exertions abundantly rewarded?

The concluding clause deserves particular notice, “if we faint not,” literally “not fainting.”<sup>1</sup> This phrase, “not fainting,” may, so far as construction is concerned, be connected with either clause of the verse. It may be considered as describing either the nature of the dutiful exertion, or of the gracious reward. They who take the last view consider the apostle as saying, Unwearying labour or Christian duty will terminate in unending reward. We shall never cease to reap if we but persevere in well-doing. There will be satisfaction without satiety, and that for ever. This is truth, important truth, but we rather think the more ordinary way of connecting the phrase brings out better the apostle’s exact meaning.

The saint’s reaping is suspended on his not fainting, that is, his reward is suspended on his “constant continuance in well-doing.” The words obviously imply, ‘If we faint we shall not reap.’ No true saint will so faint as to abandon altogether the onward course of well-doing; but just in the proportion in which he does so shall he not reap; just in this proportion shall he come short of “obtaining a full reward:” and if a man who has exhibited all the appearances of saintship, who has been reckoned a saint by himself, and by those who were best acquainted with him, if that man should so faint as to habitually neglect the performance of Christian duty, no doubt he shall reap, but it will be “of the flesh, corruption,” and not “of the Spirit, life everlast-

<sup>1</sup> ἐκλύεσθαι, ‘to be unstrung—relaxed, to be weakened, fatigued, to faint.’—Matth. ix. 36; xv. 32; Heb. xii. 3, 5; Deut. xx. 3. μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι, equivalent to εἰς μὴ ἐκλυνόμεθα.



ing." A great deal of the false and dangerous notions entertained in reference to a most important Christian doctrine, that of the perseverance of the saints, would be prevented were men but to remember that the perseverance of the saints is a perseverance in holiness, and that, though "eternal life is the gift of God through Jesus Christ our Lord," it is on those only who, "through a constant continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, honour, and immortality," that eternal life is conferred. It has been finely said, "He who becomes a Christian in the true sense of that word becomes such for eternity. He has enlisted for life—for immortal life—never to withdraw. He becomes pledged to do good, and to serve God always. No obstacles are to deter him, no embarrassments are to drive him off the field. With the vigour of his youth, and the influence and wisdom of his riper years, with his remaining powers when enfeebled by age, with the last pulsations of life here, and with the immortal energies of a higher life in a better world, he is to do good. For that he is to live. For that he is to die. And when he awakes in the resurrection with renovated powers, he is to awake to an everlasting service of doing good, as far as he may have opportunity, in the kingdom of God."<sup>1</sup>

No man who is habitually neglectful of, or allowedly languid and careless in, the discharge of Christian duty, can have satisfactory evidence of his being an object of Divine favour; and if, in these circumstances, he cherishes a confidence in the goodness of his state, and in the security of his salvation, his confidence is presumptuous.

From the consideration that every dutiful exertion of the Christian shall in due time receive its recompense, the apostle takes occasion to exhort the Galatians to act a consistent and dutiful part in reference to all men, and especially in reference to their Christian brethren. "As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith."<sup>2</sup>

The phrase, "doing good,"<sup>3</sup> like well-doing, may either be

<sup>1</sup> Barnes.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. vi. 10. The apostate Julian owns that Christians acted out the apostle's injunctions: "Τρέφουσι," says he, "οἱ δυσσεβεῖς γαλιλαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς ἑαυτῶν καὶ τοὺς ἡμετέρους."

<sup>3</sup> ἐργάζεσθαι τὸ ἀγαθόν.

considered as expressive of benevolent exertion, or of dutiful conduct generally. In the passage before us it has almost universally been interpreted in its restricted sense. It is the Christian's duty to "do good;" to endeavour to lessen the amount both of moral and physical evil, of sin and of suffering; to add to the amount both of moral and physical good, of worth and happiness, in our world. To enlighten the ignorant and prejudiced; to rouse to consideration the inconsiderate; to lead the guilty to the blood of atonement, and the depraved to the laver of regeneration; to make the bad good, and the good better; to comfort the disconsolate; to relieve the poor and the miserable,—are so many varieties of the general duty of Christian beneficence. In the performance of this duty, the Christian knows no limits except those which are fixed by his power and opportunity of doing good. He is not to be confined by relationship, or neighbourhood, or sect, or even religion. The possession of a common nature is claim enough on his good wishes and good offices. Every Christian is as really, though not quite in the same way as the apostle, a "debtor to the Greek and the Barbarian, to the wise and the unwise." Whether a man be "a Jew or a Gentile, bond or free," learned or illiterate, good or bad, if he labours under evils from which we can relieve him, it is our duty as Christians to do so.

But while Christians are bound "to do good to all men," they are peculiarly bound to do good "to those who are of the household of faith." Jerome refers this appellation to Christian ministers, who are, in a peculiar sense, "the domestics" in the family of God; but it is better to refer it to Christians generally<sup>1</sup>—the believing family. The application is admirably expressive. All genuine Christians are bound together by a very powerful and a very tender tie. That tie is the faith of the same truth. It is this which unites them to God, "the Father of whom the whole family in heaven and earth are called;" to Jesus Christ, the elder brother; and to one another, as children of God and brethren of Christ,—“heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ.” They love one another “in the truth, for the truth’s sake, which is in them, and will abide with them for ever.” Duty

<sup>1</sup> Theodoret interprets the appellation as equivalent to *δμόπιστοι*. Strabo speaks of *οἰκίῳ φιλοσοφίας* (i. 1, 11); and Diodorus Siculus of *οἰκίῳ ὁλιγαρχίας* (13, 91).

corresponds with relation. Christians, therefore, are particularly bound to do good to one another. Every poor and distressed man has a claim on me for pity, and, if I can afford it, for active exertion and pecuniary relief. But a poor Christian has a far stronger claim on my feelings, my labours, and my property. He is my brother, equally interested with myself in the blood and love of the Redeemer. I expect to spend an eternity with him in heaven. He is the representative of my unseen Saviour, and HE considers everything done to his poor afflicted brother as done to himself. For a Christian to be unkind to a Christian, is not only wrong, it is monstrous.

The obligation to do good to our fellow-Christians extends both to their external and spiritual necessities. It is an important duty, "if we see a brother or sister naked, or destitute of daily food, to give them those things which are needful for the body." But it is not a less important duty, when we see a Christian brother or sister labouring under mistake, or in danger of falling into sin, to endeavour to undeceive them, and to warn them of their danger. Spiritual evils are the worst evils, and spiritual blessings are the best blessings; and we do good to our brethren in the most important way, when we deliver them from these evils, and put them in possession of these blessings. We are to love our brethren as Christ loved us, and do good to them as he does good to us.

Christians are to "do good to all men, and especially to those who are of the household of faith, *as they have opportunity*." The idea commonly attached to these words is, that Christians are bound to seize every opportunity of doing good, both to mankind generally, and to their fellow-Christians in particular. This is an important truth, but we doubt if it is exactly the truth which the apostle here expresses. The word "season"<sup>1</sup> in the 9th verse, and the word "opportunity" in the 10th, are the same in the original. That word is the link which connects the two verses. "In due season ye shall reap." While we have the "season" let us do good; as if he had said, 'The season of reaping will come in due time. Now is the season for sowing. While ye have the season, improve it. In a short time the objects of your beneficence will be beyond your reach, or you will be taken from

<sup>1</sup> *καιρός*.

them. The eternal harvest depends on the short seed-time. There is no time to be idle, for “whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.”<sup>1</sup>

While I have explained the phrase “doing good,” in the way in which it is ordinarily understood, as referring directly to benevolent exertion, I am strongly disposed to think that the word is employed by the apostle in its most general sense. ‘Work that which is good in reference to all men, but especially in reference to the household of faith.’ It seems to us to refer to the duties of justice as well as mercy. “Render to all their due;” “wrong no man;” and, in reference to your brethren, let your conduct be scrupulously upright and dutiful. We find the apostle warning Christian servants against using improper freedoms with their Christian masters, as if their common privileges as Christians brought them nearer a level in civil society; and using the Christianity of their Masters as a powerful superadded reason why they should be obedient to them. “Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour; and they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit.”<sup>2</sup> And we find him representing the Christian character of a person injured by another Christian as a great aggravation of the offence,—“Ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.”<sup>3</sup> This gives unity to the whole paragraph,—“sowing to the Spirit,” “well-doing,” and “doing good,” all of them being terms of nearly equivalent import.

The practical improvement to be made of this passage is not far to seek. Let us turn it to the use of serious self-inquiry.

<sup>1</sup> The following epigram from the Greek of Posidippus, by the celebrated Sir Thomas More, on a figure of *Kaipós*, is striking:—

“Tu quis? *Kaipós* ego omne domans.  
Cur summis instas pedibus? Semper rotor. Alas  
Cur plantis gestas? Ut levis aura ferar.  
Dextræ cur inserta novacula? Signum homini hoc est,  
Vis conferri acie quod mihi, nulla potest.  
Cur coma fronte jacet? Venientem ut prendere possis.  
Parte est cur calvum posteriore caput?  
Quod postquam levibus præceps effugero pennis,  
Ne valeat tergo quis revocare velit.”

<sup>2</sup> 1 Tim. vi. 1, 2.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. vi. 8.

Let us ask, Have we never been, are we not now, "weary in well-doing"? Are we "doing good to all, as we have opportunity, especially to the household of faith"? If we press these questions honestly home, deep self-humiliation will be the result. But let us not, however, despair. The more languid we are, the greater is the necessity for earnest prayer and increased exertion. The less good we have done in the past, the more diligent should we be in doing good in the future. The season of doing good will soon close for ever. "What our hand findeth to do, let us do it with our might." The season of reward will soon come to those who, "by a patient continuance in well-doing, are seeking for glory, honour, and immortality." "Be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as your labour is not in vain in the Lord."

And if the harvest seems long in coming—if the reward seems long delayed—still "faint not." "Cast not away your confidence, which has great recompense of reward. For ye have need of patience"—that is, you must persevere—"that after ye have done the will of God, ye may receive the promise."<sup>1</sup>

This seems to be the conclusion of the epistle, properly so called. What follows has all the ordinary marks of a Postscript.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. x. 36.

## PART VII.

### P O S T S C R I P T .

GALATIANS VI. 11-18.—“Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised ; only lest they should suffer persecution for the Cross of Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law ; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. From henceforth let no man trouble me : for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.”

#### SECT. I.—INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

IN an age like the present, in which infidel principles are extensively entertained and zealously propagated, it is a matter of high importance, both to the satisfaction of his own mind, which may be disturbed by the hardy assertions or sly insinuations of unbelievers, and to the credit of his religion, which is apt to suffer when its supporters appear perplexed or silenced by the cavils of its opponents, that every professor of Christianity should be so well instructed in the grounds on which he has embraced that religion, as true and divine, as to enable him “to hold fast the profession of his faith without wavering,” and “to give an answer to every one who asketh him a reason of the hope that is in him, with meekness and fear.” The evidence of the genuineness, the authenticity, and the inspiration of the Holy Scripture, ought to be familiar to his mind. To the questions, Why do I believe the books, received by me as sacred, as the composi-

tions of the persons whose names they bear? Why do I give credit to their statements, and why do I consider these statements as not only characterised by strict truth, but possessed of Divine authority? he ought always to be ready to give an answer which is satisfactory to his own mind, and which is likely to be so to every candid inquirer.

A man may have a great deal of this kind of knowledge without being a Christian at all, in the true sense of that word. It is to be feared that some have most ingeniously and satisfactorily defended the truth and divinity of Christianity, who have lived and died strangers and enemies to all that is most distinctive and valuable in the doctrine of that religion, and utterly destitute of all those invaluable blessings which, when understood and believed, these doctrines uniformly convey to the soul; and, on the other hand, many genuine Christians are extremely deficient in this kind of knowledge, and still more deficient in the capacity of using with advantage that limited portion of it which they possess.

This is deeply to be regretted. "I take it," says the great and good Richard Baxter—"I take it to be the greatest cause of coldness in duty, weakness in grace, boldness in sinning, and unwillingness to die, that our faith in the divine authority of Scripture is either unsound or impure. Few Christians among us have anything better than an implicit faith in this point. They have received it by tradition. Godly ministers and Christians tell them so; it is impious to doubt it, and therefore they believe it; and this worm, lying at the root, causeth the languishing and decaying of the whole."

It is surely, then, the duty of the Christian teacher frequently to turn the attention of those whom he instructs in the numerous, varied, and powerful arguments which prove that, in receiving Christianity, "we have not followed a cunningly devised fable," but that we have embraced what is emphatically "the truth;" and to do this, not merely in presenting to them a complete systematized view of the evidence of revelation, but by seizing every opportunity of fixing their minds on those signatures of truth and divinity, which become apparent as we study the different doctrines, and duties, and institutions of Christianity, and the various parts of that inspired volume, in which these doctrines, and duties, and institutions are unfolded.

With such an opportunity are we now presented, in reference to the genuineness of that portion of the inspired Scriptures—the Epistles of the Apostle Paul.

To the question, How do you know that these epistles are really the writings of the Apostle Paul, and not the forgeries of a late age? it is a most satisfactory answer,—‘I have the same kind of evidence, and a great deal more of it, as that on which the Commentaries of Julius Cæsar, or the Epistles of Cicero or Pliny, are universally allowed to be the works of the great men whose names they bear. From the very period when the epistles are said to have been written, there is an unbroken succession of testimonies that, at that time and thenceforward, they were admitted by those who had the best means of ascertaining the truth, and the strongest inducements to employ these means, to be the undoubted productions of the age, and of the individual to whom they are ascribed.

But, apart from this evidence altogether, there is another species of proof of the genuineness of the epistles, which is calculated to convey most satisfactory conviction to every candid mind. I refer to the very numerous undesigned coincidences between the different epistles, and likewise between the epistles and that historical work, the Acts of the Apostles, in which many of the incidents of Paul’s life are recorded. Dr Paley, in the most original of all his very useful works, has fully expanded this argument, and has made it appear, to the satisfaction of every unprejudiced inquirer, that were a person to fall in with the Acts of the Apostles and epistles of Paul, without previously knowing anything about them—destitute of all external, direct, or collateral evidence,—he would find in these undesigned—obviously undesigned—correspondences good reason to believe the persons and transactions referred to, to be real, the letters genuine, and the narratives true.

To feel the full force of such an argument, the numerous minute and obviously undesigned coincidences must be brought forward; but a single example of the species of undesigned coincidence, on which the whole cogency of the argument depends, is enough to make a person understand its nature, and ought to induce him to study it in the admirable work already referred to—and what would be still better, to endeavour to develop it for himself, by a careful perusal of the inspired books in question.



SECT. II.—THE APOSTLE'S REMARK, THAT HIS LETTER WAS  
AUTOGRAPH.

The first verse of this postscript furnishes an example of that reference to circumstances in the apostle's history, not mentioned in the epistle, which furnishes so strong an evidence of the genuineness of his letters. "Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand."<sup>1</sup>

The circumstance to which we wish to draw your attention, as an exemplification of undesigned coincidence, of a kind altogether irreconcilable with the hypothesis of forgery, is Paul's directing the notice of the Galatians to his having written this epistle "with his own hand." To have noticed this was quite natural in Paul, who, as we learn from other epistles, was not accustomed to write to the churches entirely or chiefly with his own hand, but employed an amanuensis, and merely wrote his salutation in the close, as accrediting the letter. The Epistle to the Romans was written by Tertius.<sup>2</sup> The First Epistle to the Corinthians, the Epistle to the Colossians, and the Second to the Thessalonians, have all, near their close, these words, "The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand;" and, in the last of the instances, it is added, "Which is the token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen."<sup>3</sup>

To an impostor ignorant of Paul's custom alluded to—and you will observe it is no more than an allusion (for this passage does not state what we know from other sources to have been Paul's custom)—the reference could not have occurred; and an impostor, aware of Paul's custom, would have imitated it. It could not have occurred to a forger of the epistle to give plausibility to his claim by setting forth his epistle as written in a way different from that in which those of the apostle generally were.

If we admit the justness of the version of our translators as to the words rendered "*how large*"<sup>4</sup> a letter," which, however, is doubtful, we shall find another obviously undesigned correspondence. The Epistle to the Romans and the two Epistles

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. xvi. 22.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. xvi. 21; Col. iv. 18; 2 Thess. iii. 17.

<sup>4</sup> πηλίκους γράμμασι.

to the Corinthians are all of them larger than the Epistle to the Galatians. But none of these epistles existed at the time this epistle was written; and with the exception of these, and the Epistle to the Hebrews, of which it is by no means absolutely certain, though in a high degree probable, that Paul was the author, and which was also written subsequent to the date of this epistle, the Epistle to the Galatians is the largest of the apostle's letters.

The meaning of the apostle's phraseology in this verse is somewhat doubtful; and it deserves notice that this is a fair specimen of many of the difficult passages of Scripture. The way in which you understand them affects no principle, either of Christian faith or duty. The apostle's words might have been rendered in English, with a somewhat similar ambiguity of meaning as that which belongs to them in the original, 'Ye see *what* a letter I have written you with my own hand.' The reference may be either to the matter or manner, to the form, or the size, or the length of the letter. There is nothing in the words which absolutely fixes it to any one of them. It may be, you see how "weighty and powerful" a letter I have written you; or how faithful and affectionate a letter I have written; or how long<sup>1</sup> a letter I have written you.

Some of the earlier Greek interpreters suppose that there is a reference to the large and not very well formed Greek characters which the apostle, accustomed to writing in Hebrew, employed.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Epistola ad Galatas, quamvis per se, *brevis, longa* dicitur ut Galatæ monerentur de summa cura ac sollicitudine Pauli qui alias non consueverat *sua manu*, tam multa scribere."—STORR.

<sup>2</sup> This view deserves consideration, as the apostle never elsewhere uses *γράμματα* for an epistle; though it is certain that *γράμματα* is sometimes employed to denote, not the written characters, but what these characters express, the writing itself, John v. 47; and in Acts xxviii. 21 it can scarcely be doubted that *γράμματα* means an epistle, or epistles, and also 1 Mac. v. 10, *comp.* 14. Paul himself calls the Scriptures of the Old Testament *τὰ ἱερὰ γράμματα*, 2 Tim. iii. 15. Chrysostom, Theodoret, Theophylact, Œcumenius, Jerome, among the ancients,—and among the moderns, Semler, Winer, and Ruckert,—consider the phrase as referring to the form of the letters. Theophylact's words deserve to be quoted: "τὸ δὲ πηλίκους οὐ μεγέθους ἐστὶ δηλωτικὸν ἀλλὰ τῆς ἀμορφίας τῶν γραμμάτων ὥσει ἔλεγε· καίτοι μὴ εἰδὼς ἄριστα γράφειν, ὅμως ἡγαγάσθη ἰδιόχειρον τὴν ἐπιστολὴν γράψαι." Jerome (*Com. in loc.*) quotes the words of one whom, though he does not acquiesce in his interpretation, he calls "vir apprimè nostris temporibus eruditus:"—"Paulus Hebræus erat, et Græcas literas nesciebat, et quia necessitas expetebat ut manu sua epis-

There can be but little doubt as to the general idea which the apostle intended to convey by these words. He meant obviously to bring before the mind of the Galatians the fact of the deep interest he took in them, as expressed by his writing *such* a letter, and writing it too *with his own hand*.<sup>1</sup> It may be that, by drawing their attention to the circumstance that he had not, as usual, employed an amanuensis, he meant to show the delicacy of his affection. A friend will himself write to a friend with whose conduct he is dissatisfied in a manner very different from that in which he would do were he obliged to employ a third person to communicate his thoughts.<sup>2</sup>

### SECT. III.—UNPRINCIPLED CONDUCT OF THE JUDAISING TEACHERS.

What follows consists chiefly of a caution to the Galatians against the acts of the Judaising teachers, drawn from the consideration of the mean and unworthy ends which they had in view in endeavouring to induce them to conform to the rites of Judaism. "As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the Cross of Christ."<sup>3</sup>

The general meaning of these words obviously is, 'These men

tolam subscriberet contra consuetudinem curvos tramites literarum vix magnis apicibus exprimebat, etiam in hoc suæ ad Galatas indicia charitatis ostendens, quod propter illos, id quoque quod non poterat facere conaretur." Heinsius supposes that the words refer only to the next verse, which he conceives was written in capital letters with the apostle's own hand. Excellent, however, as the sentiment is in that verse, we should rather have supposed that the 14th and 15th verses would have been chosen as peculiarly worthy of such a distinction; and it is doubtful if this mode of distinguishing peculiarly important words, phrases, or sentences, is of so ancient a date. Erasmus is very happy in his paraphrase: "Videtis Galatæ quantopere mihi res cordi sit qui tam prolixam epistolam vobis meapte manu scripserim. Agnoscitis notulas digitorum meorum. Non est quod suspicemini subditiçiam epistolam; tota mea est, mei pectoris apud vos index." Paley's note is, as usual, ingenious and satisfactory.

<sup>1</sup> Most readers will join in Pareus' wish: "Utinam ἀντόγραφον apostoli nobis habere et videre liceret."

<sup>2</sup> "L'Apostle leur fait cette remarque, comme etant un temoinage de son ardente affection vers eux. Ainsi un mari reserve sa propre main pour sa femme, un pere pour son fils, un homme pour son intime ami."—LAUNAY.

<sup>3</sup> Gal. vi. 12.

who are so very zealous to make you submit to the initiatory rite of Judaism are not actuated by honest, though mistaken, conscientious views, as to the necessity of the observance of the Mosaic law to your salvation : their object is to secure the favour, or, at any rate, to avoid the persecution, of their unbelieving Jewish brethren. It is not an honest, though mistaken, wish to serve you, but the unworthy, selfish desire of serving themselves, that influences them. Let us look a little more closely at the phraseology in which this sentiment is expressed.

The apostle does not name the Judaizing teachers, but he so describes them that they cannot be mistaken. They were such as desired “to make a fair show in the flesh.”<sup>1</sup> “To make a fair show” is to assume a course of conduct which will be agreeable to those whom we wish to please. “To desire to make a fair show” is to be anxious to fashion our conduct so as to please. Now, these Judaizing teachers were anxious to adopt a line of conduct which would please their unbelieving brethren. The phrase “in the flesh” modifies the expression “making a fair show.” The best commentary on the expression, as used here, is to be found in the following passage in the Epistle to the Philippians,—“For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more : Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews ; as touching the law, a Pharisee ; concerning zeal, persecuting the church ; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.”<sup>2</sup>

In reference, then, to the Mosaic observances which were fleshly or carnal, that is, of an external ceremonial nature, these Judaizing teachers wished to follow a course which would secure them from the persecutions of their unbelieving brethren. The same principle, in other forms, is still found operating among the professors of Christianity. How many are there who are constantly endeavouring to make a compromise between the demands

<sup>1</sup> *εὐπροσωπεῖν* is one of the *ἄπαξ λεγόμενα* in the New Testament, and does not occur at all in the classics, though they have words formed on the same principle : *σεμνοπροσωπεῖν*, *εὐπρόσωπος*.

<sup>2</sup> Phil. iii. 3-6.

of conscience and of interest, who are afraid to break with the world by giving up with its even to them very doubtful practices, and by a fearless avowal of Christian principle, and a determined obedience to the law of Christ. Such men play a losing game at best. They seldom gain even their immediate object. The world is a tyrant which requires unqualified submission; and if their conscience prevent them from giving this, all partial compliances will excite but the contempt of those whose favour they are courting. And even should the end be gained, if they should have their reward in keeping in the good graces of the worldly, it is a miserable one. They have gained, it may be, the good opinion of the world; but they have lost that of God, on whose decision their destiny through eternity depends. His words are by no means equivocal: "No man can serve two masters."

These time-serving, worldly professors of Christianity are among the most dangerous enemies of spiritual Christianity and spiritual Christians. They are continually endeavouring to bring these over to their side, and urging them to act as they do, under the pretence that Christianity may thus be rendered more palatable to worldly men, but in reality that they may be secured from what they account unnecessary reproach and suffering. Such was the part which the Judaizing teachers acted. From a wish to ingratiate themselves with their unbelieving brethren, they "compelled"<sup>1</sup> the Gentile converts to be circumcised, that is, used every method in their power by persuasion, threats, and declining to associate with them unless they submitted to their favourite rite.

Had this originated in conscientious convictions, even then the apostle would have warned the Galatians against it. He would still have considered them as in a dangerous error; but their behaviour would not, in his estimation, have been so contemptible as it was, originating, as he knew, and as indeed was made evident by their conduct, in low, selfish motives. In doing all that lay in their power to induce the Gentile converts to assume the external aspect of Jews, their object was to secure themselves from persecution. They did it "lest they should suffer persecution for the Cross of Christ." The early Roman emperors,

<sup>1</sup> The force of the word *ἀναγκάζουσι*, in such a connection, has already been explained, chap. ii. 3, 14.

according to Jerome, allowed the Jews throughout the empire to exercise their religion ; and it has been supposed that *circumcised* Christians were considered as Jews, but if they were *uncircumcised* they were liable to persecution, as the professors of a “*religio illicita*.” This *supposed* fact—for it is not authenticated<sup>1</sup>—has been considered as throwing light on this passage ; but we cannot perceive this : for it was not by their own circumcision, but by the circumcision of others, these men sought security from persecution, so that the persecution here referred to was not from Pagans, but Jews, from whom, indeed, the principal persecutions of Christianity, directly and indirectly, in the earlier times proceeded.<sup>2</sup>

The Cross of Christ here, and in the 14th verse, is by many interpreters considered as equivalent to sufferings on account of Christ, as “the sufferings of Christ” is, in 2 Cor. i. 5, obviously expressive of sufferings in the cause of Christ, and accordingly they render the words,<sup>3</sup> ‘*lest they should be persecuted with the Cross of Christ*, lest they should be called on to bear *the Cross*, which every true disciple, according to the declaration of our Lord, must bear.’ Though, however, every true disciple must bear his *own* Cross, yet I do not know that the phrase, ‘Cross of Christ,’ is ever used in this sense in the New Testament. So far as I have been able to form an opinion, the expression, when used as in the case before us, always signifies the fact of the death of Jesus Christ on the Cross, as the expiation of human guilt—the only ground of human hope, superseding everything else as the foundation of acceptance with God.<sup>4</sup> It was this doctrine which was peculiarly unpalatable to the unbelieving Jews,—leading, as it plainly did, to a renunciation of all the expiatory rites of the Mosaic law as utterly useless, and indeed impious and criminal, if used as affording a method of obtain-

<sup>1</sup> The Jews were cruelly oppressed by the emperors, and the most degrading means employed to extort from them what was called the *Judaicus fiscus*, the tax originally imposed on them by Titus, when he commanded them to pay annually, for the support of the temple of Jupiter in the Capitol, the half shekel they were accustomed to pay for the support of the temple of Jehovah,—a tax not only cruelly harassing to their feelings, but oppressive to their consciences.

<sup>2</sup> Acts viii. 1 ; xiii. 50 ; xiv. 5, 6 ; 2 Tim. iii. 11.

<sup>3</sup> ἵνα μὴ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Χριστοῦ διώκωνται.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. i. 17, 18 ; Phil. iii. 18.

ing the Divine favour. They could not bear that Gentiles should be recognised as of the household of God, merely because they believed in Christ, and trusted in his death on the Cross as the procuring cause of their salvation, and therefore nothing was so well fitted to moderate their antipathies as to throw this into the shade by continuing to observe the rites and ceremonies of the law. Now, these time-serving men thought the best way of rebutting the charge, that by becoming Christians they had become enemies to the law, was by yielding external conformity to its rites, and insisting that all Gentile converts to Christianity should also, by doing so, seem to have become proselytes to Judaism.

This tampering with truth and duty, even when it originates in a mistaken but sincere wish to serve the interests of Christianity, joined with dangerously lax notions as to expediency, is highly criminal; but when, as it often is, as it was in the case before us, a mere cloak for low selfishness, it is peculiarly detestable. That it was so in the case of these Judaizing teachers is plain from what is stated by the apostle in the next verse.

“For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.”<sup>1</sup>

It is not easy to say whether these words in the first clause refer to the Judaizing teachers or to those among the Galatian converts whom they had prevailed on to submit to the initiatory rite of Judaism. They state what was probably the truth with regard to both; all that they wished was to save appearances. The Judaizers insisted on the Gentile converts being circumcised: for to associate in a religious way, and in the ordinary offices of life, with persons known to have been heathens, and never to have submitted to the initiatory rite of Judaism, was something which could not be hid, and would have outraged the prejudices of the unbelieving Jews; but entire submission to the law in every case does not seem to have been required. The circumcised Gentile convert was not even by them, it would seem, required in everything to “live as a Jew.” And even of themselves, it was probable that what Paul says of Peter was true, that though Jews, they lived in many things “as the Gentiles did.” Their object was to make a fair show; and when legal observances

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 13.

were not necessary to serve their purpose, they could easily dispense with them.

Now, either of these courses of conduct on the part of the Judaising teachers was a proof that they had no really conscientious conviction of the obligation of the Mosaic law. If they had, they would have been consistent. Their object was to have, in the fact of having induced Gentiles to submit to the initiatory rite of Judaism, something that they might use as a defence against the persecutions of the unbelieving Jews. They could point to these circumcised Gentiles, and say, ‘See the proof of our reverence for the law.’

Connected with this was the mean, unworthy motive of wishing to have substantial evidence of their power over the minds of the converts. There is no power which, by men of a certain cast of mind, is so much coveted as power over other men’s minds—the being able to say, ‘they embraced doctrines just because we taught them, and submitted to usages just because we prescribed them.’ Nothing can be more absurd than this—as if their own responsibilities were not enough when called to “give account of *themselves* to God,” they must ultroneously undertake other men’s responsibilities, adding to their own burden, sufficiently heavy already, without at all lightening that of their dupes. For of every one of them it must still continue true: “Every one must give account of *himself* to God.”<sup>1</sup> Such a principle is utterly unworthy of a Christian teacher; and whenever the slightest symptom of it appears, it is the duty and interest of the Christian people to watch it with the utmost care, and to resist it with the utmost pertinacity.

Let us bear on our souls the indelible mark of subjection of mind and heart to Christ; but let us bear neither on our bodies nor on our souls the brand of subjection to human authority. “One is our master, even Christ.” “Be not the servants of men.”

The fact that merely external conformity, and that to a certain length only, satisfied these false teachers—and, it would seem, served their purpose, also, in quashing the persecution of the unbelieving Jews,—is striking and important. Like cases are by no means rare. In almost every variety of corrupted Christianity we find materially the same thing. If a man will

<sup>1</sup> Rom. xiv. 12.



but *profess* his faith in the infallibility of the Roman Catholic church, and perform its rites regularly, he will be allowed almost any latitude he pleases, both as to opinion and conduct. Where there is nothing but an external religion, great uneasiness is often produced in families when some of the members, from conscientious principle, go not to the usual *place* of worship, or observe not the usual *form* of worship;—it does not matter whether the persons belong to the Established Church, or to a Dissenting body—to the Episcopalian or Presbyterian persuasion. The great matter is not the conviction of the mind, but the bringing them back to the orthodox place of worship. If they can be got back again to the church, or to the chapel, or to the meeting-house—if the external conformity be but yielded, all is gained. And, indeed, what else can be expected? Where a person's *own* religion is all of this external professional kind, how should he seek for anything more in another?

Let us learn from this passage to beware of bye-ends in religion. Let it be our constant object to maintain “a conscience void of offence to God and man,” and to be able to say, “Our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world.”<sup>1</sup>

Let us also be warned against taking up with a mere outside religion—a thing of time, and place, and circumstance. Real Christianity is a religion as extensive as the nature of man as a being capable of thought, feeling, and action. Let our religion be the religion of the *mind*, the religion of the *heart*, the religion of the *life*,—not a theory of doctrine, however ingenious, or even correct,—not a feeling casually, though it may be strongly, excited,—not an external and ritual service, however simple or however imposing,—not an assumed garb, however splendid, and gracefully worn; but a constituent—the governing—element of our intellectual and moral nature: not speculation—not enthusiasm—not superstition—not formalism—not hypocrisy: not exclusively doctrinal, or experimental, or liturgical, or professional, or practical; but all these in due proportion and degree,—the natural effect of the truth understood, and believed, and loved,—“faith purifying the heart, working by love, and overcoming the

<sup>1</sup> 2 Cor. i. 12.

world." Let this be the religion which we cultivate in ourselves, and let this be the religion we endeavour to propagate among our brethren of mankind.

SECT. IV.—THE APOSTLE'S DETERMINATION TO GLORY ONLY  
IN THE CROSS OF CHRIST.

The sentiments of the apostle in reference to the cross, so directly opposed to those of the Judaizing teachers,—the change produced on his views and feelings in reference to the world, and on the views and feelings of the world in reference to him, in consequence of his entertaining and avowing these sentiments,—and the influence of this faith and profession in producing these changes,—are very strikingly expressed in the following verse :<sup>e</sup>—“ But God forbid<sup>1</sup> that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.”<sup>2</sup>

The connection of this passage with what goes before, indicated by the particle “ but,”<sup>3</sup> may be variously stated. The particle “ but ” usually intimates contrast. The words before us may be considered as directly connected with the words immediately preceding. As if the apostle had said, ‘ Your false teachers glory or boast in their influence over you, proved by your submitting to the initiatory rite of Judaism in consequence of their urgency ; but I have a more solid ground for my boasting. I glory not in the blind submission of men to my authority ; I glory in the Cross of my Saviour.’ The contrast in this case is between the two different grounds of the glorying of the Judaizing teachers and the apostle.

The words may, however, be viewed as connected, not with those which immediately precede them, but with the close of the 12th verse, while the 13th is viewed as a parenthesis. In this case, the contrast is between the light in which the Judaizing teachers and that in which the apostle viewed the Cross of Christ. They greatly underrated its importance ; they wished to conceal it ; they were ashamed of it ; and were afraid of suffering persecution on account of it. But, instead of this, the apostle

<sup>e</sup> See Note E.

<sup>1</sup> “The *ἐμοὶ μὴ γένοιτο* answers to the *לֹא יֵיטֵב לִי*, Gen. xliv. 7 ; Josh. xxiv. 16.”—OLSHAUSEN.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. vi. 14.

<sup>3</sup> *δέ*.

gloried in it, and was determined to glory in nothing else. It does not matter which of these two views of the connection we adopt, though I am disposed to prefer the latter.

The meaning of the whole passage depends on the sense we affix to the phrase, "Cross of Christ." Some judicious interpreters understand "the Cross of Christ" here, of sufferings in the cause of Christ; and they consider the expression in the text as just synonymous with his declaration in 2 Cor. xii. 5, "Of myself I will not glory, save in mine infirmities." "Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong." "We glory in tribulations also."<sup>1</sup> The same sentiment was strongly felt by the apostles, when they "departed from the presence of the" Jewish "council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name."<sup>2</sup> It is strikingly stated, when suffering for Christ is represented to the Philippians as a privilege, on the possession of which the apostle congratulates them, "Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ to suffer for his sake."<sup>3</sup> If this be the apostle's meaning, he contrasts his own feelings with those of the Judaising teachers. 'These men are afraid and ashamed of bearing the Cross after Christ: I count this my highest honour; and through the means of these sufferings "the world is crucified to me"—the pleasures, and honours, and riches of the world have become, in my estimation, things contemptible and valueless; and, on the other hand, these sufferings have made me an object of contempt and dislike to the men of the world,<sup>4</sup> so that I am under no temptation to court their favour, as these Judaising teachers are, by doctrines fashioned to their taste.'

There is no doubt that this is plausible. The sense thus given to the words is quite self-consistent. It agrees well enough with the context, and the obvious design of the writer, and it is perfectly agreeable to the analogy of faith; but it labours under one very important defect,—it gives the phrase, "Cross of Christ," a sense which, though not unnatural, nor inconsistent with the genius of the language or the analogy of Scripture expression,

<sup>1</sup> Rom. v. 3.<sup>2</sup> Acts v. 41.<sup>3</sup> Philip. i. 29.<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. iv. 9.

is yet altogether unsupported; for, as we have just observed, wherever the phrase, "cross of Christ," occurs in the New Testament, and does not express the instrument of our Lord's death, it signifies the fact that Jesus Christ expiated the sin of men by dying on a cross.<sup>1</sup>

This, then, is the sense in which we understand it here. In the fact that the incarnate Son of God had expired on a cross as the victim of human guilt—that he was "delivered for our offences"—that he was "made sin for us"—that he "gave himself for us, the just One in the room of the unjust, that he might bring us to God,"—the apostle gloried, and declares that, in comparison with this, he will glory in nothing else.

Now, what is meant by his thus glorying or boasting in the cross of Christ? This will be best understood by contrasting the apostle's sentiments on this subject with those of the Judaizing teachers, who were ashamed of it. They did not place their dependence for salvation on the cross of Christ, or, at any rate, not wholly there. They concealed it: they thought that this concealment was necessary in order to the success of Christianity; and they shrunk from suffering on account of it. In all these ways they showed the low estimate they had formed of the cross of Christ; and just in an opposite way did the apostle show the high estimate he had formed of it.

It is difficult to say exactly what views these teachers had of the cross of Christ. It is plain, however, that they did not look to Christ's death as the price of their salvation—the ground of their hope. They did not submit to God's method of justification, but went about to establish a way of their own, "as it were, by the law." They depended, at least in part, for acceptance with God on circumcision, and the performance of ritual observances.

But, on the other hand, the finished work of Christ was the sole ground of the apostle's confidence:—"For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. i. 17, 18; Phil. iii. 18.

Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews ; as touching the law, a Pharisee ; concerning zeal, persecuting the church ; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord : for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.”<sup>1</sup>

The Judaising teachers showed their low estimate of the doctrine of the cross by concealing it, or, at any rate, casting it into the shade. The apostle, on the contrary, showed his high estimate of it by giving it the greatest possible prominence in his exhibitions of Christian truth. Read his epistles, and you will find how closely he kept to his determination to “know nothing,” among those to whom he made known the gospel, “but Jesus Christ and him crucified ;” that Jesus was “delivered for our offences ;” that “He died in our room ;” that “we have redemption in Him, through His blood, who is set forth a propitiation ;” that “we are bought with a price ;” that “He was made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him ;” that “we who are far off were brought nigh by the blood of Christ ;” that “He gave himself for us, a sacrifice and an offering, that He might bring us to God ;”—these were the constant themes of the apostle’s discourses.<sup>2</sup> “I declare unto you the gospel,” says he, “which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand ; by which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain : for I delivered unto you *first of all* that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures.”<sup>3</sup> “The Jews,” says he, “require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom : but we preach Christ

<sup>1</sup> Phil. iii. 3-9. The words which Chrysostom puts in Paul’s mouth are very appropriate :—“Κανχάομαι ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς δι’ ἐμέ δούλου μορφὴν ἀνέλαβεν καὶ ἔπαθεν ἅπερ ἔπαθεν δι’ ἐμέ τὸν δούλον τὸν ἐχθρὸν τὸν ἀγνώμονα.”

<sup>2</sup> Rom. iv. 25 ; v. 8 ; iii. 24, 25 ; Eph. i. 7 ; 1 Cor. vi. 20 ; 2 Cor. v. 21 ; Eph. ii. 13 ; v. 2.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. xv. 1-3.

crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.”<sup>1</sup>

The Judaising teachers considered the doctrine of the Cross as a great obstacle in the way of the spread of Christianity. The apostle was of opinion that when the doctrine of the Cross was not received, Christianity was not received; and that that doctrine, opposed, as it is, to the pride and prejudices of men, is yet the divinely appointed and divinely adapted method for triumphing over that pride and these prejudices. It was the grand weapon of his warfare, and though not “carnal,” he found it “mighty through God to the pulling down of strong-holds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.”<sup>2</sup>

The Judaising teachers shrunk from suffering on account of the Cross. The apostle, on the contrary, would not purchase life at the price of denying, or even of concealing, this doctrine. On the contrary, he thought shame honour, and suffering happiness, in such a cause. “Neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.”<sup>3</sup>

But why did the apostle thus glory in the Cross of Christ? He saw, in the fact of the expiation of the sins of men by the death of the Son of God on the Cross, such a glorious display of the wisdom and power, the holiness and benignity, of the Divine character, as destroyed the native enmity of his own heart, quelled the jealousies of guilt, sweetly constrained him to love God, filled his mind with holy peace and joyful hope, delivered him from “the bondage of corruption,” and brought him into “the glorious liberty of the children of God;” and he was persuaded that what the Cross of Christ was to him it was calculated to be to every one of the children of Adam, who, like him, understood and believed the truth respecting it. Therefore he gloried in the Cross—in Christ—in Christ crucified.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. i. 22-24.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Cor. x. 4, 5.

<sup>3</sup> Acts xx. 24.

<sup>4</sup> “The apostle had reason to glory in the cross of Christ, had it been no more than that his suffering on the cross was his entrance into glory,—a

“The doctrine of the Cross,” as has been finely remarked by John Glas, in his “Testimony on the King of Martyrs,” one of the most valuable theological treatises produced in this country during the eighteenth century—“The doctrine of the Cross is the distinguishing truth of Christianity, whereby it is differenced from mere natural religion, and from all the religions of the world, that any may compete with it. All the parts of the Scriptural revelation depend on it, and are connected with it, so that, take away this truth out of the gospel, it will become another gospel, and the whole of the prophets and apostles will be utterly made of none effect as to eternal life and salvation. This truth is the great means whereby the power of God is put forth to save sinners and to subject them to him in his kingdom. It was by the revelation of Christ’s righteousness in the gospel that Christ’s kingdom was first set up and advanced in the world, and it was by the renewal of this great truth, after it had been bound under antichrist’s reign, that the Lord began to “consume that wicked one.” At the Reformation Luther said, “This article reigns in my heart, and with this the church stands or falls.” Without this great truth all other means for promoting or defending the kingdom of Christ will be altogether ineffectual; yea, on the contrary, serve to advance the kingdom of Satan. The strength of Christ’s kingdom, and its safety, lies all in this truth. So they who would advance this kingdom in the world must bear it about with them in their hearts, in all their preaching, and in all their conversation in the ministry; and truly this would be a spring of daily refreshment to themselves, and of great liberty

circumstance which will weigh much with every true lover of Jesus: so himself says to his disciples, ‘If ye loved me, ye would rejoice because I go to the Father.’ But there was more, greatly more. The cross of Christ sets forth the great High Priest ‘offering himself a sacrifice for the sins of the world,’ and by that one sacrifice doing what all the sacrifices offered according to the law of Moses could never do: a sacrifice which had not only the promise of pardon, but of eternal life, annexed to it. By the cross of Christ, the terms on which the grant and promise of that life which was made to man were completely fulfilled, and the grant comes to us free as grace itself. On the cross, also, a throne of grace is erected, to which the worst of sinners may come, not only with safety, but with the fullest assurance of success, that they shall obtain ‘mercy and grace to help in every time of need;’ insomuch that the least doubting or wavering is a shameful affront offered to the faithfulness both of God, the promiser, and his ever-blessed Son.”—RICCALTON.

and boldness in all the labours of the gospel ministry, and in all the sufferings that attend it.<sup>1</sup>

In this glorying in the Cross of Christ, the apostle sets an example which should be followed by every Christian, and especially by every Christian minister. Indeed, we are not Christians at all, in the true sense of that word, if we are not glorying in the Cross—in the Cross alone—as the ground of our hope. It is to be feared that multitudes are deceiving themselves on this all-important point. They say they are depending on Christ; but, in many cases, if they would but “examine themselves,” they would find that they are depending on themselves. They expect pardon and salvation, not solely because Christ, the just One, died in the room of the unjust, but entirely, or in part, on the ground of their not being so bad as others, or of their repentance, their reformation, their good intentions, their alms deeds. If they think of the Cross as a ground of reliance at all, it is only as something to have recourse to in order to supply the deficiencies of other grounds of hope. This is not to glory in the Cross; it is to do it foul dishonour. “Other foundation can no man lay, save that which is laid.” From the beginning to the end of Christ’s religion, the weight of our eternal hopes must rest solely on the Cross.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Glas’ *Testimony of the King of Martyrs*, chap. iv. sect. iii. It may be an act of supererogation, but I cannot help taking this opportunity of earnestly recommending my readers to study a sermon on the passage under consideration by M<sup>L</sup>LAURIN, the greatest of our Scottish Theologians, in which the glories of the Cross of Christ are exhibited with a depth of spiritual understanding and feeling, and a force of argument and eloquence seldom equalled, and still more seldom combined. The words of Augustine deserve to be quoted:—“Poterat apostolus gloriari in sapientia Christi et verum diceret; poterat in majestate, poterat in potestate et verum diceret; sed dixit, In CRUCE. Ubi mundi philosophus erubuit ibi apostolus thesaurum reperit ut qui gloriatur in Domino glorietur. Quo Domino? Christo crucifixo. Ubi humilitas ibi majestas, ubi infirmitas ibi potestas, ubi mors ibi vita.”—*De Verbis Apost.* Ser. xx.

<sup>2</sup> “Where should the guilty, who has lost  
Jehovah’s favour by his sin,  
Find worth that he may safely trust,  
A righteousness to glory in?  
“Behold the Cross! the blood divine  
That there for sinful man was spilt!  
Here’s worth enough to glory in,  
Enough to cleanse the foulest guilt.

2 A



The example of the apostle deserves to be sedulously followed by the ministers of the gospel. Every Christian minister should himself be a Christian—should, for himself, as a poor, guilty hell-deserving sinner, glory in the Cross; and if he does so, the Cross is sure to occupy its proper place in his public ministrations. It is thus only that he can be faithful to his Master—it is thus only that he can gain the great object of his ministry in making men good and happy. Let a man preach with the greatest ability and zeal everything in the Bible but the Cross, he shall, as to the great end of preaching, preach in vain. While, on the other hand, the honest preaching of the Cross—though in great weakness, and even when accompanied with great deficiencies as to a full declaration of the counsel of God on some other subjects—has usually been accompanied with the divine blessing. The doctrine of the atonement ought not to be the sole theme of the Christian ministry, but every doctrine, and every precept, of Christianity should be exhibited in their connection with this great master principle; and the leading object of the preacher should be to keep the mind and the heart of his hearers steadily fixed on Christ Jesus—Christ Jesus crucified.

SECT. V.—THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE WORLD TO THE APOSTLE,  
AND OF THE APOSTLE TO THE WORLD, BY THE CROSS OF  
CHRIST.

The influence which Paul's views of the Cross had on his views of the world, and the influence which his boastful manifestation of these views of the Cross had on the views of the men of the world respecting him, are powerfully expressed in the close of the sentence,—“By whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.”<sup>1f</sup>

It was because Paul gloried in the Cross of Christ that the world was crucified to him, and he to the world; and it was because the Judaising teachers did not glory in the Cross of

“When false foundations all are gone,  
Each lying refuge blown to air,  
The Cross remains our boast alone:  
The righteousness of God is there.”—*Glassite Hymn*.

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 14.

<sup>f</sup> See Note F.

Christ that the world was not crucified to them, nor they to the world.

The relative which connects the two parts of the verse,<sup>1</sup> may either refer to Christ, or to Christ's Cross. From the way in which our translators have rendered it, it is plain they referred it to Christ—"by whom," that is, by Christ. With a large proportion of the best interpreters, I think it more natural to refer it to the Cross of Christ, and would render it "by which." The apostle's declaration then is, by the Cross of Christ<sup>2</sup> "the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Such is the construction of the passage : let us inquire into its meaning.

"The world"<sup>3</sup> is a term that very often occurs in the New Testament in a somewhat peculiar sense. It designates *present sensible things*, viewed as exercising a malignant influence over the minds of men—directly opposed to the influence which future and spiritual things should exert over them.<sup>4</sup> It includes in it the external frame of nature—mankind—and their institutions, honours, pleasures, and wealth—disgrace, pain, and poverty—all that originates in this material system, and interests us, as belonging to it. It is plain that one man's world may be very different from another man's world. The world of the peasant and of the prince, of the theologian and of the statesman, of the Jew and of the Gentile, are very different worlds, but they are composed of the same sort of elements ; and "the world" in each case means just the various earthly, external, influential objects, whether persons or things, objects or events, by which the individual is surrounded.

In the passage before us, and in many others, these sensible present things are personified, and termed "the world." Now, the apostle represents this figurative personage as crucified "to him ;" that is, in his estimation. It deserves notice that the Apostle Paul is peculiarly attached to the word "crucify." He often uses it, when another word would nearly at least have expressed his idea, and when a person, whose mind and heart were less

<sup>1</sup> οὗ.

<sup>2</sup> By giving, as a marginal rendering, "whereby," our version indicates the ambiguity of the original

<sup>3</sup> ὁ κόσμος.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. vii. 31, 33 ; 2 Cor. vii. 10 ; James iv. 4 ; 1 John ii. 15, 16. Theodore's note is good : "κόσμον δὲ ἐκάλεσε τὰ βιωτικά πράγματα, τὴν δόξαν, τὸν πλοῦτον."

occupied with the cross, and Him who hung on it, would naturally have employed another term,—“Our old man is *crucified* ;” “They that are Christ’s have *crucified* the flesh ;” and here, “The world is *crucified* to me, and I am *crucified* to the world.”

But what is the apostle’s meaning when he says “the world” —that is, present sensible things, as possessing and exercising influence—is as a crucified person, in his estimation? “The world,” in the estimate formed of it by mankind in general, may be compared to a mighty prince, who has unlimited means of bestowing rewards and inflicting punishments, and whose favour, of course, it is of the highest importance to secure and retain. They conceive that happiness is to be found in present sensible things. To be rich and honourable, to have all the accommodation and pleasures of the present state, to enjoy the smiles of this potentate, is, in their estimation, to be happy. To be poor and despised, persecuted and afflicted, to be subjected to the frown of this potentate, is, in their estimation, to be miserable. This is the mode of thinking and feeling natural to man, and it was once the apostle’s mode of thinking and feeling. He once counted worldly honour, and wealth, and pleasure, and power, gain ; but now, instead of viewing the world as a mighty potentate, he regarded it as a condemned malefactor nailed to a cross. He no longer looked to it for happiness ; he no longer regarded it either with admiration or fear ; he no longer courted its smiles ; he no longer dreaded its frowns. The wealth, and honours, and pleasures of the world could not seduce him, nor all its varied evils terrify him into an abandonment of the Saviour or of his cause—make him renounce or even conceal one of his doctrines—neglect one of his ordinances, or violate one of his laws. In his estimate, to do anything inconsistent with duty to his Lord, in compliance with “the course of this world,” in order to attain its richest reward, or avoid its severest punishment, would be as absurd as if to procure a favourable glance from the eye of a worthless expiring felon on a cross, a person were to subject himself to the displeasure of an accomplished and powerful sovereign, who had every claim on his affections and allegiance.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Erasmus happily expresses it, “Nec malis illius terror, nec commodis titillor ; nec odium metuo nec plausum moror ; nec ignominiam reformido nec gloriam affecto.”

The phrase probably intimates even something more than this. The apostle regarded "the world" viewed as *man's idol*; (for "covetousness"—just another word for the supreme love of the world—"is idolatry,")—that from which he seeks for happiness,—that which he substitutes in the room of God, and of his Son, with a species of horror similar to that with which a Jew regarded a crucified person—as one accursed of God. He shrunk back from the idea of making that which is the object of God's curse the object of his supreme affection.

This complete revolution in the apostle's mode of thinking in reference to the world, was brought about *by the Cross*. It was by the cross of Christ that the world was crucified to him; that is, 'It was the doctrine of the Cross, understood and believed by him, that led him into this way of thinking and feeling in reference to the world.'

How it did so it is not very difficult to explain. The death of the incarnate, only-begotten Son of God on a cross, in order to avert the miseries, and secure the happiness of eternity, is calculated so to impress the mind with the inconceivable importance of that eternity, as that the man brought under the "power of the world to come" is delivered from "the present evil world." Every earth-born thing, in such a case, "grows dim and disappears—shrinks to a thing of nought." Besides, the doctrine of the Cross believed gives other and better sources of enjoyment,—it makes us acquainted with things far more to be desired than any worldly good, and things far more to be dreaded than any worldly evil; and it necessarily leads us to view "the world" in the aspect in which all men naturally consider it, as our most dangerous enemy, leading the mind away from God, and tending to form us to a character directly the reverse of that which Christ died on the cross for us to secure.<sup>1</sup>

But the apostle not only states that by the Cross "the world was crucified to him," but that by the Cross too "he was crucified to the world." Some interpreters consider these words as just a repetition of the same sentiment, under a different form of expression. 'I am crucified in reference to the world. I regard

<sup>1</sup> "The apostle had commenced his epistle (chap. i. 4) by stating that Christ 'gave himself for the sins of his people, that he might deliver them from this present evil world;' and here, at the close, he shows how this was effected in his own experience, by 'the cross.'"—HALDANE (J. A.)

the world as a crucified person does ; what are the riches, and honours, and pleasures of the world to one expiring on a cross ? I see the world in the light in which he sees it.' In their way of understanding the phrase, it is equivalent to, "*dead* to the world."

But I am not disposed to think this the right mode of interpretation. There is plainly an antithesis ; and the two parts of it must be explained on similar principles. If the first means, 'The world is as a crucified person in my estimation,' the second must mean, 'I am as a crucified person in the world's estimation.'<sup>1</sup> "The world," in the second clause, is not quite so extensive in its meaning as in the first. It plainly, from the nature of the case, refers to that part of "the world" which is intelligent—'the men of the world.' To men of the world the apostle was a crucified person ; he was an object of contempt, of hatred, and even of horror. There was a time when he was highly esteemed by his unbelieving countrymen—his living world—as a man of talent and worth. But it was now far otherwise. They reckoned him a wicked fool—a mischievous madman. His Jewish brethren regarded him with peculiar terror as an apostate, and hated him nearly as intensely as they did his Lord ;<sup>2</sup> and the sentiments of the unbelieving Gentile world in reference to him were not materially different,—somewhat less of hatred—possibly somewhat more of contempt. What the apostle says generally of his apostolic brethren, was peculiarly applicable to himself:—"For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death : for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ : we are weak, but ye are strong : ye are honourable, but we are despised. Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place ; and labour, working with our own hands : being reviled, we bless ; being persecuted, we suffer it ; being defamed, we entreat : we are

<sup>1</sup> The first clause is equivalent to, 'Ego mundum damno et execrationi habeo;' the second is equivalent to, 'Mundus vicissim me anathema et catharma reputat.'

<sup>2</sup> The force of the two clauses is very well given by Bauer, in his *Phil. Thucid. Paul.*—"Ipse nil magni facit mundi, et mundus ipsum contemnit."

made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.”<sup>1</sup>

And as the world was “crucified to the apostle by the cross of Christ,” so “it was by the cross of Christ that he was crucified to the world.” It was the mode of thinking, and feeling, and acting, to which the faith of the doctrine of the Cross naturally led, that made him the object of the contempt and dislike of worldly men. It was this that led him to the bold avowal of the hated doctrine of the Cross, and of the doctrines connected with it, equally disliked by the worldly; and to that course of active endeavours to overthrow the power of the world over the mind and heart of men, which formed the business of his life.

The object of the apostle in making these statements is plain. It is as if he had said, ‘Your Judaizing teachers wish to keep well with the world; but all this is over, completely over, with me. Through the Cross, what is the object of their admiration and fear, as it was once of mine, is the object of my dislike and contempt; and indeed it were needless for me to attempt to court the world’s favour, for I know that, through the Cross, I am become an object of its contempt and execration. But in the Cross I have infinitely more than the world ever gave me—ever could give me,—infinitely more even than I ever expected from it; and I have also what far more than compensates for its contempt and hatred. I glory in the Cross. God forbid that I should not glory in it, and God forbid that I should glory in anything else.’

What the apostle here expresses is not a sentiment and experience peculiar to him as an apostle, it is a conviction and feeling common to him with all in Christ. His declaration ought to be employed for the purposes of self-inquiry. Is the world crucified to us by the Cross of Christ, and are we by that Cross crucified to the world? We all naturally love and serve the world. In some of its forms it is the great subject of thought—the great object of affection. True faith in the Cross, and in Him who hung on it, crucifies the world to us, and makes us cease to love and serve it. “This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.” Men, to whom the world is not crucified, are certainly not believers; and men professing Christianity, who are not “crucified to the world”—men whom the world loves

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. iv. 9-13.

and honours,—have cause to stand in doubt of themselves. Where the Cross holds the place in the heart which it did in the apostle's, and exercises the influence over the character and conduct it did in him, it will be equally clear that the world is crucified to the individual, and he to the world.

Christians do not need to be greatly concerned though “they are crucified to the world,”—though the world should strongly dislike them, and very clearly show its dislike. Its smiles are more formidable to their best interests than its frowns. It is not wise to provoke unnecessarily the ill-will even of the most decidedly worldly—this is fitted to do nothing but mischief; but Christians should do nothing inconsistent with their professed attachment to the Cross of Christ to secure the favour of the world. Either course of conduct throws obstacles in the way of their doing duty to the world, which is, to endeavour to save it from itself. They ought especially to be desirous to have the world every day more crucified to them—to be every day more and more delivered from its demoralising influence; and they must never forget that it is the Cross which is the grand means of emancipation from the world's power. The thought—Christ the Son of God—“the just One died in the room of the unjust,” for our sins, to deliver us from “the present evil world”—clearly apprehended, firmly believed—ought ever to be present to the mind. “Forasmuch as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh”—let us arm ourselves with this thought,—“He that hath suffered in the flesh is free from sin, that we no longer live the rest of our time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.” It is the grace of God, manifested in the Cross of Christ, that effectually teaches to “deny ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live soberly, righteously, and godly; and to look for the blessed hope, the glorious appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.”

SECT. VI.—THE ESSENCE OF CHRISTIANITY AGAIN STATED.\*

The apostle now, in this Postscript, repeats substantially, as of supreme importance, a statement which he had already made more than once in a former part of the epistle.<sup>1</sup> This double

\* See Note G.

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 28; v. 6.

repetition strongly marks at once his sense of the intrinsic value of the principle, and his conviction that the Galatians very much needed to have their attention directed to it. "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature."<sup>1</sup>

The first thing requiring attention here, is the connection between this and the preceding statements, indicated by the particle "for."<sup>2</sup> I apprehend the following is the apostle's train of thought:—'I do not glory in Jewish peculiarities, such as circumcision, for I know that in Christianity these are of no avail; but I do glory in the Cross of Christ, through which that radical spiritual change is effected, which is all in all in Christianity. These Judaising teachers, calling themselves Christians, are a most inconsistent set of men. They glory in what has nothing to do with Christianity, and are ashamed of what is its very essence. I act a more consistent part: I care nothing for what I know to be nothing in Christ's estimation; I care much for what I know to be everything in his estimation. "*For* in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature."

The phrase, "in Christ Jesus," may either be considered as signifying 'under Jesus Christ'—that is, under the New Testament economy; or it may be viewed as an elliptical expression, equivalent to "to the being in Jesus Christ,"—that is, to the being a true Christian, so related to Christ, as to be treated as if we had done what He did, suffered what He suffered, and deserved what He deserved,—so as to obtain a participation in all the blessings of his salvation,—so as to be partakers with Him of the divine special favour; of the Spirit of truth, holiness, and consolation, which dwells in Him without measure; and of all the dignities, immunities, and delights of the children of the Lord God Almighty, whose only-begotten He is, yet "the first-born among many brethren." It does not matter much which of the two views you take; both express important truth, and both express truths quite appropriate to the apostle's object. We are rather inclined to consider the first as exhibiting the apostle's meaning; under *Christ*, as opposed to under *Moses*, "neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision."

<sup>1</sup> Gal. vi. 15.

<sup>2</sup> γὰρ.



The term rendered "availeth"<sup>1</sup> seems a false reading. The idea plainly is, 'Neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is any recommendation to a man under the Christian dispensation. The proper signification of both phrases—"availeth," and "is"—is to have force, to be of importance, whether of a favourable or unfavourable kind. Under the law circumcision was something—it "availed," or was of force. It never secured salvation, but it opened the way to the possession of numerous important privileges; and, on the other hand, uncircumcision precluded the enjoyment of these privileges. A Gentile, on being circumcised, was admitted to the participation in all the external privileges of the chosen nation; and, on the other hand, a Jew, a descendant from Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, if he did not submit to circumcision, was cast off from the people of the Lord, and had no more interest than an uncircumcised Gentile in the blessing of the natural covenant. But under Christ it is otherwise: circumcision is nothing; it has no force in introducing a man into the enjoyment of its privileges: uncircumcision has no force in excluding him from them. Submitting to the initiatory rite of Judaism has nothing to do with Christianity. He that has submitted to it is not on that account the nearer the enjoyment of the blessings Christianity promises: he that has not submitted to it is not on that account the farther from the enjoyment of these blessings. The circumcised and the uncircumcised stand, in reference to them, on the same level.

The words that follow—"but a new creature"<sup>2</sup>—are equivalent to, 'But in Christ Jesus a new creature, or creation, is something—a new creature availeth.'

But what are we to understand by this "new creature," or new creation, which exists and avails in Christ Jesus? In the passage which is often quoted as parallel to that now before us, "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature"<sup>3</sup>—or, there is

<sup>1</sup> ἔστιν, not ἰσχύει, seems the genuine reading, and is placed in the text by Griesbach, Scholz, Lachmann, and Tischendorf. ἰσχύει seems to have been borrowed from chap. v. 6, where it is the undoubted reading.

<sup>2</sup> καὶνὴ κτίσις. "The translation we have of these words is by much too weak to express their meaning. 'A new creature' does indeed suppose 'a new creation.'"—RICCALTOUN. "A new creation" leads the mind more directly to the supernatural character of the change whereby a man becomes a Christian.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Cor. v. 17.

a new creation,—it is probable that “new creation” describes the whole change which takes place when a man becomes a Christian,—the change of state, as well as the change of disposition,—the change of relation, as well as the change of character. It intimates not only that, when a man becomes a Christian, he becomes a new man, but that he comes into a new world. “Old things pass away, and all things become new.” But, in the passage before us, it seems restricted to the change of character. The new creature, or creation, is but a figurative phrase for “faith that worketh by love.”<sup>1</sup> It is that new mode of thinking and feeling which, growing out of the faith of the truth respecting the Cross of Christ—produced by the Holy Spirit, and manifesting itself in love and its fruits,—constitutes the essence of true Christianity, and, as the apostle says, crucifies the world to a man, and him to the world. The new creature is not a new soul, nor is it the addition of new faculties to the old soul—far less is it a portion of the Divine essence somehow or other amalgamated with the human spirit; but it is a new way of thinking, of feeling, and of acting—a new system of sentiments, affections, and habits, all of them the work of the Holy Spirit, growing out of the faith of the truth, which HE produces in the soul,—“faith working by love.”

This is something—this, and nothing else, *avails* in Christ Jesus. A man, though circumcised, if he is not a “new creature,” has neither lot nor part in the matter of true Christianity. A man, though uncircumcised, if he is a “new creature,” is, in all the emphasis of the word, a Christian; he is one with the Seed, in reference to whom the promise was made,—identified with Christ,—“an heir of God—a joint-heir with Jesus Christ.”

The great principle here taught by the apostle, though, according to the wisdom given to him, taught with a peculiar reference to those whom he was immediately addressing, is, that true Christianity does not consist in anything merely external, but in the state of the “hidden man” of the mind and heart. Nothing merely external can make a man a Christian. He may be baptised, but the washing of water is not “the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost.”<sup>2</sup> He may

<sup>1</sup> Gal. v. 6.

<sup>2</sup> λουτρὸν παλιγγενεσίας καὶ ἀνακαίνωσις πνεύματος ἁγίου.—Tit. iii. 5.

observe the Lord's Supper, but eating bread and drinking wine, "not discerning the Lord's body," is not "the communion of the body and blood of Christ." He may attend the public ordinances of religion, but all this may only be bodily service. He may give much alms, and say many prayers, but all this may be to be seen of men. He may do many things commended by Christ, but his motives may be dangerously defective or fatally wrong. Nothing will suffice but the new creation—the mind and the heart transformed by divine truth regarding the Cross of Christ, made effectual by divine influence.

It is lamentable to think how often religion is placed in what has nothing to do with true Christianity,—in counting beads, and doing penance, and going on pilgrimages,—in wearing a particular dress, or speaking a peculiar dialect; and it is almost equally lamentable that, among those who are somewhat better informed, it is often placed in what, at best, is merely the expression of real religion, and which, of course, where the reality is wanting, is mere show and hypocrisy—nothing, or worse than nothing. It is not connection with religious parents—it is not membership in the purest church in the world—it is not the observance of external ordinances—it is not the most decorous course of general conduct, which makes the true Christian. It is the renewed mind and heart, and the transformation of character, which the renewed mind and heart produce.

"The word of the truth of the gospel" is the instrument by which alone, under the influence of the Spirit, the character connected with salvation—the character necessary to make a person capable of enjoying the blessings of the Christian salvation—is formed. It is this which gives such transcendent importance to the gospel, and to the faith of the gospel. Some seem to think that there is a way of faith leading to heaven distinct from that of holiness. But the way of faith and holiness is the same way. It is by believing that we become holy; and if we are not holy, it is the strongest of all evidences that we do not believe. It is a lamentable mistake to suppose that something called faith may be a substitute for spiritual practical religion—for a life of principled obedience and submission to the will of God. In believing we obtain a new mind; and if we have obtained this new mind, we must, according to its measure, be transformed: so closely connected are "the faith which work-

eth by love" of chap. v. 6, and "the new creature" of the verse before us.

SECT. VII.—THE APOSTLE'S PRAYER FOR ALL WHO POSSESS THE ESSENTIAL ELEMENT OF CHRISTIANITY, AND ACT ON IT.

On all who act on this principle, the apostle implores every heavenly and spiritual blessing, acknowledging them, and them only, as the true people of God. "And as many as walk<sup>1</sup> according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God."<sup>2</sup>

These words contain the statement of a principle which the apostle obviously considered of cardinal importance, and the expression of a kind wish in reference to all who regulate themselves by this principle as their rule. Let us attend to these in their order; and first, of the apostle's *principle*.

It has been supposed by many good interpreters that there is only one class of persons spoken of by the apostle, that they who "walk by this rule," and "the Israel of God," are but different descriptions of the same class of individuals. They consider the particle, "and," as equivalent to, "even." There can be no doubt that the particle is used in this way, 1 Cor. iii. 5, and elsewhere: at the same time, it is not a common use of it. We apprehend that the apostle refers to two classes of persons; that the first application refers to teachers of Christianity, and the second to private Christians.

The "rule"<sup>3</sup> is obviously the principle laid down in the preceding verse; and to "walk" by that rule, is to regulate their conduct according to this principle. The teachers of Christianity who walk by this rule are those who not only boldly avow it, but who, in receiving persons into the fellowship of the Christian church, will be satisfied with nothing short of, and require nothing more than, credible evidence of the new creation—a credible

<sup>1</sup> στοιχήσουσιν. "Ita incedere, ut recta serie et ordine progrediantur, illud est στοιχεῖν."—RAINOLDUS, *ap.* BEZA.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. v. 16.

<sup>3</sup> It deserves notice, merely as a specimen of what fantastic exegesis some learned men will occasionally adopt, that De Rhoer interprets the word κανὼν of Jesus Christ.—*Ferix Daventrienses*, p. 119. τῷ κανόνι = κατὰ τὸν κανόνα.

profession of the "faith that worketh by love." The Judaizing teachers did not walk by this rule. A worldly, immoral man, if he would but submit to circumcision, they were ready to acknowledge as a disciple; and an enlightened, conscientious Christian, if he would not submit to circumcision, they were disposed to exclude from their fellowship. To such persons the apostle would not bid God speed, though he did pray "that God would give them repentance to the acknowledgment of the truth;" but on all who walked by the rule, "In Christ Jesus there is neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, but a new creature," he invoked "peace and mercy," that is, every blessing.

And he invoked these blessings, not only on them, but also on "the Israel of God,"<sup>1</sup> that is, the spiritual Israel in opposition to the carnal Israel.<sup>2</sup> "Ye," says the apostle, speaking to the believing Galatians, "Ye are the seed of Abraham, and heirs according to the promise." "We," says he to the Philippian—*we*, that is, believers, whether Jews or Gentiles—"We are the circumcision which worship God in the Spirit."<sup>3</sup> Paul had a strong affection for his unbelieving brethren, Israel after the flesh, and "his heart's desire and prayer to God for them was, that they might be saved."<sup>4</sup> But he regarded the Israel of God with an affection of a peculiar kind. They were his "brethren in the Lord;" it mattered not to him whether they were Jews or Gentiles. By faith they had become the Israel of God—God's spiritual people—and for them he supplicates all heavenly and spiritual blessings. Let us imitate the apostle. Let us show our disapprobation of all who either make terms of communion which Christ never made, or dispense with those terms which He has made. The two things commonly go together. Let us walk by this rule. Let us cordially love and earnestly pray for all who walk by it, whether they follow with us or not; and let our kind regards be as extended as those of our Lord and his apostles—let them reach to *all* the Israel of God.

<sup>1</sup> "Ἰσραηλιτικὸν γὰρ τὸ ἀληθινόν, πνευματικόν, καὶ Ἰούδα γένος, καὶ Ἰακώβ, καὶ Ἰσαάκ, καὶ Ἀβραάμ, τοῦ ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει μαρτυρηθέντος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ εὐλογηθέντος, καὶ πατρὸς πολλῶν ἐθνῶν κληθέντος, ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν, οἱ διὰ τούτου σταυρωθέντος Χριστοῦ τῷ Θεῷ προσαχθέντες."—JUST. MART. *Dial. cum Tryph.* It is remarkable that two such learned and judicious interpreters as Bengel and Morus (S. F. N.) should refer this phrase to the Jews, "Israel κατὰ σάρκα."

<sup>2</sup> ὁ Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ σάρκα.—1 Cor. x. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Phil. iii. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Rom. x. 1.

SECT. VIII.—AN INJUNCTION TO CEASE TO HARASS THE APOSTLE, AS HE HAD BEEN HARASSED BY THE JUDAISERS AND THEIR FOLLOWERS.

The epistle now draws to a conclusion. The apostle makes a request, or rather issues forth a command, that he should no more be teased and harassed, as he had been, by these Judaizing teachers in Galatia, and assigns a very good reason for this. "From henceforth<sup>1</sup> let no man trouble<sup>2</sup> me: for I bear<sup>3</sup> in my body the marks<sup>4</sup> of the Lord Jesus."<sup>5</sup>

The words have received two interpretations. They have been viewed as signifying, 'Let no man professing to be a Christian act the part of these Judaizers, in disturbing and harassing my mind: I am exposed, in the cause of Jesus Christ, to suffering enough already: let him look at the marks I bear in my body of suffering sustained in the common cause, and let him not heap up sorrow upon sorrow upon me.' Others consider them as meaning, 'Let nobody, after this clear statement of my views and determination, trouble me by seeking my sanction to Judaizing principles or practices: I am a Christian—a thorough Christian: the marks which I bear in my body of the sufferings I have undergone in defence of the *Cross*, the grand peculiarity of Christianity as opposed to Judaism, are like the signs impressed on the bodies of priests to mark them as the property of their deities, or on slaves to mark them as the property of their master:<sup>6</sup> these are evidences that I have taken up my

<sup>1</sup> τοῦ λοιποῦ, sup. χρόνου. The complete phrase is ἀπὸ τ. λ. π.

<sup>2</sup> κόπους παρέχειν, 'to give trouble.' Matth. xxvi. 10; Luke xi. 7.

<sup>3</sup> "Οὐκ εἶπε δὲ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ βαστάζω ὥσπερ τι τρόπαιον ἢ σημεῖον βασιλικὸν καὶ τοῦτοις ἐναβρίνομαι."—THEOPHYLACT.

<sup>4</sup> "τὰ στίγματα τ. K. I. Opponuntur stigmata in corpore notæ circumcissionis."—BENGEL.

<sup>5</sup> Gal. vi. 17.

<sup>6</sup> στίγματα, equivalent to παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, 2 Cor. i. 5; τὴν νέκρωσιν τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, 2 Cor. iv. 10; κόπους, πληγὰς, φυλακάς, θανάτους, 2 Cor. xi. 23. Prudentius describes the practice referred to:—

"Quod cum sacrandus accipit sphragitidas  
Acus minutas ingerunt fornacibus;  
His membra pergunt urere, utque igniverint,  
Quamcunque partem corporis fervens nota  
Stigmatit, hanc sibi consecratam prædicant."

—Περὶ Στεφ. Hymn. x. 1076-80.

ground, and that my mottoes are, "Christ, and Him crucified." "None but Christ—none but Christ." "Christ is all, and in all." The latter appears to me the more probable meaning. A third mode of interpretation has suggested itself to me, as not without plausibility: 'Let those who harass me take care what they are about. They need fear nothing from me; but I have a powerful Master: I am his property, and bear his mark on me. He will take care of me, and He will not suffer those who abuse his property to pass unpunished.'

Every Christian, and especially every Christian minister, will find it highly advantageous to imitate the apostle in his decision on such points. There is nothing ultimately gained by seeming to "halt between two opinions" in such matters.<sup>1</sup> Decision commands respect, even when exciting hatred and fear.

<sup>1</sup> Dr Paley's note on this verse, in connection with chap. iv. 29, v. 11, deserves to be quoted:—"From these several texts, it is apparent that the persecutions which our apostle had undergone were from the hands, or by the instigation, of the Jews; that it was not for preaching Christianity in opposition to heathenism, but it was for preaching it as distinct from Judaism, that he had brought upon himself the sufferings which had attended his ministry. And this representation perfectly coincides with that which results from the detail of St Paul's history, as delivered in the Acts. At Antioch in Pisidia, the 'word of the Lord was published throughout all the region; but the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.' (Acts xiii. 49, 50.) Not long after, at Iconium, 'a great multitude of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed; but the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. (Acts xiv. 1, 2.) At Lystra, 'there came certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.' (Acts xiv. 19.) The same enmity, and from the same quarter, our apostle experienced in Greece. At Thessalonica, 'some of them (the Jews) believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city in an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.' (Acts xvii. 4, 5.) Their persecutors follow them to Berea. 'When the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.' (Acts xvii. 13.) And lastly, at Corinth, 'when Gallio was deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat.'" Erasmus' paraphrase of βαρτάω κ. τ. λ. is beautiful. Whether

The apostle exemplified his own precept, "Let no man despise thee."<sup>1</sup>

#### SECT. IX.—CONCLUDING BENEDICTION.

The epistle closes, according to the apostle's custom, with a solemn benediction. "Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen."<sup>2</sup> "The grace<sup>3</sup> of our Lord Jesus Christ" is just the favour or kindness of our Lord Jesus Christ. To possess this is an inconceivable blessing. To be the objects of the kind regards of one so excellent, so amiable, so kind, so wise, so faithful, who can estimate the value of this? It was the apostle's wish that the Galatian Christians might every day enjoy new proofs of this unaltered, unalterable love.

He does not pray simply that "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ may be with them," but that it may be with their "spirit." The leading object of the whole epistle is to withdraw them more from external things, and fix them on things spiritual; and such a prayer is a most appropriate conclusion. May you have tokens of the Saviour's kindness in his blessing you with "all heavenly and spiritual blessings"—in his making you more and more holy, and thus more and more happy—making you grow in knowledge, and faith, and comfort, and holiness. "Amen." So may it be; so shall it be. Thus does the apostle conclude this admirable epistle, and show us, by his example, what it is to "do all things in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father by him."

The illustration of this epistle is now concluded, and nothing

he does not rather put the sentiment into the words, than draw it out of them, would, however, admit of a question:—"Tantum enim abest ut ab Evangelica veritate probris ullis aut afflictionibus queam divelli ut ignominiam ob Christum inustam mihi ut carceres ut virgas ut vincula et lapidationes cæteraque mala quæ pro Christo nomine perpressus sum, ceu notas stigmataque Domini mei Jesus Christi mecum ubique circumferam in corpore meo veluti trophæa quædam ostentans ac gloriæ mihi ducens quod qua licet imitari merear Christi crucem quam prædico."

<sup>1</sup> Tit. ii. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. vi. 18.

<sup>3</sup> It is of little moment whether by this "grace" we understand that free love and favour which He always bears in his heart to all that believe in his name, or all that kindness—all those heavenly and spiritual blessings—in the communication of which He manifests this love, this free favour.



remains but the improvement which ought to be made, and the account which must be given. God requires the things which are past, and so should we. Let me request my readers seriously to review the whole epistle—let them ask themselves, ‘Do we understand it better, and do we feel more powerfully the sanctifying and consoling influence of the doctrines which it unfolds? Have we, in the course of studying this very precious portion of the volume of inspiration, become more decidedly, more thoroughly spiritual? Have we seen more distinctly that the finished work of the Saviour is the only ground of our hope—that the faith of the truth is the only instrument of our justification, the principal means of our sanctification—that the Holy Spirit is the grand agent who works in us both to will and to do? And are we in consequence of thus depending more entirely and confidently on the Saviour, believing more implicitly the truth as it is in him, and seeking with greater earnestness that Holy Spirit who is promised to all who ask him?’ If it be so, even in one instance, the author’s labour has not been lost; should it be so in many instances, he has received “a full reward,” and the church of God may another day reap a rich benefit.<sup>1</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

In the “textus receptus” followed by our translators, the following note is added to the epistle, “Unto the Galatians, written

<sup>1</sup> The prayer with which Pareus closes his course of Lectures on this Epistle is so appropriate and excellent, that we give it a place here: “Gratias tibi clementissime Pater, agimus toto pectore, quod ad divinissimam hanc apostoli tui epistolam intelligendam et enarrandam caliginosas mentes nostras Spiritus tui radiis illustraveris, tempusque et vires dederis ut cœptam ejus interpretationem ad finem usque feliciter perducere potuerimus. Invocamus te porro supplices, inscribe, obsigna eodem spiritu tuo doctrinam auditam cordibus nostris, ut vires et opera nostra, nosque ipsos ultro abnegantes, omnem justitiam, vitam, salutem nostram non nisi in cruce unigeniti Filii tui per fidem quæramus: qui factus pro nobis execratio, ut nos ab execratione et servitute legis liberatos promissa benedictione donaret, inque libertatem filiorum Dei transmitteret. Da etiam ut in libertate quam Christus filius tuus sanguine suo nobis acquisivit, firmiter perstemus, nec jugo antiquæ legis aut humanarum traditionum denuo nos implicari sinamus: opera insuper carnis fructificantia in interitum, summo studio fugiamus, et fructus Spiritus tibi placentes perpetuos feramus: denique secundum canonem hunc apostolicum provide incedentes pacem et misericordiam sempiternam consequamur in Christo Jesu: cui tecum et cum Spiritu tuo Sancto sit benedictio et gloria et honor et robur in secula. Amen.”

from Rome.”<sup>1</sup> Those hypographs subjoined to the epistles express merely the opinions entertained by the transcribers who added them, no man can tell when or where; and are of value just so far as they can be supported by evidence. We have seen<sup>2</sup> that it is not at all probable that the statement made here is correct; and that from whatever place the epistle was written, it is all but certain that it was *not* from Rome. “The copiers,” says Dr Wall, “could not have pitched on a more unlikely place; a place where St Paul had never been: nor did he go thither for several years after this. There is, indeed, no certain character of time or place found in it. But as his last being in Galatia was but a little before this time, and he rebukes them for being *so soon* gone off from the principles he had taught them, and because Ephesus was the first place he settled at after he left them, Usher, Pearson, etc. conclude that it was written from thence not long after his settling there.”<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> πρὸς Γαλάτας ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης. There is a great variety in the Codd. respecting this subscription. The Coptic version adds διὰ Τίτου, and the Arabic διὰ Τίτου καὶ Λουκᾶ.

<sup>2</sup> Prolegomena, pp. 5, 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Critical Notes on the New Testament*, pp. 173, 174.



## APPENDIX

---

NOTE A, p. 191.

CALVIN'S EXPOSITION OF GAL. IV. 1-7.

“QUIDAM accommodant similitudinem ad unumquemque hominem : quum Paulus de duobus populis loquatur. Fateor quidem verum esse quod dicunt : sed nihil ad præsentem locum. Electi, inquit, tametsi filii Dei sunt ab utero, donec tamen fide in libertatis possessionem veniant, sub lege manent, servis similes ; cognito autem Christo hoc genere tutelæ non amplius indigent. Ut hoc totum concedam, nego hic Paulum de singulis hominibus tractare : nego eum distinguere inter tempus infidelitatis et vocationis ad fidem. Sed de hoc disputat, Quum una sit ecclesia Dei quæ fit ut diversa sit nostra et Israelitarum conditio ? Quum fide simus liberi quæ fit ut illi qui communem nobiscum fidem habuerunt ejusdem nobiscum libertatis compotes non fuerint ? Quum ex æquo simus omnes filii Dei, quæ fit ut a jugo quod coacti sunt portare, simus hodie immunes ? De his enim controversia et certamen erat ; non autem qualiter lex unicuique nostrum dominetur, ante quam per fidem liberemur ab ejus servitute. Sit ergo ante omnia hoc constitutum, Paulum hic ecclesiam Israeliticam, quæ sub Veteri Testamento fuit, conferre cum ecclesia Christiana : ut inde pateat quod inter nos conveniat, et quod alii ab aliis differamus. Hæc comparatio uberrimam doctrinam continet, atque imprimis utilem. *Primo*, hinc colligimus, ejusdem hæreditatis spem fuisse patribus sub Veteri Testamento, quam hodie habemus, quia ejusdem adoptionis participes fuerunt ; et non ad eos minus quam ad nos pertinere spiritualem benedictionem Abrahæ promissam. *Secundo*, colligimus in externa servitute nihilo minus liberas fuisse ipsorum, conscientias : neque enim Mosem, Danielelem, pios omnes reges, sacerdotes, et prophetas, et totum chorum fidelium impediabat adstrictio servandæ legis, quin spiritu essent liberi. Ergo jugum legis ita humeris portabant, ut libero

interea spiritu Deum colerent: præsertim vere de gratuita peccatorum remissione edocti, conscientias haberent a peccati et mortis tyrannide solutas. Inde constituendum est, eandem semper fuisse doctrinam, et vera fidei unitate nobiscum fuisse conjunctos: unius etiam Mediatoris fiducia nobiscum fretos, Deum Patrem invocasse, et eodem Spiritu fuisse gubernatos. His omnibus consentaneum est, discrimen inter nos et veteres patres non in substantia esse, sed in accidentalibus: Nam quæ præcipua sunt in Testamento vel fœdere, in iis convenimus: cæremoniæ et totum illud regimen in quibus differimus, sunt quasi accessiones. Præterea observatum est, tempus illud fuisse ecclesiæ pueritiam: nunc vero a Christi adventu ecclesiam adolevisse, ut sit quodammodo in ætate virili. Clara enim sunt Pauli verba: sed hic difficultas oritur, quia videtur parum sibi constare. Nam ad Ephesios, cap. iv. 13, hortatur nos ad quotidianos progressus, “donec perveniamus in ætatem adultam et mensuram plenitudinis;” et ad Corinthios priore Epistola, commemorat “se lac potum illis, utpote, pueris, dedisse; quia solidi cibi non erant capaces;” et paulo post conferet Galatas infantibus. Respondeo, illic agi de singulis hominibus et privata cujusque fide: hic vero in universum de duobus corporibus, non habita personarum ratione. Hæc responsio pertinebit etiam ad solvendam multo majorem difficultatem. Videmus enim quam incomparabiles fuerit Abrahæ fides, quanta luce intelligentiæ polluerint sancti prophetæ. Qua ergo fronte audebimus nos præ illis jactare viros? annon potius illi heroes, nos pueri? Ut de nobis taceamus, quis inter Galatas repertus fuisset par uni ex illis cuilibet? Verum hic, quemadmodum jam dixi, non tractatur de singulis personis, sed universalis utriusque populi conditio describitur. Instructi tunc fuerunt amplioribus donis quidam: sed pauci fuerunt, non totum corpus: deinde ut multi fuerunt, non respiciendum quales intus fuerint, sed qualis fuerit in illis gubernandis Dei œconomia. Constat autem fuisse pædagogiam hoc est disciplinam puerilem. Hodie autem quid? Ruptis illis vinculis, jam liberalius ecclesiam suam Deus regit, nec sub tam arcta custodia tenet; quanquam obiter simul notandum, quamlibet eximia intelligentia donati fuerint, illam tamen resipuisse naturam temporis, ut in revelatione quam habebant, esset semper aliquid instar nubis sub-obscure. Unde illud Christi, “Beati oculi qui vident quæ videtis: multi reges et prophetæ optarunt videre eadem nec viderunt.” Nunc tenemus qualiter præferamur iis qui longe nobis fuerunt excellentiores: neque enim id tribuitur personis: sed totum pendet ex œconomia divini regiminis.”

“Some apply the comparison to the case of any man whatever, whereas Paul is speaking of two nations. What they say, I ac-

knowledge, is true; but it has nothing to do with the present passage. The elect, though they are the children of God from the womb, yet until by faith they come to the possession of freedom, remain like slaves under the law; but from the time that they have known Christ they no longer require this kind of tutelage. Granting all this, I deny that Paul here treats of individuals, or draws a distinction between the time of unbelief and the calling by faith. The matters in dispute were these: Since the church of God is one, how comes it that our condition is different from that of the Israelites? Since we are free by faith, how comes it that they, who had faith in common with us, were not partakers with us of the same freedom? Since we are all equally the children of God, how comes it that we at this day are exempt from a yoke which they were forced to bear? On these points the controversy turned, and not on the manner in which the law reigns over each of us before we are freed by faith from its slavery. Let this point be first of all settled, that Paul here compares the Israelitish church, which existed under the Old Testament, with the Christian church, that thus we may perceive in what points we agree, and in what we differ. This comparison furnishes most abundant and most profitable instruction.

“First, we learn from it that our hope at the present day, and that of the fathers under the Old Testament, have been directed to the same inheritance; for they were partakers of the same adoption. According to the dreams of some fanatics, and of Servetus among others, the fathers were divinely elected for the sole purpose of prefiguring to us a people of God. Paul, on the other hand, contends that they were elected in order to be together with us the children of God; and particularly attests, that to them, not less than to us, belonged the spiritual blessing promised to Abraham. Secondly, we learn that, notwithstanding of their outward slavery, their consciences were still free. The ‘hard bondage’<sup>1</sup> of the law did not hinder Moses and Daniel, the pious kings, priests, and prophets, and the whole company of believers, from being free in spirit. They bore the yoke of the law upon their shoulders, but with a free spirit they worshipped God. More particularly, having been instructed concerning the free pardon of sin, their consciences were delivered from the tyranny of sin and death. They held the same doctrine, were joined with us in the true unity of faith, placed reliance on the one Mediator, called on God as their Father, and were led by the same Spirit. All this leads to the conclusion, that the difference between us and the ancient fathers lies in accidents, not in substance. In all

<sup>1</sup> Exod. i. 14.

the leading characters of the Testament or Covenant we agree: the ceremonies and form of government, in which we differ, were mere additions. Besides, that period was the infancy of the church; but now that Christ is come, the church has arrived at the estate of manhood.

“The meaning of Paul’s words is clear; but has he not some appearance of contradicting himself? In the Epistle to the Ephesians he exhorts us to make daily progress ‘till we come unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.’<sup>1</sup> In the first Epistle to the Corinthians he says, ‘I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able;’<sup>2</sup> and shortly after this he compares the Galatians to children.<sup>3</sup> In those passages, I reply, the apostle speaks of particular men, and of their faith as individuals; but here he speaks generally of two bodies, without regard to persons. This reply will assist us in resolving a much greater difficulty. When we look at the matchless faith of Abraham, and the vast intelligence of the holy prophets, with what effrontery shall we dare to talk of such men as our inferiors? Were not they rather the heroes, and we the children? To say nothing of ourselves, who among the Galatians would have been found equal to any of those men?

“But here, as I have already said, the apostle describes, not particular persons, but the universal condition of both nations. Some men were endowed with extraordinary gifts; but they were few, and the whole body did not share with them. Besides, though they had been numerous, we must inquire, not what they inwardly were, but what was that kind of government under which God had placed them, and that was manifestly a school,<sup>4</sup> a system of instruction for children. And what are we now? God has broken those chains, governs his church in a more indulgent manner, and lays not upon us such severe restraint. At the same time, we may remark in passing, that whatever amount of knowledge they might attain partook of the nature of the period, for a dark cloud continually rested on the revelation which they enjoyed. And hence that saying of our Saviour, ‘Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.’<sup>5</sup> We now understand in what respect we are preferred to those who were greatly our superiors; for the statements are not applied to persons, but relate entirely to the economy of the Divine administration.”—PRINGLE’S *Trans. Bib. Cab.* No. xxx. pp. 94-96.

<sup>1</sup> Eph. iv. 13.    <sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. iii. 2.    <sup>3</sup> Gal. iv. 19.    <sup>4</sup> παιδαγωγία.    <sup>5</sup> Luke x. 23, 24.

## NOTE B, p. 191.

## PERIOD OF THE APPEARANCE OF THE MESSIAH.

The *period* when Jesus Christ appeared in our world is one of those circumstances on which the enemies of Christianity, both in ancient and modern times, have founded an objection against the truth of that religion ; but, like all the rest of their objections when thoroughly examined, it has been found to corroborate the claim which it was brought forward to invalidate.

It has often been asked with an air of triumph by the infidel, ‘ If Jesus Christ be the Saviour of the world, why did he not make his appearance till so late an age ? ’ Even though the Christian were utterly incapable of replying to this question, it ought not, in the slightest degree, to shake the stability of his faith. He has abundant direct evidence that Jesus Christ is the divinely appointed Saviour of the world ; he knows the fact that he did come at the period referred to, and not sooner, and brought along with him most satisfactory credentials of his divine mission ; and though he were totally incapable of accounting for his coming at this time, rather than at any other, that might prove, indeed, his own ignorance, but it could not, in the slightest degree, diminish the force of the proof of the fact that Jesus did come at that time, and that he was the person whom he professed to be. If we are never to believe a fact, whatever direct evidence we may have for it, till we are able to account for every circumstance connected with it, the articles of our creed will be few indeed.

But the Christian can answer the question, and can answer it very satisfactorily. And the first answer to be given to the question, Why did not the Saviour of the world appear at an earlier period ? is this, Because the period when he did appear was that fixed in the ancient prophetic oracles for his appearance. Had Jesus Christ appeared either much sooner or much later, that would of itself have been demonstrable evidence that, whoever or whatever he might be, he was not the Messiah promised to the fathers. There were three different descriptions of the period when the Messiah was to appear given by the ancient prophets. Shiloh was to come, and the gathering of the people was to be to him when the sceptre was about to depart from Judah,<sup>1</sup> or, in other words, when the Jewish state was about to lose its separate existence. The Messenger of the covenant was to make his appearance in the second temple, and to fill it with

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xlix. 16.



a glory superior to the Shechinah or resplendent cloud, the visible symbol of the Divine presence in the first temple.<sup>1</sup> Messiah was to be cut off when the seventy prophetic weeks, or four hundred and ninety years, had been accomplished on the holy city from the period of its rebuilding.<sup>2</sup> Just as the seventy prophetic weeks were expiring, when the Messiah must be cut off, Jesus expired on a Cross; and, within a few years after his death, the Jewish state was merged in the Roman empire, and the second temple levelled with the dust.

This answer is certainly quite a satisfactory one; but it is not the only one which the Christian has to give to the infidel question, Why did not the Saviour of the world appear at an early period? In the circumstances of mankind, both Jews and Gentiles, viewed in a political, moral, religious, aspect at this period, there will be found much to make it evident that the signatures of wisdom are deeply impressed on that divine determination which fixed the era of the appearance of the Saviour of the world. "Christianity came into the world at a period more full of excited intellect than any preceding age had witnessed: and therefore at a time the best fitted for its mental reception, comprehension, and circulation."<sup>3</sup> A general expectation, probably excited by the predictions of the prophets, made known by the Greek translators commonly termed the LXX, of the appearance of some extraordinary personage, very extensively prevailed, which was fitted to excite attention when the Messiah actually appeared. The political state of the world was peculiarly suitable. Had the Jews been an independent nation, with the power of death and life invested in them, it seems certain that on the first suspicion that Jesus laid claim to Messiahship, he would have been put to death. In consequence of that power being lodged in a Roman governor, not at all interested in a matter connected with the Jewish religion, for three years and a half our Lord was permitted to exercise his ministry, and his death at last secured by practising on the fears of the unprincipled Jewish Procurator. The extent of the Roman Government, and the universal peace, and the uniform system of internal police, which then prevailed throughout the empire, made the intercourse between distant nations more free and open than it had perhaps ever been, and thus paved the way for the more rapid and extensive propagation of the Christian faith. "Polytheism had evidently relaxed its hold on all classes. That aged monarch maintained his throne, not from the deep-rooted, rational, or conscientious loyalty of his subjects, but for want of a competitor, because mankind

<sup>1</sup> Hag. ii. 9; Mal. iii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Dan. ix. 24-27.

<sup>3</sup> Turner's *History of England during the Middle Ages*, Part IV. chap. i. vol. v. pp. 3-5.

were habituated to a government which the statesman thought it might be dangerous, and the philosopher, enjoying perfect toleration, and rather proud of his distinctive superiority than anxious to propagate his opinions throughout the world, did not think worth while, at the hazard of public odium, to disturb. Judaism gave manifest indication of a preparation for a more essentially spiritual, more purely moral, faith.”<sup>1</sup>

“The ancient religions were effete, they belonged to a totally different state of civilisation than that which the progress of the race had brought forward. They retained, indeed, the stronghold of habit and interest on different classes of society, yet the general mind was advanced beyond them. They could not supply the religious necessities of the age. The world peaceably united under one temporal monarchy, might be compared to a vast body without a soul—the throne of the human mind appeared vacant. Among the rival competitors for its dominion, none advanced more than claims local or limited to a certain class.”<sup>2</sup> There was obviously needed a religion, rational and simple, suited to mankind in all circumstances. The false religions, Greek and Barbarian, had lost their hold on the thinking. Even the true religion of the Jews was obviously unfit to take their place. A religion which might deserve the name of the Religion of Man was clearly wanted, and such was the religion which Jesus Christ came to introduce.

By far the justest and most profound views which have been presented to the world on this subject are those of the lamented Neander, in his introduction to his “General History of the Christian Religion and the Church.” “It is only from its historical connection with the previous development of that portion of mankind among whom Christianity first appeared that its effects can be rightly understood; and such a connected view of the subject is necessary to guard against all false explanations. Such a connection is hinted at by the Apostle Paul, when he says that Christ appeared when the fulness of the time was come. For these words clearly imply that the precise time when he appeared had some particular relation to his appearance—that the preparations made by the previous development of the history of nations had been leading precisely to this point, and were destined to proceed just so far, in order to admit of this appearance—the goal and central point of all. It is true, this appearance stands in a highly peculiar relation to the religion of the Hebrews, which was designed to prepare the way for it in an eminently peculiar sense. It is connected with this religion by the

<sup>1</sup> Millman's *History of Christianity*, vol. i. chap. i. p. 24.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* chap. i. p. 8.

common element of a divine revelation—of a supernatural and super-rational element, by the common interest of theism and the theocracy. For all revealed religion—the whole development of theism and the theocracy—points from the beginning towards one end. And this being once reached, every part must be recognised as belonging to one organic whole—a whole wherein all the principal *momenta* served to announce beforehand, and to prepare the way for the end towards which they were tending as their last fulfilment and consummation. It is in this point of view that Christ was able to say of his relation to the Jewish religion what, in the same sense, he could not say with respect to any other, that he was not come to destroy the law and the prophets, but to fulfil, although it is at the same time true that the character of one who came, not to destroy, but to fulfil, best describes the position of Christ relatively to whatever of truth lay at the bottom of all religions, and, in short, to all that is pure in humanity. But still we must not here confine ourselves exclusively to the connection between Christianity and Judaism. Judaism itself, as the revealed religion of theism, cannot be understood in its true significance except when contrasted with paganism as the religion of nature. Whilst, on the one hand, the seed of divine truth, out of which Christianity sprang, was communicated to reason by divine revelation, so, on the other hand, reason unfolding itself from beneath had to learn by experience, especially among that historical people the Greeks, how far singly, and by its own power, it could advance in the knowledge of divine things. To this the Apostle Paul alludes, when he says, “God has determined for all nations the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation, that they should seek the Lord; if haply, they might feel after him, and find him.” And so, too, when he says of the times immediately preceding the revelation of the gospel, that the world, by its own wisdom, sought to know God in his wisdom, but could not know him. As the duty had been laid on the Hebrews to preserve and transmit the heaven-desired element of the theistic religion, so it was ordained that among the Greeks all seeds of human culture should expand in beautiful harmony to a complete and perfect whole. Then Christianity, removing the opposition between the divine and the human, came to unite both in one, and to show how it was necessary that both should co-operate in preparing for its own appearance, and for the unfolding of all that it contains. Origen therefore did not hesitate to admit what Celsus, the great antagonist of Christianity, had maintained when he ascribed to the Greeks a peculiar adaptation of talents and fitness of position, which qualified them for applying human culture to the development and elaboration of those elements of divine knowledge they had re-

ceived from other quarters, and especially from the East. Besides, among pagans, the transient flashes of a deeply-seated consciousness of God—the sporadic revelations of Him in whom we live, and move, and have our being, and who has not left Himself without a witness among any people—those “*testimonia animæ naturaliter Christianæ*” (as it is expressed by an ancient father) which pointed to Christianity, are too clear to be mistaken. And while it was necessary that the influence of Judaism should spread into the heathen world, in order to prepare the way and open a point of communication for Christianity, so was it needful also that the stern and repulsive rigidity of Judaism should be softened and expanded by the elements of Hellenic culture, in order to adapt it to embrace the new truths which the gospel was to exhibit. The three great historical nations had, each in its own peculiar way, to co-operate in preparing the soil on which Christianity was to be planted—the Jews on the side of the religious element, the Greeks on the side of science and art, the Romans, as masters of the world, on the side of the political element. When the fulness of the time was come, and Christ appeared—when the goal of history had thus been reached—then it was that through him, and by the power of the Spirit that proceeded from him, by the might of Christianity, all the threads of human development which had hitherto been kept apart were to be brought together and interwoven in one web.”<sup>1</sup> Olshausen’s words deserve to be quoted. “Christ forms the centre of the history of the world in which all the radii meet, to which all points before him, and from which all proceeds after him. The choice of the time is certainly an act of the divine decree, but no arbitrary one, rather one determined by the development of the human race.”

It is not our purpose to pursue the subject of the time of the Redeemer’s appearance in our world farther. Suffice it to remark that, in the fact, established on most satisfactory evidence, that the period when the Saviour of the world appeared was the period fixed by Him who alone hath wisdom, we have enough to convince us that it must have been the fittest period; and though his judgments are often unsearchable, and his ways past finding out, yet here, as in almost every other case, the result of humble devout inquiry will be, that the true cause of astonishment is not the difficulty or impossibility of discovering good reasons for his conduct, but the innumerable variety and immense importance of good and great objects gained by the

<sup>1</sup> A Sermon by Principal Robertson on this subject, the first composition he gave to the world, giving indication of those distinguished talents afterwards so fully displayed in his admirable historical works, and the only sermon he ever published, is well worthy of perusal.

arrangement which He has chosen. Could we but contemplate, in contrast, the results of God's having fixed on this particular period, and the results which would have flowed from fixing on some other period—which human pride has madly dared to suppose might have been a preferable one—how fully would we be convinced that the folly of God is wiser than man's wisdom, and how strongly would we sympathise with the apostle's exclamation, "O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his counsels and his ways past finding out!"

---

NOTE C, p. 198.

#### ELEMENTS OF CHRISTIANITY.

"If any man be in Christ Jesus, he is a new creature: old things pass away, and all things become new." The change which takes place when a man, by the faith of the truth as it is in Jesus, becomes a Christian, is twofold,—a change of spiritual relation, and a change of spiritual character. These two changes are indissolubly connected. The change of character cannot take place without the change of relation: the change of relation necessarily produces the change of character; and the change of character is the only satisfactory evidence that the change of relation has taken place.

When a man, by the faith of the gospel, becomes a Christian, his spiritual relation undergoes a complete revolution. From being the object of God's judicial displeasure, he becomes the object of his paternal favour. From being his enemy, he becomes his friend; and his happiness, which was formerly utterly inconsistent with the perfections of the Divine character, and the principles of the Divine government, is not only rendered compatible with, but is absolutely secured by, them. All this arises from that fundamental law of the restorative dispensation, 'that it is the faith of the truth which connects the sinner with the Saviour, which gives him a personal interest in the efficacy of that sacrifice, and which thus makes it a just thing in the moral Governor of the world to justify him, though ungodly.'

Uniformly connected with this change of spiritual relation, is a change of spiritual character. The believer thinks, and feels, and acts, in reference to God, and things unseen and eternal, in a new manner. He becomes a holy, happy being. This is the necessary result of the enlightening, and sanctifying, and comforting influence of the Holy Spirit, which God bestows on all the objects of his

paternal regard ; and the necessary result, too, of the belief of the truth as it is in Jesus. The gospel is the mind of Christ. By faith the mind of Christ becomes our mind ; and we are necessarily transformed by this “renewing of the mind.”

The second of these changes is the appropriate evidence of the first. If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is not Christ's. If any man have the Spirit of Christ, he is Christ's. The possession of the distinctive character of the Christian is the only permanently satisfactory proof that we possess the distinctive privileges of the Christian ; and as it is the only satisfactory proof, so it is a completely satisfactory one. Wherever the characteristic features of God's children are found in men, there is no reason to question the reality of their adoption into the family, or their possession of all the rights and privileges of his sons. That character can be formed only by the permanent belief of the truth : that truth can be believed only under the influence of the Holy Spirit : that influence can be communicated by God only through the mediation of Jesus Christ, and is bestowed on them who are the objects of his peculiar favour.

It is on these principles, which may indeed be termed “the elements of Christianity,” that the apostle appeals to the state of mind and heart in reference to God, produced in the minds of the believing Galatians, as evidence that they were indeed introduced into that state of *mature sonship*, which rendered the carnal ordinances of the Mosaic law utterly unfit for them. The church, previously to the coming of Christ, was in an infant state. The revelation of the Divine character was comparatively obscure,—the communication of Divine influence was comparatively limited. Of course, the spiritual character of those, under such a dispensation, was comparatively imperfect. An order of things suited to this infant state of the church was established in the Mosaic economy. The time appointed for the church's maturity had arrived. A full and clear revelation had been given ; a more liberal effusion of the Spirit had taken place ; a more perfect spiritual character in those who believe was the necessary consequence. This was the result of the incarnation and sacrifice of the Son of God, which honourably terminated the Mosaic economy, now rendered useless, and introduced a more simple and spiritual order of things. Into the church, in this matured state, had the Galatians been introduced, by their faith of the gospel,—into the church enjoying all the privileges of mature sonship ; and of this they had the evidence in their own bosoms, in those child-like sentiments which, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, they had been led to cherish towards the Supreme Being.

## NOTE D, p. 335.

REMARKS ON THE PRINCIPLE OF THE SUPPORT OF THE  
CHRISTIAN MINISTRY, STATED GAL. VI. 6.

It is obviously the will of Christ that there should be an order of men in the church for teaching or instructing their brethren. When he ascended on high, "he gave"—that is, he appointed—"some pastors and teachers for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ."<sup>1</sup> It is to the person who occupies this place in the church, not to any one who occasionally instructs another, that the apostle refers to in the passage before us, and in Rom. xii. 7, under the appellation, "Him that teacheth." In all ordinary cases, the teacher ought to "wait on his teaching"—he ought to "give himself wholly" to the work of the ministry—"to prayer and to the ministry of the word of God"<sup>2</sup>—and the person who considers the extent and difficulties of the duties of the Christian pastor, must be persuaded that nothing but absolute necessity should ever make the Christian teacher engage in pursuits not necessarily connected with his office. But then, seeing this order of men are precluded by their duties to the church from obtaining the means of support for themselves and families, by employing their time and talents in secular business, provision must be made for their suitable maintenance.

But how is this provision to be made, and who are to make it? The answers which have been given to these questions have been various. 'Let them,' says one class, 'be maintained, like the Jewish priests, by the tithes of the land's produce'<sup>3</sup>—or, 'Let a compulsory tax be raised from the whole community, and apportioned among those Christian teachers who shall profess that particular form of Christianity which has received the approving sanction of the civil government; or among Christian teachers generally, leaving the inhabitants of each district to choose both their own form of Christianity and their own teacher.' 'Let them be maintained,' say another class, 'out of a general fund composed of the voluntary contributions of the whole body, consisting, it may be, of a great number of particular churches, and administered by persons chosen for that purpose, according to the necessities of individual teachers.' The two former are

<sup>1</sup> Eph. iv. 11, 12.<sup>2</sup> 1 Tim. iv. 15; Acts vi. 4.<sup>3</sup> It would seem from this text, that, as Dr Chandler says, "the doctrine of the Divine origin of tithes" (as a source of maintenance for the Christian ministry) "was of later origin than the times of the apostles."

materially the system adopted in all civil establishments ; the latter is the system adopted by the large, and active, and useful body of Christians denominated Methodists, and to a great extent by the Free Church of Scotland. The apostle's answer seems to indicate a mode of maintenance for Christian teachers different from both. "Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things;" that is, plainly, 'Let the teacher be supported by the voluntary contributions of those whom he teaches.' With regard to the kind and measure of maintenance to which the Christian teacher is entitled, that must vary according to the state of society, and the ability of those whom he instructs ;<sup>1</sup> but whatever be its measure, it ought to come from the free-will offerings of those whom he instructs.<sup>2</sup> The mode of supporting Christian teachers seems equally a subject of Divine legislation as the mode of commemorating our Lord's death ; and it is hazardous for us to interfere with either.

This arrangement is at once just, generous, and useful.

It is a *just* arrangement. According to the principles of the New Testament, no man is called to submit to a spiritual teacher against his will. They who are taught choose their teacher ; and, when this is taken into account, nothing can appear more reasonable and equitable than that "they who are taught should communicate to him that teacheth." At their own request, either explicit or implicit, he "teacheth"—devotes his time and talents to their instruction ; and surely it is not unreasonable that, when he does so, he should be maintained. "The labourer is worthy of his hire."<sup>3</sup> "Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges ? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof ? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock ? Say I these things as a man ? or saith not the law the same also ? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen ? Or, saith He it altogether for our sakes ? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written : that he that ploweth

<sup>1</sup> The expression in the text indicates, as Morus says, "*gradum magnum liberalitatis—studium flagrans juvandi.*"

<sup>2</sup> This is in no degree inconsistent with individual Christians or societies voluntarily assisting a poor church to maintain their teachers—thus obeying the law of Christ, "Bear ye one another's burdens."

<sup>3</sup> Whitby's note is worth quoting : "If this was the duty of the Christian people towards such teachers as had no need of books or study to fit themselves for the work, they being enabled for it by immediate assistance and gifts of the Holy Ghost, —how much more towards them who spend much time and money to fit themselves for that work, and must still be employed in studying and reading to make themselves such workmen as need not to be ashamed." "*Est modestius dictum communicet ; non largiatur omnia sua bona ; quod postea sedulitas monachorum suavit, ut dominio omni translato in alios donator jam vivat ex istorum communicatione.*"—CAMERARIUS.



should plow in hope ; and that he that thrasheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things ? If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather ? Nevertheless we have not used this power ; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple ? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar ? Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.”<sup>1</sup>

2. It is a *generous* arrangement. The principles of genuine Christianity are in the highest degree generous. The teachers are required to act on the principle laid down by our Lord to his seventy disciples, “Freely ye have received, freely give.” They are to go forth, asking nothing of the Gentiles. “If they receive you,” says our Lord, “eat such things as they set before you.” They are to cast themselves on the faithfulness of the Master, who has promised to take care of them.

Wherever the principles of Christianity are received—wherever the mind and heart are made subject to the authority of Christ—and it is only where these things appear to have taken place that a Christian church ought to be formed,—provision is made, in the operation of the love and law of Christ on the mind and heart, for the maintenance of those who labour in word and doctrine. The truth known and believed will, by its native influence, secure both the support and diffusion of Christianity. To think otherwise is to think unworthily of Christianity and of its author, and is to think inconsistently with fact, as the period of the rapid progress of Christianity was the period of voluntary churches. During the first three centuries the church was not only not assisted, but fiercely opposed by all the secular powers.

The claim of a Christian teacher for maintenance from those to whom he ministers is, as we have seen, undoubted. It rests on the express appointment of Jesus Christ. But that claim is not of the nature of a civil right. It cannot, without desecration, be embodied in such bonds as may lay a foundation for prosecution in civil courts. Everything in the kingdom of Christ partakes of its spiritual nature. The Christian teacher’s hold is on the judgment, conscience, and affections of his people. His services and their support ought to be equally the spontaneous result of love, and of submission to the law of Him whose they are, and whom they serve ; and this principle of generous love to “the brethren,” implicit submission to “the Master,” on the side both of the teacher and the taught, is taken for granted in the

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor ix. 7-14.

precept: "Let him that is taught in the word communicate to him that teacheth in all good things."

3. It is a *useful* arrangement. This mode of supporting the teachers of Christianity not only beautifully harmonises with the genius of religion, but is calculated to produce the best effects both on the teachers and the taught. It connects, in the closest manner, the duty and the interest of the teacher; and when this voluntary, yet commanded, support is cheerfully yielded, he is bound to his people by the tie of gratitude, as well as duty. It gives the taught a much deeper interest both in the person and ministrations of the teacher, than otherwise they would be likely to take,—an interest which is necessary to their own edification, and which exercises a strong and salutary reaction on the mind and conduct of the teacher.

It has often been urged by those who have endeavoured to improve on the divine and primitive mode of supporting Christianity, that to make Christian teachers dependent for temporal support on the voluntary contributions of those to whom they minister, is to degrade their character, and prevent the honest discharge of their duties, by subjecting them to almost invincible temptations to secure the good-will of their hearers by a compliance with their prejudices and humours; that it makes the maintenance of the Christian ministry very insecure; and that it even puts in hazard the continued existence of Christianity. A plain expression of Christ's will, like that contained in the text, in a rightly constituted Christian mind, bars all reasoning of this kind. My speculations about probable consequences must not lead me to disobey, or neglect, or tamper with, any of his commands. Let me do what he bids me, and I may safely leave consequences to him, who not only foresees them, but controls them as he pleases. But let us glance at these objections.

(1.) What influence can dependence, divided into some hundred parts, have in debasing the character? Our physicians and lawyers, not generally—assuredly, not necessarily—men of low time-serving habits, are dependent on their patients and clients, and are not likely to retain their means of support unless they are active and skilful in their respective professions. Besides, ought a Christian minister to think himself, or to be thought by others, degraded, because Jesus Christ has appointed him to be supported in the same way as He himself was when on the earth, by the voluntary contributions of such as believed in Him?

But has the arrangement any *tendency* to lower the character of the Christian teacher? If a Christian church consist, in any good measure, of the kind of persons it ought to consist of, *can* the good opinion of the majority be secured in any way but by a conscientious discharge

of duty on the part of the minister? In cases where the arrangement is followed, has it any such *effect*? Are the most time-serving ministers those who are ministers of voluntary churches? and is it among these churches that we experience the greatest difficulty in finding honest preaching, both on doctrinal and practical subjects, and strict and impartial discipline?

(2.) As to its rendering the support of the Christian ministry insecure, it is enough to say that, if it renders it no more insecure than Christ's ordinance leaves it, where does this objection seek to attach blame? And is there not something like presumption in acting as if we supposed that we could improve on his institutions? It has pleased God to make the support of all classes of men, in the present state, to a certain degree precarious. Important advantages arise out of this arrangement, and why should ministers of religion be excluded from these advantages?

(3.) As to the last objection, we have only to say, the security of the church depends not on human expedients, but on the power, and faithfulness, and grace of her great Author; and the most likely method for either ministers or people to secure that, is not to usurp his authority, but to submit to it,—not to alter his laws, but to obey them.<sup>1</sup>

---

NOTE E, p. 363.

OPPOSITION OF THE NATURAL MIND TO THE PECULIAR DOCTRINES OF CHRISTIANITY, ESPECIALLY THE DOCTRINE OF THE CROSS.

“The natural man receiveth not the things of God, neither doth he know them, for they are spiritually discerned.” The peculiarities of Christianity—its distinctive doctrines—in which its great strength lies, have always been an amazement and an offence to the mind unchanged by Divine influence, however powerful its faculties, and however extensive and varied its acquirements. What is divinely wise appears to such a mind, folly; what is divinely powerful, imbecility.

The most striking illustration of these remarks is to be found in

<sup>1</sup> The whole subject of the support of the gospel ministry is discussed in “The Financial Law of the Christian Church,” appended to the author's *Law of Christ respecting Civil Obedience*.

the manner in which what may well be termed the cardinal article of the Christian faith—the expiation of the sins of men by the death of the incarnate only-begotten Son of God on a cross,—has been regarded and treated by men the most distinguished for “the wisdom of the world,” in every age since its promulgation to mankind. It is impossible for a man of intelligent mind to read the New Testament with attention, without perceiving that it contains in it far more religious and moral truth than any other book, or, indeed, than all the other books in the world. There is, too, such a sobriety, and consistency, and rationality in the views which it gives of the Divine character and government, and both in the general principles and particular details of that system of human duty which it unfolds, as can scarcely fail in making a deep impression on every fair and reflecting mind; and there is something so simple and satisfactory in the divine attestation given to its contents, by a long series of minute predictions accurately fulfilled, and an almost endless variety of miraculous operations publicly performed, thoroughly scrutinised, and carefully and circumstantially described by eye and ear-witnesses, that we may safely put it to the enlightened and unprejudiced sceptic or infidel, if such characters exist, whether, on the supposition of there being such a thing as a divine revelation, a more natural and convincing method of accrediting it could have been devised.

I believe that many a man has distinctly seen all this, and yet has rejected Christianity, just because it contained the doctrine of the atonement, and those other doctrines which are necessarily connected with it. It has appeared to him that in the New Testament are to be found the elements of a more perfect system of religious and moral truth and duty than had ever previously been given to the world; but it has appeared to him also that there has been strange mismanagement in the employment of these elements, and that the whole effect has been destroyed by mingling them up with such mystical, unintelligible, incredible statements about guilt, so heinous as to require expiation by the sufferings and death of one who, though in fashion no more than a man, was in truth an incarnation of the Divinity; and depravity so deep, as that a divine physical influence is necessary to give effect to the moral influence of plain, well-attested truth to remove it. There is something in all this so utterly different from, so completely incompatible with, the principles which he has been accustomed to consider as indubitably true—something so mortifying to his pride, as well as perplexing to his intellect,—that he rejects the whole system, being persuaded that it is impossible to disentangle what appears to him the rational parts of it from those obnoxious peculiarities with which they are so closely interwoven.

We find the same principle, which leads many men to reject Christianity altogether, operating in the minds of unregenerate men, who have been brought professedly to embrace it, in leading them to endeavour to strip it, as far as possible, of what, as exhibited in the New Testament, form its characteristic features. The fact that Jesus Christ, the author of Christianity, died the death of a felonious slave, cannot be denied, without giving up with the truth of the gospel history altogether. But, in the system of many self-called Christians, the faith of this fact does not occupy the prominent place which it does in the writings of the evangelists and apostles; and then, in consequence of their reducing Jesus Christ to the level of mere humanity, the fact of his death loses its character of mystery; and when brought forward, it is not as the expiation of guilt, which is treated as a wild superstitious dream, but merely as a display of the suffering virtues,—a proof of the truth, and an illustration of the excellence, of the Christian system.

It is thus that human wisdom has endeavoured to make the “offence of the cross” to cease. The natural man thus receives not the doctrine of the cross. Rather than receive it, he will reject Christianity altogether; and if he receives Christianity in profession, he will fall on some plan or other of concealing this doctrine, or neutralising it, or explaining it away,—he will “make the cross of Christ of no effect.”

Such was the conduct of those Jews, who falsely supposed that they had become Christians by merely admitting the Messiahship of Jesus Christ, while their notions with regard to the nature and design of the Messiah’s kingdom remained unchanged. The doctrine of the Cross was by them cast into the shade,—it was a part of the history of Jesus they were very willing to forget. They saw no inconsistency between depending on legal observances for an interest in the Divine favour, and the acknowledgment of Jesus as the Messiah. They had no just views of the expiatory efficacy of the death of Christ on the cross as the victim for human transgression. They did not perceive its bearing on the spiritual nature of the Messiah’s kingdom, nor did they understand the transforming influence of *the faith* of this truth on all who really believed it.

But while the Cross ever has been a stumbling-block and foolishness to the natural man, to the spiritual man it has as uniformly appeared “the power of God and the wisdom of God.” It has appeared to him that which gives life and efficacy to the whole system; and, persuaded that it is so, while he relies on the Cross for himself—viewed as the most striking demonstration of Divine holy love—as the only ground of his hope, and has recourse to it as the unexhausted,

inexhaustible source of motive to duty, and consolation under affliction, he is persuaded that the preaching of the Cross—the full, distinct exhibition of the crucified Saviour—is the direct and only way of putting men in possession of that inward peace, and that thorough transformation of character, which at once fit them for acceptably and comfortably serving God on the earth, and prepare them for that state of absolute perfection, to which they are looking forward, in a better world. Such obviously were the convictions of the apostle when he adopted the strong language in reference to the cross of Christ, which he employs in the 14th and 15th verses of the sixth chapter of the Epistle to the Galatians:—"But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature."

---

NOTE F, p. 370.

#### PRACTICAL POWER OF CHRISTIAN TRUTH.

The New Testament uniformly represents Christianity as a religion which exercises a most powerful influence both over the inner and the outer man of those who embrace it. "If any man is in Christ Jesus, he is a new creature; old things pass away—all things become new." His character is transformed—his conduct is altered.

This claim of powerful efficiency has often been called in question by the enemies of Christianity. They have asserted that such statements as that which I have just quoted from the apostle are not consistent with the fact, and are, indeed, little better than "great swelling words of vanity:" that Christianity, so far from being the most influential species of religion on the mind and conduct of those who embrace it, is of all other systems the most inefficient: that its leading principles are of an abstract, mystical nature, which can have but little direct bearing on the duties and interests of mankind; and that the being a Christian, or the not being a Christian, are circumstances which but very slightly, if at all, affect either the worth or the happiness of an individual.

And they appeal to facts in support of their view of the case. They tell us that Paganism, that Mohammedism, that Judaism, obviously influence the character and conduct of their respective votaries, —whether that influence be a favourable one, is a different question, —but that, generally speaking, a man's Christianity has no sensible

effect on his general opinion, and feelings, and behaviour ; that he is just what he would have naturally been without being a Christian, though he had never heard the name of Jesus Christ ; and that, in ninety-nine cases out of an hundred, you may live a considerable time on habits even of intimacy with self-called, generally recognised, Christians, without even knowing, except by the occasional observance of its external offices, or unless the subject becomes a topic of direct discussion, whether Christianity be their religion, or whether, indeed, they have any religion at all.

This charge against Christianity, though ill-founded, is plausible ; and it may be worth while briefly to inquire into the causes of its plausibility ; by doing which, we are persuaded, genuine Christianity will be completely justified, and all her claims proved to be legitimate—though it may be by showing that much that is called Christianity, and many that are called Christians, have no rightful title to the names they bear. The allegation of the inefficiency of Christianity, when compared with some other systems of religion, may, to a certain extent, be accounted for by the specific nature of Christianity, as contrasted with that of these other systems of religion. Externality, if I may use the word, is their character ; spirituality is the character of Christianity. Almost the whole of Paganism, Mohammedism, and modern Judaism, consists in external rites. These strike the senses of the observers. The man cannot be a Pagan, or a Mohammedan, or a Jew, without appearing to be so, even to the most heedless observer. But Christianity has to do directly with the mind and heart : its external services are few and simple ; and its character is the reverse of obtrusive and ostentatious. With regard to food and dress, there is no marked difference between the Christian and the men of the world, among whom he lives. The Christian has no superstitious respect for times and places. The seat of the influence of Christianity is within. Its efficiency is displayed, not so much in leading men to conform themselves to a certain form of external observances, as in influencing the whole frame of opinion, and feeling, and conduct. To use the words of one of the earliest of Christian writers,<sup>1</sup>—“ Christians are not separated from other men by country, nor by language, nor by customs. They dwell not in cities of their own, nor make use of a peculiar dialect, nor affect a singular mode of life. They live in the cities of the Greeks, or the Barbarians, as each one’s lot may be ; and, with regard to dress and food, and other matters of every-day life, they follow the customs of the country. Yet they dwell in their own native land as sojourners ;

The Author of the Epistle to Diognetus.

and, while they take a part in everything as citizens, they endure all things as strangers.”

But this will not of itself account for the plausibility of the charge of apparent inefficiency brought against Christianity by its enemies. The true reason is, that there are various things which bear the name of Christianity, that are not Christianity; and a multitude of persons, who bear the name of Christians, that are not Christians. There is a great deal of what may be called nominal Christianity, false Christianity, and speculative Christianity, all of which are either inefficient things, or exert an efficiency of a kind very different from that which the New Testament ascribes to genuine Christianity.

The greater part of what is ordinarily termed Christianity is mere nominal Christianity. The greater part of those who are termed Christians are mere nominal Christians. They have been born in a country where Christianity is the religion generally professed—they have been baptized in the name of Christ—they have received, it may be, what has been termed a Christian education,—but they are very imperfectly, if at all, acquainted either with the principles of Christianity, or the evidence on which they claim our implicit belief and obedience. It would be a very extraordinary thing if this mere name were efficient for any purpose but that for which it is fearfully efficient—for deluding to their everlasting destruction those who have embraced the shadow for the substance.

But there is not only much nominal Christianity in the world, there is also much false Christianity. There are numerous false systems of religion, all bearing the general name of Christianity, all of them excluding some of the characteristic doctrines of the New Testament—some of them almost the whole of these doctrines, and including principles different from, and inconsistent with, them. These systems, even when sincerely believed, will not have the efficiency ascribed to Christianity in the New Testament, for two reasons: they are not, in their own nature, fitted to exert such an influence; and they are not the divine ordinance for this purpose. They will have their influence both on the character and conduct, but it will be an influence totally different from, in many cases directly opposite to, that which genuine Christianity exerts.

But, besides nominal and false Christianity, there is what may be termed a speculative Christianity, which does not, which cannot, put forth the practical transforming influence which characterises genuine Christianity. Christian truth is a system—a connected set of principles; and it may be viewed just as a hypothesis, much in the same way as the Newtonian system of the universe may be contemplated merely as a theory, without adverting to, or being at all acquainted with,



the evidence on which it rests. A man may speculate on Christianity as he may do on any other subject, and his theory may be the truth; but, while he merely speculates, it is not to him the truth, but merely a theory. He can talk fluently about it; he can argue conclusively in its defence; he can contend earnestly for it; and yet he has never believed it,—he does not account it “a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance.” He does not know, he is not sure of, the real existence of the things about which he speculates. Now, this kind of Christianity, however efficient it may be in making a man proud, self-conceited, and contentious, will certainly not have the kind of efficiency which we find in the New Testament ascribed to genuine Christianity.

We are quite ready to admit to the infidel that nominal, false, and speculative Christianity has not the efficiency to which the Christianity of the New Testament lays claim; and that nominal, false, and speculative Christians are not, what all “in Christ Jesus” are, “new creatures.” But, with regard to genuine Christianity, we must still insist that it has an omnipotent efficiency in transforming the character, and that its principles cannot really be believed without such a change being produced on those who believe them, as will change their views respecting almost everything, and as will also change the views of men around them respecting their character and conduct.

This fact is very strikingly stated in the 15th verse of the sixth chapter of the Epistle to the Galatians. One of the grand peculiarities of genuine Christianity is the doctrine of the Cross of Christ—the fact that the incarnate Son of God, in human nature, suffered on a cross, in the room of sinners, in order to obtain their salvation. This grand peculiarity of Christianity was firmly believed by the Apostle Paul; he gloried in it, and he determined to glory in nothing else. And this principle produced a most important change on the apostle—such a change, as totally revolutionized his opinions and feelings in reference to the world; and such a change, too, as completely revolutionized the opinions and feelings of the world in reference to him.

---

NOTE G, p. 377.

TENDENCY OF MAN TO REST IN A MERE EXTERNAL RELIGION.

There is a strong disposition among mankind to rest in a mere nominal and external religion. They mistake the appearance for the

reality—the name for the thing—the expression for the signification—the means for the end. This disposition was strikingly displayed by the unbelieving part of the ancient people of God. Their language was, “We have Abraham for our father,”—the seal of God’s covenant is impressed on us. We are “Jews”—worshippers of the true God,—“and not sinners of the Gentiles”—worshippers of idols. “The law of the Lord is with us.” “The temple of the Lord—the temple of the Lord—the temple of the Lord are we.” And yet all the while they were utter strangers to true spiritual religion; and, while they made their boast of the law, through breaking of the law they dishonoured Him whom they gloried in calling their God. *Their* conduct was no doubt highly foolish, criminal, and inexcusable; in the comparative obscurity of the revelation of spiritual truth, the corresponding comparative scantiness of the communications of spiritual influence, and the complicated system of external observances which characterised that economy, we find what, though it does not certainly excuse, goes far to account for the prevalence and display of this disposition.

Under the New Testament dispensation, however, where the revelation of spiritual truth is at once extensive and distinct, where the Holy Spirit is given to all who ask him, and where the external services of religion are comparatively few and simple, and obviously significant, it might surely have been expected that, as the means of such self-delusion were in a great measure removed, there should be found but few, if any, claiming the name of Christian, who were not in reality what that name denotes.

But no excellence of external dispensation will cure man of this fatal tendency of his nature to rest in mere nominal, professional religion. What a prodigious majority of those who have the name Christian, have nothing else but the name,—ignorant or misinformed as to Christian doctrine—in spirit and in conduct unchristian—anti-christian! How many are flattering themselves that all is safe as to their everlasting interests, because they are not Pagans, nor Mohammedans, nor Jews, but Christians,—not Roman Catholics, but Protestants,—not Churchmen, but Dissenters,—or not Dissenters, but Churchmen! How many think themselves religious, merely because they regularly go to church, and occasionally, as they phrase it, take the sacrament!

To cherish such a mode of thinking, under the spiritual economy of the gospel, is surely far more foolish, criminal, and obviously inexcusable, than under the comparative carnal dispensation of the law, especially as He, who knows what is in man, has in so many instances, in the plainest and most impressive terms, both personally and by his apostles, warned us against so deep and so

dangerous a delusion. "Except a man be born again, he cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven." "Not every one that calleth me Lord, Lord, but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven, shall enter into the kingdom." "Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I command you?" "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." "If any man be in Christ Jesus, he is a new creature; old things are passed away, and all things are become new." "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature."

---

NOTE H.

PAUL'S MODE OF CONSIDERING JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY IN THEIR VARIOUS RELATIONS.

WINER.

*The distinctive characters of Judaism and Christianity.*—These have been concisely, but upon the whole accurately, treated by Winer, in the First Excursus to his Translation and Commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians: "*Quæritur, quænam ratio disciplinam Judaicam (γράμμα, σάρκα) inter et Christianum (πνεῦμα) e mente Pauli Ap. intercedet.*" The following is an abstract.

1. The sum of Paul's doctrine is this: From the time of Moses (Gal. iii. 17) the Jews were *bound* (συγκεκλεισμένοι, Gal. iii. 23) *by a divine law*, τῷ νόμῳ, the sign of which was *circumcision*, περιτομή, Gal. v. 3; compare Rom. iv. 11. If they had fully satisfied the demands of this law, they would have acquired its *righteousness* (τὴν δικαιοσύνην ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, Rom. x. 5; Gal. iii. 12; Phil. iii. 9),—would have been *δίκαιοι*, *righteous*, in the sight of God, and would have received eternal life as the reward.—Rom. iv. 4; compare chap. xi. 5, 6. But no one observed all things which the law required; nay, so far were they from *obeying the law* (νόμον ποιεῖν, νόμῳ δουλεύειν), that, deriving from its very commands incentives to sin (Rom. vii. 8, 11), they practised all manner of wickedness (Rom. ii. 17, *et seqq.*), and so became *dead in trespasses*, νεκροὶ ἐν τοῖς παραπτώμασι (Col. ii. 13), and *in sins*, καὶ ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις (Eph. ii. 1, 5). Hence they *failed in securing God's approbation* (ὑστεροῦντες τῆς δοξῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ, Rom. iii. 23), and had to fear divine punishment (Rom. ii. 12; Col. ii. 14), *being under a curse*, ὑπὸ κατάραν ὄντες (Gal. iii. 10, 22). For it is of the nature of law to threaten punishment (Rom. iv. 15; 2 Cor. iii. 8). The punishment

here was eternal death (Rom. v. 16, 18, 21; vii. 13; viii. 6), as introduced by the first sin of Adam.—Rom. v. 12, *et seqq.* But out of this great misery the kindness of God would rescue them; for He, moved by mere compassion towards men, sent Christ into the world, who, clothed in human nature, and himself subject to the law (Rom. viii. 3; Gal. iv. 4), but without sin (2 Cor. v. 21), suffered a cruel death in the room of men, that he might render God propitious to us (Rom. v. 10; 2 Cor. v. 18; Eph. ii. 16; Col. i. 20), and free us from punishment (Gal. i. 4; Eph. i. 7; Col. i. 14; ii. 13). Both these ideas are included in the phrases, δικαιοσύνη, δικαίωσις, δικαιούσθαι. And thus the Mosaic economy has been abrogated (Gal. iii. 13; iv. 5; Rom. x. 14). Hence it appears,

(a) That no one can be *justified by the law*, ἐκ τοῦ νόμου δικαιούσθαι, Gal. ii. 16; iii. 11; v. 4; but that all *justification*, δικαιοσύνη, flows solely from the kindness of God (δικαιούσθαι δωρεὰν τῇ Θεοῦ χάριτι, Rom. iv. 24; κατὰ χάριν, Rom. iv. 16; χάριτι σωσθέντες, Eph. ii. 5, 8; Rom. ix. 12, *seqq.*), and comes by virtue of the death of Christ to believing men (δικαιοσύνη ἀποκαλύπτεται ἐκ πίστεως, Rom. i. 17; Phil. iii. 9; πίστει, ἐκ πίστεως δικαιούται ἄνθ., Rom. iii. 28; Gal. ii. 16; ἐὰν πιστεύσης σωθήσῃ, Rom. x. 9).

(b) *The law*, νόμος, and consequently *circumcision*, περιτομή, have lost their power and authority, Rom. vii. 4; 1 Cor. x. 25; Gal. ii. 19; iv. 10, *seqq.*; Col. ii. 16, 21, *seqq.*; Gal. v. 2; vi. 15.

(c) Gentiles may now aspire to eternal happiness; for God desires the salvation of all (Rom. iii. 29): Christ died for men of all nations (Eph. ii. 12, *seqq.*; iii. 6); heathens, who have faith in Christ, resemble Abraham, τῷ πιστῷ, *the believer*, and are thus his true children (Rom. iv. 11; Gal. iii. 10). *The law*, νόμος, which was τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ, *the middle wall of partition* between Jews and Gentiles, has fallen (Eph. ii. 14). The happiness which awaits men reconciled to God, and *believing in Christ*, τῷ Χριστῷ πιστεύοντας, is contained in *life*, τῇ ζωῇ, or *eternal life*, ζωῇ αἰωνίῳ (Rom. v. 17; viii. 6, 30; Gal. vi. 8; Col. iii. 3; 1 Thess. v. 10, *al.*), and is commonly called *the inheritance*, ἡ κληρονομία (Gal. iii. 18; Eph. i. 14; Col. iii. 24; compare Gal. iii. 29; iv. 7), and *the kingdom of God*, βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ (Gal. v. 21). (See, however, on this phrase, Koppe's First Excursus to 1 Thess., p. 92, *et seqq.*).

2. Though the Jewish dispensation was divinely appointed (Rom. vii. 12), yet Paul describes its genius under the designations of the *rudiments* or *elements of the world*, στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου (Gal. iii. 4, 9, *the letter*, γράμμα (2 Cor. iii. 6), *the oldness of the* (i. q. *the old*) *letter*, παλαιότης γράμματος (Rom. vii. 6), *servitude*, δουλεία (Gal. v. 1). On the other hand, he describes Christianity by the names of *spirit*, πνεῦμα

(2 Cor. iii. 6), *καινότης πνεύματος*, *newness of the letter* (i. e. new letter) (Rom. vii. 6); *freedom*, *ἐλευθερία* (Gal. v. 1, 13). Hence he calls the Jews *babes*, *νηπίους* (Gal. iv. 3); persons in bondage, *δουλεύοντας* (Gal. iv. 9, 24, *et seqq.*), *δεδουλωμένους* (Gal. iv. 3); but Christians, *υἱοὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ*, *sons of God* (Gal. iv. 6), *ἐλευθέρους*, *free* (Gal. iv. 26). It is manifest that, by these epithets, he represents Judaism as *rude* and *imperfect*; Christianity as *nobler* and more *perfect*. But upon what is this representation founded? (1) He designates the Mosaic law *servitude*; because (like all other laws) it rather *compelled* the Jews to the practice of what was right, by the terror of punishment, and did not gently influence and persuade their *wills* to the love of virtue—for it is the condition of slaves to be ruled by fear; whereas Christians pursue holiness of their own accord, of their own free choice, actuated by the love of God and their fellow-men (Rom. vii. 6), and are therefore with propriety termed *free*, *ἐλεύθεροι*, because they are so in truth: and this condition is indicated by the term *adoption*, *υἰοθεσίας* (Rom. viii. 15; Gal. iv. 5). (2) The Jewish economy is likewise styled *γράμμα*, *the letter*, because it was contained in a *written* law, which appealed to their outward senses; but it is the property of genuine Christianity to be *internal*, or to have its seat in the mind and heart. For a similar reason, the term *σάρξ*, *flesh*, is also applied to Judaism (Gal. iii. 3; vi. 12; Phil. iii. 3); intimating that its observances had chiefly reference to the body,—*e. g.* circumcision, sacrifices, abstinence from certain kinds of food,—but Christ appeared, that he might instruct men to worship God *ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ*, *in spirit and truth*.

(3) That the law has no longer any force or authority, is proved by the apostle in various ways. *First*, He simply teaches, from the Old Testament Scripture, that no mortal can *be justified by the law*, (*ἐν νόμῳ δικαιοῦσθαι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ*), Gal. iii. 11. Compare Habak. ii. 4. Then he shows that Abraham himself was approved by God, on account of *faith*, *πίστις*, and not on account of *works*, *ἔργα* (Rom. iv. 1, *et seqq.*; Gal. iii. 16); and that *the promise*, *ἐπαγγελία*, was given long before the law was promulgated (Rom. iv. 10, *et seqq.*; Gal. iii. 16, *seqq.*). He next uses this argument: “If righteousness be by law, then Christ has died in vain,” *εἰ διὰ νόμον δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα Χριστὸς δωρεὰν ἀπέθανε* (Gal. ii. 21, *al.*): he afterwards has recourse to allegories (Gal. iv. 21, *et seqq.*). He finally adds this: Spiritual gifts, *χαρίσματα πνευματικά*, were bestowed on men, not *by law*, *νόμον*, but *by faith*, *τὴν πίστιν*; therefore the former wants efficacy (Gal. ii. 3-5). From all this, it followed that Christians, whether of Jewish or pagan extraction, were to abstain from the observance of the law of Moses; but this was to be done in a spirit of love, lest the weak might be offended (1 Cor. viii. 1, *seqq.*; Rom. xiv. 13, *seqq.*). But though the Jewish

economy is abolished by Christ, yet the pristine splendour and ancient honours of the nation are not to be forgotten : for, 1st, They received, through Abraham, their founder, the divine promises (Rom. iii. 2) ; 2d, To them belonged the divinely-written law (Rom. ix. 4) ; 3d, Of them sprang the Messiah, according to the flesh, κατὰ σάρκα (Rom. ix. 5).

(4) Christians who have faith in Christ, and are governed *by the Spirit*, πνεύματι, are not free from all sin ; nay, through the force of inward corruption, they may sometimes be incited to the commission of what is manifestly contrary to the divine will (Rom. vii. 14, *seqq.* See the Rabbinical Quotations of Wetstein, ii. p. 233). But God, being now rendered propitious through Christ, pardons those sins which proceed ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκός. From this it is evident,—1st, With what propriety δικαιοσύνη, *righteousness*, is said to proceed entirely from the grace of God, for the sake of Christ's death ; for no man can perfectly obey the will of God, or claim *by right* eternal happiness, as the reward of his virtue : we must always betake ourselves to the clemency of the Supreme Being. 2d, It is clear that the πίστις, *faith*, which the apostle demands, must not be νεκρά, *dead*, but joined with the pursuit of virtue (Rom. vi. 1, *seqq.* ; Gal. v. 13 ; Eph. v. 9). Hence it is that he so frequently exhorts Christians, under the influence of the Spirit, to put on καὶνὸν ἄνθρωπον, *the new man* (Eph. iv. 23, 24 ; 2 Cor. v. 17 ; Col. iii. 10) ; to renounce sin (ἀποθανεῖν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ,<sup>1</sup> *to die to sin*, Rom. vi. 2. Compare Col. iii. 5) ; to pursue holiness (ἐπιτελεῖν ἀγιοσύνην, 2 Cor. vii. 1) ; to live in a manner *worthy of their calling*, ἀξίως τῆς κλήσεως (Eph. iv. 1 ; Col. i. 10) ; to follow after every kind of virtue (1 Cor. vi. 10 ; Eph. iv. 22, *seqq.* ; Phil. ii. 1, *seqq.* ; Col. iii. 12 ; 1 Thess. iv. 1, *seqq.* ; 2 Thess. iii. 6, *seqq.*).

<sup>1</sup> I consider this, *pace τοῦ πάνυ*, as a *παρεξήγησις* : Christians are never exhorted ἀποθανεῖν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ; they are exhorted λογίζεσθαι ἑαυτοὺς νεκροὺς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ. FRASER'S elaborate work on "The Christian doctrine of Sanctification—an Exposition of Rom. vi. vii. viii. 1-4," may be consulted with advantage on this subject, which is an important one in its bearings both on doctrine and experience.—J. B.

## ADDENDA.

---

### PROLEG. § 1.

The account of Galatia in Conybeare and Howson's "Life and Epistles of St Paul,"<sup>1</sup> is the most complete and condensed I have met with. Vol. i. ch. viii. p. 261-267.

### PROLEG. § 8, p. 14.

The passage referred to in Bunyan's Autobiography deserves to be quoted at large.

"But before I had got thus far out of these my temptations, I did greatly long to see some ancient godly man's experience, who had writ some hundreds of years before I was born; for those who had writ in our days, I thought (but I desire them to pardon me) that they had writ only that which others had felt; or else had, through the strength of their wits and parts, studied to answer such objections as they perceived others were perplexed with, without going down themselves into the deep. Well, after many such longings in my mind, the God in whose hands are all our days and ways, did cast into my hand, one day, a book of Martin Luther's. It was his 'Comment on the Galatians.' It also was so old that it was ready to fall piece from piece, if I did but turn it over. Now I was pleased

<sup>1</sup> This truly scholarly book did not come into my hands till the greater part of the Exposition had passed through the press. Its accomplished authors will forgive the freedom I have used with their work in these *Addenda*. The book has suffered in some respects, from its being designed for the drawing-room table as well as the library shelf; but the fact of such a book being thought of for such a purpose, is full of promise.

much, that such an old book had fallen into my hands ; the which, when I had but a little way perused, I found my condition, in his experience, so largely and profoundly handled, as if his book had been written out of my heart. This made me marvel ; for thus, thought I, this man could not know anything of the state of Christians now, but must needs write and speak the experience of former days.

“ Besides, he doth most gravely also, in that book, debate of the rise of these temptations, namely, blasphemy, desperation, and the like ; showing that the law of Moses, as well as the devil, death, and hell, hath a great hand therein : the which at first was very strange to me ; but, considering and watching, I found it so indeed. But of particulars here, I intend nothing ; only this, methinks, I must let fall before all men, ‘ I do prefer this book of Martin Luther upon the Galatians (excepting the Holy Bible) before all the books that ever I have seen, as most fit for a wounded conscience.’ ”—*Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners*, chap. ii.

## GAL. I. 1.

Παῦλος. “ It cannot be denied that the words in Acts xiii. 9—‘ Saul, who is also Paul ’—are the line of separation between two very distinct portions of St Luke’s biography of the Apostle Paul, in the former of which he is uniformly called ‘ Saul,’ while in the latter he receives, with equal consistency, the name of ‘ Paul.’ ”—“ We are, however, inclined to adopt the opinion that the Cilician apostle had this Roman name, as well as his other Hebrew name, in his earlier days, and even before he was a Christian. This adoption of a Gentile name is so far from being alien to the spirit of a Jewish family, that a similar practice may be traced through all the periods of Hebrew history. Beginning with the *Persian* epoch, we find such names as Nehemiah, [Attirshatha], Schammai, Belteshazzar, which betray an oriental origin, and show that Jewish appellatives followed the growth of the living language. In the *Greek* period, we encounter the names of Philip, and his son Alexander ; and of Alexander’s successors, Antiochus, Lysimachus, Ptolemy, Antipater ; the names of Greek philosophers, such as Zeno and Epicurus ; even Greek mythological names, as Jason and Menelaus. Some of these words will be recognised as occurring in the New Testament itself. When we mention *Roman* names, the coincidence is still more striking. Crispus, Justus, Niger, are found in Josephus as well as the Acts. Drusilla and Priscilla might have been Roman matrons. The Aquila of St Paul is the counterpart of the Apella of Horace. Nor need we end our



survey of Jewish names with the early Roman Empire ; for, passing by the destruction of Jerusalem, we find Jews in the earlier part of the *Middle Ages* calling themselves Basil, Leo, Theodosius, Sophia ; and, in the latter part, Albert, Benedict, Crispin, Denys. We might pursue our inquiry into the nations of modern Europe ; but enough has been said to show, that as the Jews have successively learned to speak Chaldee, Greek, Latin, or German, so they have adopted into their families the appellations of those Gentile families among whom they have lived. It is indeed remarkable that the separated nation should bear, in the very names recorded in its annals, the trace of every nation with whom it has come into contact, and never united.

“It is important to our present purpose to remark that double names often occur in combination, the one national, the other foreign. The earliest instances are Belteshazzar-Daniel, and Esther-Hadasa. Frequently there was no resemblance or natural connection between the two words, as in Herod-Agrippa, Salome-Alexandria, Juda-Aristobulus, Simon-Peter. Sometimes the meaning was reproduced, as in Malich-Kleodemus. At other times an alliterating resemblance of sound seems to have dictated the choice, as in Jose-Jason, Hillel-Julus, Saul-Paulus.

“Thus, it seems satisfactory reasons can be adduced for the double name borne by the apostle, without having recourse to the hypothesis of Jerome, who suggests that, as Scipio was called Africanus, from the conquest of Africa, and Metellus Creticus, from the conquest of Crete, so Saul carried away his new name as a trophy of his victory over the heathenism of the Proconsul Paulus ; or that notion, which Augustine applies with much rhetorical effect in various parts of his writings, when he alludes to the literal meaning of the word *Paulus*, and contrasts Saul, the unbridled king—the proud, self-confident persecutor of David,—with Paul, the lowly, the penitent, who deliberately wished to indicate, by his very name, that he was ‘the least of the apostles,’ and ‘less than the least of all saints.’ Yet we must not neglect the coincident occurrence of these two names in the narrative of the events which happened in Cyprus. We need not hesitate to dwell on the associations connected with the name of Paulus, or on the thoughts naturally called up when we notice the critical passage in the sacred history, where it is first given to Saul of Tarsus. It is surely not unworthy of notice, that, as Peter’s first convert was a member of the *Cornelian House*, so the surname of the noblest family of the *Æmilian House* was the link between the apostle of the Gentiles and his convert at Paphos. Nor can we find a nobler Christian version of any line of a heathen poet, than by comparing what Horace says of him who fell at Cannæ—‘*animæ magnæ prodigum Paulum,*’—

with the words of him who said at Miletus, ‘*I count not my life dear unto myself*,’ so that I may finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus.’—HOWSON, vol. i. p. 162-165.

## GAL. I. 6.

“*ταχέως*. This word the apostle uses, 2 Thess. ii. 2, where he exhorts the Thessalonians *μὴ ταχέως σαλευθῆναι*, not *rashly* to let themselves be shaken; where *ταχέως* refers not so much to the *time* as to the *manner* in which they were affected, like the English *hastily*.”—CONYBEARE.

## GAL. I. 17.

*ἀπῆλθον εἰς Ἀραβίαν*. “Many questions have been raised concerning this journey into Arabia. The first question relates to the meaning of the word. From the time when the word ‘Arabia’ was first used by any of the writers of Greece or Rome, it has always been a term of vague and uncertain import. Sometimes it includes Damascus; sometimes it ranges over the Lebanon itself, and extends even to the borders of Cilicia. The native geographers usually reckon that stony district, of which Petra was the capital, as belonging to Egypt; and that wide desert toward the Euphrates, where the Bedouins of all ages have lived in tents, as belonging to Syria; and have limited the name [Arabia] to the Peninsula between the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, where Jemen, or ‘Araby the Blest,’ is secluded on the south. In the threefold division of Ptolemy, which remains in our popular languages when we speak of this still untravelled region, both the first and the second of these districts were included under the name of the third; and we must suppose St Paul to have gone into one of the two former, either that which touched Syria and Mesopotamia, or that which touched Palestine and Egypt. If he went into the first, we need not suppose him to have travelled far from Damascus. For though the strong powers of Syria and Mesopotamia might check the Arabian tribes, and retrench the Arabian name in this direction, yet the gardens of Damascus were on the verge of the desert, and Damascus was almost as much an Arabian as a Syrian town.

“And if he went into Petræan Arabia, there still remains the question of the motive of his journey, and his employment when there. Either retiring before the opposition at Damascus, he went to preach the gospel; and then in the synagogues of that singular capital, which was built amidst the rocks of Edom, whence ‘Arabians’

came to the festivals at Jerusalem (Acts ii. 11), he testified of Jesus : or he went for the purpose of contemplation and solitary communion with God, to deepen his repentance, and fortify his soul with prayer ; and then, perhaps, his steps were turned to those mountain heights by the Red Sea, which Moses and Elijah had trodden before him. We cannot attempt to decide the question. The views which different inquirers take of it will probably depend on their own tendency to the practical or to the ascetic life. On the one hand, it may be argued, that such zeal could not be restrained—that Saul could not be silent,—but that he would rejoice in carrying into the metropolis of King Aratus the gospel which his Ethnarch could afterwards hinder at Damascus (2 Cor. xi. 32). On the other hand, it may be said that, with such convictions recently worked in his mind, he would yearn for solitude,—that a time of mature meditation, before the beginning of a great work, is in conformity with the economy of God,—that we find it quite natural, if Paul followed the example of the great law-giver and the great prophet ; and of one greater than Moses and Elijah, who, after his baptism, and before his ministry, ‘ returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness ’ (Luke iv. 1).”—HOWSON, vol. i. p. 104-106.

“ Those will take the right view of this sojourn of Saul in Arabia, who regard it as a still retirement, in which he lived in communion, in the Spirit, with the Lord in heaven, as the original apostles had conversed with the Lord on earth.”—BAUMGARTEN.

#### GAL. I. 18.

*ἱσποῖσθαι Πέτρον.* “ To become acquainted with Peter.”—“ The first meeting of the fisherman of Galilee and the tent-maker of Tarsus, the chosen companion of Jesus on earth, and the chosen Pharisee who saw Jesus in the heavens—the apostle of the circumcision, and the apostle of the Gentiles,—is passed over in a few words. The divine record does not linger in dramatic description on those passages, which a mere human writing would labour to embellish. What took place in the intercourse of these two saints,—what was said of Jesus of Nazareth, who suffered, died, and was buried—and of Jesus the glorified Lord, who had risen, and ascended, and become “ head over all things to the church,—what was felt of Christian love and devotion,—what was learnt, under the Spirit’s teaching, of Christian truth, has not been revealed, and cannot be known. The intercourse was full of present comfort, and full of great consequences. But it did not last long. Fifteen days passed away, and the apostles were compelled to part.”—HOWSON, vol. i. pp. 111-113.

## GAL. I. 23.

“The Greek words, ἀκούοντες ἦσαν . . . νῦν εὐαγγελίζεται, seem to imply a continued preaching of the gospel, the intelligence of which came now and then to Judea.”—HOWSON, vol. i. p. 116.

## GAL. II. 1.

ἔπειτα διὰ δεκατεσσάρων ἔτων πάλιν ἀνέβην εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. *On the time of the visit to Jerusalem mentioned in Galatians, chap. ii.* “To avoid circumlocution, we shall call the visit mentioned in Galatians ii. 1, the Galatian visit; and we shall designate the visit mentioned in Acts ix. as *visit* (1); that in Acts xi. and xii. as *visit* (2); that in Acts xv. as *visit* (3); that in Acts xviii. as *visit* (4); that in Acts xxi. as *visit* (5).

I. The *Galatian visit* was not the same with *visit* (1), because it is mentioned as subsequent by St Paul.

II. Was the *Galatian visit* the same with *visit* (2)? The first impression from reading the end of Gal. i. and beginning of Gal. ii. would be that it was; for St Paul seems to imply that there had been no intermediate visit between the one mentioned in Gal. i. 18, which was *visit* (1), and that in Gal. ii. 1, which we have called the Galatian visit. On the other side, however, we must observe that St Paul's object in this passage is not to enumerate all his visits to Jerusalem. His opponents had told his converts that Paul was no true apostle, that he was only a Christian teacher authorised by the Judæan apostles, that he derived his authority and his knowledge of the gospel from Peter, James, and the rest of “the twelve.” St Paul's object is to refute this statement. This he does by declaring, firstly, that his commission was not from men, but from God; secondly, that he had taught Christianity for three years without seeing any of “the twelve” at all; thirdly, that, at the end of that time, he had only spent one fortnight at Jerusalem with Peter and James, and then had gone to Cilicia, and remained personally unknown to the Judæan Christians; fourthly, that, fourteen years afterwards, he had undertaken a journey to Jerusalem, and that he then obtained an acknowledgment of his independent mission from the chief apostles. Thus we see that his object is not to enumerate every occasion, where he might possibly have been instructed by “the twelve,” but to assert (an assertion which he confirms by oath, chap. i. 20) that his knowledge was not derived from their instruction. A short visit to Jerusalem, which produced no important results, he might naturally pass over, and especially if he saw none of “the twelve” at Jerusalem

when he visited it. Now, this was probably the case at *visit* (2), because it was just at the time of Herod Agrippa's persecution, which would naturally disperse the apostles from Jerusalem, as the persecution at Stephen's death did; with regard to St Peter it is expressly said, that after his miraculous escape from prison, he quitted Jerusalem (Acts. xii. 17). This supposition is confirmed by finding that Barnabas and Saul were sent to the *elders* of the church at Jerusalem, and not to the apostles (Acts xi. 30).—A further objection to supposing the *Galatian visit* identified with *visit* (2), is that, at the time of the Galatian visit, Paul and Barnabas are described as having been already extensively useful as missionaries to the heathen; but this they had not been at the time of *visit* (2).—Again, St Paul could not have been, at so early a period, considered on a footing of equality with St Peter. Yet this he was at the time of the *Galatian visit* (I do not think there is much force in this reason).—Again, *visit* (2) could not have been so long as fourteen years after *visit* (1): for *visit* (1) was certainly not later than 45 A.D.; and if it was the same as the *Galatian visit*, *visit* (1) must have been not later than from 31 to 33 A.D. (allowing the inclusive Jewish mode of reckoning to be possibly employed); but Aretas was not in possession of Damascus till about 37 A.D.—Again, if *visit* (2) was fourteen years after *visit* (1), we must suppose nearly all this time spent by St Paul at Tarsus, and yet that all his long residence there is unrecorded by St Luke, who merely says, that he went to Tarsus, and from thence to Antioch (Acts ix. 30; xi. 26).

III. The *Galatian visit* not being identical with (1) or (2), was it identical with (3), (4), or (5)? We may put (5) at once out of the question, because Paul did not return to Antioch after (5), whereas he did return after the *Galatian visit*. There remain, therefore, (3) and (4) to be considered. We shall take (4) first.

IV. Wieseler has lately argued very ingeniously that the *Galatian visit* was the same with (4). His reasons are:—1. He states that, at the *Galatian visit*, the apostles allowed unlimited freedom to the Gentile converts, *i. e.* imposed no conditions upon them, such as those in the decree passed at *visit* (3). This, however, is an inference not warranted by St Paul's statement, which speaks of the acknowledgment of his personal independence, but does not touch the question of the converts. 2. That, till the time of *visit* (4), St Paul's position could not have been so far on a level with St Peter's as it was at the *Galatian visit*. 3. That the condition of making a collection for the poor saints at Jerusalem, which St Paul says he had been forward to fulfil (Gal. ii. 9), must have been fulfilled in that great collection which we know that St Paul set on foot immediately after *visit* (4),

because we read of no other collection made by St Paul for this purpose. 4. That St Paul would not have been likely to take an uncircumcised Gentile, like Titus, with him to Jerusalem at a period earlier than *visit* (4). And, moreover, he conceives Titus to be the same with the Corinthian Justus, who is not mentioned as one of St Paul's companions till Acts xviii. 7, that is, not till after *visit* (3). It is evident that these arguments are not conclusive in favour of *visit* (4), even if there were nothing on the other side; but there are, moreover, the following objections against supposing the *Galatian visit* identical with *visit* (4). 1. Barnabas was St Paul's companion in the *Galatian visit*: he is not mentioned as being with him at *visit* (4). 2. Had so important a conference between St Paul and the other apostles taken place at *visit* (4), it would not have been altogether passed over by St Luke, who dwells so fully upon the council held at the time of *visit* (3), the decrees of which (in Wieseler's view) were inferior in importance to the *concordat* between St Paul and the other apostles, which he supposes to have been made at *visit* (4). 3. The whole tone of the second chapter of Galatians is against Wieseler's hypothesis: for in that chapter St Paul plainly seems to speak of the *first* conference which he had held, after his success among the heathen, with the chief apostles at Jerusalem, and he had certainly seen and conferred with them during *visit* (3).

V. We have seen, therefore, that, *if the Galatian visit be mentioned at all in the Acts*, it must be identical with *visit* (3), at which the (so called) council of Jerusalem took place. We will now consider the objections against the identity of these two visits, urged by Paley and others, and then the arguments in favour of the identity.

*Objections to the identity of the Galatian visit with visit (3).*

*Answers to the Objections.*

1. St Paul mentions this journey as if it had been the next visit to Jerusalem after the time which he spent there on his return from Damascus: he does not say anything of any intermediate visit. This looks as if he were speaking of the journey which he took with Barnabas to Jerusalem (Acts xi. 30), to convey with him alms to the Jewish Christians in the famine.

2. In the Galatians, the journey is said to have taken place *κατ' ἀποκάλυψιν* (Gal. ii. 2), but in Acts xv.

1. This objection is answered under I. above.

2. The journey may have taken place in consequence of a revelation, and yet may also have been agreed to

2-4, 6-12, a public mission is mentioned.

3. In the Galatians, Barnabas and Titus are spoken of as St Paul's companions; in the Acts, Barnabas and others (*τινὲς ἄλλοι*, Acts xv. 2), but Titus is not mentioned.

4. The object of the visit in Acts xv. is different from that of the *Galatian visit*. The object in Acts xv. was to seek relief from the imposition of the Mosaic law, that of the *Galatian visit* was to obtain the recognition of St Paul's independent apostleship.

5. In Acts xv. a public assembly of the church in Jerusalem is described, while in the Galatians only private interviews with the leading apostles are spoken of.

6. The narrative in the Epistle says nothing of the decision of the Council of Jerusalem, as it is commonly called, mentioned Acts xv.

7. It is inconsistent to suppose that, after the decision of the Council of Jerusalem, St Peter could have behaved as he is described doing (Gal. ii. 19); for how could he refuse to eat with the uncircumcised Christians, after having advocated, in the council, their right of admission to Christian fellowship.

8. The Epistle mentions St Paul as conferring with James, Peter, and John, whereas in Acts xv. John is not mentioned at all; and it seems strange that so distinguished a person, if present at the council, should not have been mentioned.

9. Since, in the Galatians, St Paul mentions James, Peter, and John, it seems most natural to suppose that he

by a vote of the church at Antioch. Compare Acts ix. 29, 30, and xxii. 17-21.

3. This argument is merely *ex silentio*, and therefore inconclusive.

4. Both these objects are implied in each narrative.

5. The private interviews spoken of in the Epistle do not exclude the supposition of public meetings having also taken place, and a communication to the *whole* church is expressly mentioned, Gal. ii. 2 (*αὐτοῖς*).

6. The narrative in Galatians gives a statement intended to prove the recognition of St Paul's authority, which is sufficient to account for this omission. Also, St Paul might assume that the decision of the council was well known to the churches in Galatia; for Paul and Silas had carried it there.

7. This objection is founded on a misunderstanding of St Peter's conduct. (*Vide* Exposition.)

8. This argument is only *ex silentio*, and obviously inconclusive.

9. This objection proceeds on the mere assumption, that because James is mentioned first, he must be James

speaks of the well-known triumvirate so often classed together in the gospels. If so, it must have been before the death of James the greater, and therefore before the Council of Jerusalem.

10. St Paul's refusal to circumcise Titus (Gal. ii.), and voluntary circumcising of Timothy (Acts xviii. 21) so soon afterwards.

the greater. James the less became even a more conspicuous leader of the church at Jerusalem than James the greater had previously been, as appears from Acts xv. James the greater is never mentioned first in the apostolic triumvirate—the order of which is Peter, James, and John.

10. Timothy's mother was a Jewess, and he had been brought up as a Jew, whereas Titus was a Gentile.

Thus, we see that the objections against the identity of the *Galatian visit* with *visit* (3) are inconclusive, consequently we might at once conclude, from the obvious circumstances of identity between the two visits, that they were actually identical. But this conclusion is further strengthened by the following arguments:—1. The *Galatian visit* could not have happened *before visit* (3); because, if so, the apostles at Jerusalem had already granted to Paul and Barnabas the liberty which was sought for, the *εὐαγγέλιον τῆς ἀκροβυστίας*. And again, the *Galatian visit* could not have happened *after visit* (3); because almost immediately after that period, Paul and Barnabas ceased to work together as missionaries to the Gentiles; whereas up to the time of the *Galatian visit* they had been working together. 2. The *chronology* of St Paul's life agrees better with the supposition that the *Galatian visit* was *visit* (3), than with any other supposition. Reckoning backward from the ascertained epoch of 60 A.D., when St Paul was sent to Rome, we find he must have begun his second missionary journey in 51, and that, therefore, the council, *i. e. visit* (3), must have been either in 50 or 51. This calculation is based upon the history in the Acts. Now, turning to the Epistle to the Galatians, we find the following epochs. A. Conversion. B. 3 years interval (probably Judaically reckoned = 2 years). C. Flight from Damascus and *visit* (1). D. 14 years interval (probably Judaically reckoned = 13 years). E. *Galatian visit*. And since Aretas was supreme at Damascus at the time of the flight, and his supremacy thus probably begun about 37, we could not put the flight at a more probable date than 38. If we assume this to have been the case, then the Galatian visit was  $38 + 13 = 51$ , which agrees with the time of the council, *i. e. visit* (3), as above.—HOWSON, vol. i. p. 244-252, somewhat abridged. I consider this elaborate Note as quite a master-piece—enough to stamp a volume as valuable.—See also Davidson's Introduction to the New Testament, vol. ii.



## GAL. II. 4.

Conybeare supplies the ellipsis thus,—“ But this communication ” (referred to in verse 2) “ I undertook on account of the false brethren,” etc. This is ingenious. This mode of exegesis agrees exactly with the narrative, Acts xv.

## GAL. II. 8.

“ He who wrought in Peter a fitness for the apostleship of the circumcision, wrought also in me the gifts needful for an apostle of the Gentiles.”—CONYBEARE, vol. ii. p. 140.

## GAL. II. 12.

“ The peculiar character of the religion which isolated the Jews, was such as to place insuperable obstacles in the way of social union with other men. Their ceremonial observances precluded the possibility of their eating with the Gentiles. The nearest parallel we can find to this barrier between the Jews and Gentiles is the institution of *caste* among the ancient populations of India, which presents itself to our politicians as a perplexing fact in the government of the presidencies, and to our missionaries as the great obstacle to the progress of Christianity in the East.”—HOWSON.

## GAL. II. 15, 16.

“ It is important to notice, that in this passage the apostle refers *specially* to the Mosaic system,—not, indeed, to the ritual observances alone, but to the whole of that law which was delivered to the fathers of the Jews at Sinai, and by the observance of which they had been distinguished from the Gentiles. It is important to notice this, because it proves that this law was not intended to form the substance of a covenant of works for salvation to the Israelites, or was not revealed to them in order that they might attain eternal life by a personal fulfilment of the terms which it announced. It was in reality a covenant of works to them, in so far as it promised outward prosperity and the possession of Canaan as the reward of adherence to its institutions; but to convert this covenant of works for temporal blessings into a law of works for [obtaining] justification before God and eternal happiness, was entirely to misapprehend the design of that revelation of God’s claims on fallen man which it contained.”—DUNCAN’S *Law*

of *Moses: its Character and Design*, p. 217. This treatise contains more satisfactory statement on its important subject than any book in our language.

## GAL. III. 1. ἐν ὑμῖν.

“Verba ἐν ὑμῖν, si genuina sunt (etenim non leguntur in A. B. C. Vers. Syr. Æthiop. etc.), addita puto ad οἷς, ut magis appareret, quomodo iis depictus fuerit Christus, nimirum in ipsorum animis.”—WINER, *Conf. Gramm. N. T.* p. 63.

## GAL. III. 10.

ὅσοι γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσὶν, ὑπὸ κατάραν εἰσὶ. “Provision, indeed, was made in the Mosaic system for the transgression of its precepts by those who were subject to it. Atonement might be made by sacrifice. But nothing can be more obvious to right reason, than that ‘it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins,’ or that animal sacrifices could expiate the moral guilt of intelligent and responsible beings. They gave exemption from temporal penalties and ecclesiastical incapacities; but their efficacy in regard to moral guilt was wholly dependent on their typical import, and the faith of the offerer in regard to what was prefigured by them.”—DUNCAN.

## GAL. III. 15. ὅμως.

The following note, for which I am indebted to a learned friend, will be duly estimated by Grecians.

“I think Semler (page 140, foot-note) might have brought out the meaning of ὅμως a little more simply by keeping a little nearer itself. ὅμος, ‘same, equal, like;’ ὅμως, ‘equally,’ etc. ἐκ τούτων ὅμως ἀμφοτέρων, from both those, ‘alike, *equally*, from the one *equally*—as well—as from the other’ (LYCURG. 61). πᾶν μὲν οὐκ ᾔθελεν, ὅμως δὲ ἡναγκάσθη ὁμολογῆσαι, ‘he was quite averse, but *equally* (as if he had felt no reluctance) he was constrained to’—or the *disinclination*, and the *actual consenting*, are put on the *same*, an *equal*, or *like footing*, as matters of fact (PL. PROT. 338). φημέν γέ που ἀδύνατον εἶναι, ἀλλ’ ὅμως, ‘*equally* (as if it were not) (PHÆD. 68). καίτοι δάκνω γ’ ἐμαυτόν· ἀλλ’ ὅμως γελῶ, ‘and really (τοι) I bit my lip hard (γε), but *equally* (as if I had made no such repressive effort) I laughed (AR. RAN. 43). σφαλόντες δ’ ἐν Σικελίᾳ ἄλλη τε παρασκευὴ . . ὅμως τρία μὲν ἔτη ἀντείχον, ‘they held out *equally* (as if they had not failed in Sicily)’ (THUC.

2, 65 (8). Observe, it comes to the same thing when we render it by ‘notwithstanding:’ the one event did *not withstand* the other—did not stand with, against, the other (so as to prevent it).

“Sometimes one of the terms or members of comparison is suppressed, or left to be inferred: ἐπὶ μέντοι τὴν γέφυραν ὁμῶς φυλακὴν ἐπέμψαν, ‘they actually sent a guard to the bridge *equally* (as if they had believed the report that the Persians were going to break it down; every word of which they discredited)’ (XEN. AN. 2, 4, 23). See also, 2, 2, 17,—οἱ μὲν οὖν πρῶτοι ὁμῶς . . . ἐστρατοπεδεύσαντο, ‘encamped *equally* (as if the houses had not been dismantled).’ *Hel-lenistic* usage is exactly the same, Gal. iii. 15, ὁμῶς ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένην διαθήκην οὐδεὶς ἀθετεῖ ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται, *q. d.* ‘My brethren, to explain this in a way quite familiar to your conceptions, the deed of a man *equally* (as of a higher being), if duly executed, no person tries to annul or alter;’ ‘Men hold valid a confirmed human deed *equally*—just as, not less than, etc.—they hold a confirmed divine promise.’ The English ‘as well’ is often, I think, almost an exact equivalent: ‘The confirmed deed of a man *as well* (ὁμῶς), nobody thinks of making void, or even modifying;’ leaving the contrasted object or member unexpressed. Among men, a legal deed takes effect in due time, unless revoked in whole or in part by the testator, etc. etc.

“‘*Even* (ὁμῶς) a man’s covenant, if confirmed, no one annuls or meddles with’—(and I would not be surprised if this should strike you as the more compact and exact way of rendering the verse). Now, on my theory, *even* is just *equal, equally*. Look at John v. 23, ‘should honour the Son, *even* as they honour the Father.’ Would it alter the meaning *here*, to say, ‘*equally*’ as? And though the Greek is not ὁμῶς, it is καθ-ώς.

“Our translators have rendered ὁμῶς, ‘even,’ 1 Cor. xiv. 7: ὁμῶς τὰ ἄψυχα, ‘*even* things without life.’ Here, as in other cases, there is a *reference of equality*—‘Things without life, *equally* (ὁμῶς) with living creatures.’ At John xii. 42, perhaps the only other instance in the New Testament, the reference is not so obvious. Our translation is, ‘Nevertheless (ὁμῶς), among the chief rulers also many believed on him.’ Now, ‘*never-the-less*’ is just ‘*not a whit the less*,’ or the equivalent, ‘*equally*.’—‘*Equally* as if the prophet had not uttered the prediction,’ at least the previous words; or, *some* of the Jews believing was a fact, *equally* with the declaration of the prophet.

“If the *reference* is to the 37th verse alone, or chiefly, it will come to the same thing, with a slight change in the application.

“Assuming that it does refer to the 37th, οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν, don’t you think our translators would have gained their object

as well by rendering the 42d, so, ‘nevertheless, many even (καὶ) of the chief rulers believed on him’?—More nearly, (ὅμως μέντοι καὶ) ‘Yet, in fact, and (an additional circumstance) of the chief rulers many believed on him,’—‘Yet, in fact, many—and (you may marvel, etc. etc.)—of the chief rulers believed on him.’ I would not be surprised if this, or something like it, was the origin of *this usage* of καὶ. We come near it with our usage of ‘aye.’—‘Many aye (καὶ) of the chief rulers believed.’ The knowledge of the *history* of a *phrase* is often a prime help towards understanding its exact amount, and shades, of meaning.” . . . . .

## GAL. III. 24.

ὁ νόμος παιδαγωγὸς ἡμῶν γέγονεν εἰς Χριστόν.—“The law was as the slave who leads the child to the house of the schoolmaster.” “The mistranslation of the word παιδαγωγός in the A. V. has led to a misconception of the whole metaphor.” 1 Cor. iv. 15, παιδαγωγός, “the guardian slave who led the child to school.” “As a Jewish illustration of a custom well known among the Greeks and Romans, see the quotation in Buxtorf’s *Synagoga Judaica*, cap. vii.—‘Quando quis filium suum studio legis consecrat, pingebant ipsi, super pergamina vel tabella aliqua, *elementa literarum*, quibus etiam *mel* illinebant, deinde eum bene lotum, mundis vestibibus indutum, placentis ex melle et lacte confectis, ut et fructibus ac tragematis instructum, tradebant alicui Rabbino, *qui eum deducat in scholam*; hic cum ora pallii opertum ad præceptorem ducebat, a quo literas cognoscere discebat, illectus suavitatem deliciarum illarum et sic reducebatur ad matrem suam.’”—CONYBEARE and HOWSON, vol. i. p. 54; vol. ii. p. 33, 145.

## GAL. IV. 13.

δι’ ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκός. Howson gives a different turn to this expression from that adopted by our translators. “There can be no doubt that the literal translation of the phrase is, ‘On account of bodily weakness,’—see Winer, § 53;—and there seems no good reason why we should translate it differently, though most of the English commentators take a different view.—See Meyer and De Wette. Böttger, in harmony with his hypothesis that St Luke’s Galatia means the neighbourhood of Lystra and Derbe, thinks that the bodily weakness here alluded to was the result of the stoning at Lystra, Acts xiv.” In this case, we may suppose that the state of his bodily health arrested his progress as he was passing through Galatia to

some other district, probably Pontus.—CONYBEARE and HOWSON, vol. i. p. 294.

## GAL. IV. 26.

Ἡ δὲ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλήμ. The following Rabbinical notes, for which I am indebted to Wetstein, are interesting:—*Targum*, in Psal. cxxii. 2, —“Jerusalem quæ ædificata est in cœlis, ut civitas conjuncta ei quæ in terris est.” *Midrās Tillim*, cxxii.—“Hierusalem sursum. Dixit R. Josua F. Levi: Civitas quæ facit omnes Judæos socios.” The following is a very striking specimen of Rabbinical ingenious trifling:—*Bereschith*, R. lxx. 6,—“Dixit R. Simeon F. Jochæ: Domus sanctuarii superior non est altior domo sanctuarii inferiore nisi xviii. M. Unde probas?”—A very natural question,—easier asked, one would think, than answered. But the Rabbi has his reply ready,—“Et hæc est porta cœli. 𐤇𐤍 numerus xviii.” Such adding to the words of the book of God, by drawing out of it what was never in it, is unhappily not confined to Jewish commentators.

## GAL. V. 5.

ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης. Conybeare translates this phrase, “the hope of righteousness,” and explains it as equivalent to, “The hope of eternal happiness promised to the righteousness.” ἀπεκδεχόμεθα—“We look with earnest longing” for this πνεύματι, not σαρκί,—ἐκ πίστεως, not ἐξ ἔργων.—*Life and Writings of St Paul*, vol. ii. p. 148.

## GAL. V. 6.

πίστις δι’ ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη.—“Faith, whose work is love.” *Note*.—“Literally, ‘whose essential operation consists in the production of love.’”—CONYBEARE, vol. ii. p. 149.

## GAL. V. 12.

“I would wish that these agitators, who disturb your quiet, would execute upon themselves, not only circumcision, but excision also.”—CONYBEARE’S Translation. He adds in a marginal note, “Observe the force of the καὶ and of the middle voice here; the A. V. is a mis-translation.”—Vol. ii. p. 149.

## GAL. v. 17.

ἵνα μὴ ποιῇτε.—“Not, ‘so that you cannot’ (A. V.); but, ‘tending to prevent you from.’”—CONYBEARE. The exact rendering is, “so that you do not.” ἵνα μὴ expressing a negative consequence.

## GAL. v. 18.

οὐκ ἐστὲ ὑπὸ νόμον. “They who ‘are led by the Spirit,’ of course, ‘have the Spirit;’ and none ‘have the Spirit of Christ’ but those who are ‘his,’ ‘in him;’ and all who are ‘in him’ are ‘dead to the law by his body.’” “When it appears, by ‘the fruits of the Spirit,’ that men are thus ‘in Christ,’ the law has nothing to say to them: they are, as we may say, out of its jurisdiction, and under another government, where the measures of judgment, both in justifying and condemning, are altogether different. The law had its course on Jesus Christ, and, in him, on all who are ‘made conformable to him in his death;’ and has no more to say to them. They are left dead in the hands of their great Creator, and are quickened by his sovereignly free grace; for surely nobody will pretend that God was under any the least obligation to employ his creating power to raise any of the apostate race; and if He was bound to none, He may quicken whom He will; and none can complain of being injured when He leaves them where they have chosen to be.

“But this same sovereignty of grace, wherever it is exerted, is so far from inferring the conclusion, which some who reckon themselves very wise very ignorantly fasten upon it, to wit, that it encourages men to continue in sin, and neglect the study of holiness,—that it is absolutely impossible for those who have *tasted* of the grace of God in truth to draw any such conclusion from it. It is true, the external doctrine of grace may be, and has been, turned into wantonness; but that is only grace in the *theory*. But wherever it is received and entertained in the heart, it teaches what the law could never effectually teach, ‘to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts.’ The apostle gives the reason, Rom. vi. 2-11.”—RICCALTOUN.

## GAL. v. 19-21.

“The order in which the apostle lays these works of the flesh merits our attention. By indulging these fleshly lusts in *adultery, fornication, uncleanness, and lasciviousness*, the soul is so degraded and debased below the simple animal life, that it can relish nothing—not

to say of the pure spiritual pleasures to be found in the favour, and friendship, and love of God—but such as human reason would recommend, to wit, the intercourses of love and friendship among men. Hence they are plunged deeper and deeper in the love of a present world; and that, we are well informed, is *enmity against God*. The only tie that can unite men and keep them together is broken; and while every one grasps what he can of the unsatisfying pleasures of a present world, the *devilish* symptoms necessarily break out, to wit, *wrath, strife, seditions, and running into divisions and parties* (for that is the true import of the word which we have formed out of the Greek, and call *heresies*); and the native effects of party spirit, *envyings, murder*; and lands in the most unnatural vices, *drunkenness and revelings*, as if they wanted of all things to extinguish those glimmerings of reason our kind Creator has been pleased to indulge us with, in order to receive the instructions He has favoured us with in his blessed Son, by whom He has condescended to speak to us in these last times.”—RICALTOUN.

## GAL. VI. 7, 8.

There is a degree of haze over the apostle's illustrations here in all interpretations I have met with. There seem to be *two* figures employed to illustrate the certainty of the connection God has established between present character and conduct, and future destiny. The seed sown, and the soil cultivated, to a great degree determine the nature and the extent of the crop reaped, which is their mutual produce. It is so in the spiritual world. He who sows in his mind error, or mere human earthly knowledge, though it be true, will reap a very different harvest from the man who sows in his mind the word of the kingdom, the truth as it is in Christ; and he who cultivates the soil of “his flesh,”—that is, his unchanged nature,—sowing it with the seed which suits it, giving it its appropriate cultivation, planting it with what best grows in it, will have a very different harvest from him who makes his nature, transformed by the Spirit through the truth, his field of cultivation,—sowing in it the seed suitable to it, planting it with what best grows in it, giving it its appropriate cultivation. The one field “is high unto cursing;” the other “receives blessing of God.”

The force of the exhortation and motives seems to be this: ‘Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for as certainly as he that sows weeds or poison shall reap weeds or poison, and he that sows good grain shall reap good grain,—so certainly shall he who leaves his mind in ignorance, or allows it to be occupied with vanity and lies, and he who fills his mind with divine truth, find in the future state

results corresponding to their respective courses. Be not deceived : for just as certainly as labour spent on one kind of soil will produce nothing, or worse than nothing, and labour on another kind of soil will produce an abundant harvest of precious grain,—so certainly shall he who spends his labour on his unchanged nature, in seeking to gratify its propensities, following out its tendencies, and he who spends his labour in seeking to gratify the desires of “the spirit,” his nature as transformed by the Holy Spirit, find the result of the former course corruption, nothing but corruption, and of the latter, life, everlasting life.’ The last figure may be illustrated by another. ‘He who, instead of mortifying “the old man,” nourishes and cherishes him, will find he has brought up his own murderer; while he who devotes himself to securing the health and strength of “the new man,” will find that the heavenly stranger whom he has entertained shall richly recompense all the care bestowed on him.’

## GAL. VI. 11.

*Ἰδετε πηλίκους γράμμασι.* Conybeare translates, “Observe the size of the characters,” etc.; and remarks in a note, “Thus we must understand the phrase, unless we suppose (with Tholuck) that *πηλίκους* is used for *ποιούς*, as in the later Greek of the Byzantine writers. To take *γράμματα* as equivalent to *ἐπιστόλη* appears inadmissible. St Paul does not here say that he wrote the whole epistle with his own hand; but this is the beginning of his usual autograph postscript, and equivalent to the *οὕτω γράφω* in 2 Thess. iii. 17. We may observe, as a further confirmation of this view, that scarcely any epistle bears more evident marks than this of being written from dictation.” [This I doubt.] “The writer received a letter from the venerable Neander a few months before his death, which illustrated this point in a manner the more interesting, because he (Neander) takes a different view of this passage (*P. u. L.* p. 368). His letter is written in the fair and flowing hand of an amanuensis; but it ends with a few irregular lines in large and rugged characters, written by himself, and explaining the cause of his needing the services of an amanuensis, namely, the weakness of his eyes (probably the very malady of St Paul). It was impossible to read this autograph without thinking of the present passage, and observing that he might have expressed himself in the very words of St Paul: *Ἰδε πηλίκους σοι γράμμασιν ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ.*”





# INDEX.

## I.—PRINCIPAL MATTERS.

- "Abba," meaning of the word, 199.  
 Abraham, history of justification of, 114.  
 Abusing Christian liberty, danger of, 285.  
 "Accursed, let him be," meaning of the phrase, 46.  
 "Adoption of sons," meaning of the phrase, 192.  
 "Adoption of sons," constituent elements of, 192.  
 Agar, the Arabic name for a mountain, and Mount Sinai, 234.  
 Allegorical illustration, 228.  
 Amanuenses, generally used by the apostle, 354.  
 "Amen," import of, 35.  
 "Another gospel," meaning of the phrase, 41.  
 Antagonism of the natural mind to the peculiar doctrines of Christianity, 404.  
 Antioch, account of, 81, 82.  
 Antioch, Peter's visit to, probable date of, 81.  
 Anxiety, apostle's, respecting the Galatians, 225.  
 Apostasy, nascent, proper mode of dealing with, 273.  
 Apostle, import of the designation, 18.  
 Apostle, "not of men," "not by men," "of God," "by Jesus Christ," meaning of the phrases, 19, 20, 21, 22.  
 Apostle, the crucifixion of, to the world, 373—how? 375.  
 Apostolic benedictions, prayers, 25.  
 Arabia, what the region so named to which Paul retired, 419.  
 Associates, Paul's, in writing to the Galatians, 22.  
 Authenticating his epistles, the apostle's mode of, 354.  
 "Baptised *into* Christ Jesus," meaning of the phrase, 179.  
 "Bearing one another's burden," import of the phrase, 323.  
 "Because of transgressions," meaning of the phrase, 148.  
 "Begin in the Spirit," meaning of the phrase, 110.  
 "Blessed," force of the expression, 122.  
 "Brethren," import of the expression, 23.  
 "Burden," figurative meaning of the term, 323.  
 Burdensomeness of the Mosaic law, 190.  
 "Calling," import of the word, 38.  
 Calling ascribed to the Father, 39.  
 Character and conduct, with destiny, connection of, 338.  
 Character and relation, how connected, 398.  
 "Children of Abraham," import of the phrase, 119.  
 "Children of God," meaning of the term, 177.  
 "Christ crucified," import of the phrase, 104.  
 Christian truth, practical power of, 407.  
 Christianity, essence of, stated, 376.  
 "Church," import of the term, 23.  
 Church, Christian, described, 332.  
 Church, state of, under the law, 170.  
 Church, state of, after "faith has come," 176.  
 "Churches of Judea," reference of the phrase, 66.  
 Church's two states, figurative illustration of, 182.  
 Circumcision, submission to, an acknowledgment of the obligation of the whole Mosaic law, 260.  
 Circumstances of the conversion of the Galatians, 210.  
 Civil law, dictum of, 234.  
 Coincidences, undesigned, evidence derivable from, 353.

- Commentaries, use of, xxxii.  
 "Compel," force of the word, 89.  
 "Conclude under sin," meaning of the phrase, 165.  
 "Confer with flesh and blood," meaning of the phrase, 63.  
 Consequence and evidence of the church having entered on a state of mature sonship, 198.  
 Contentions, evil consequences of, 289.  
 "Conversation," meaning of the term so rendered, 59.  
 Conversion of Paul, 61.  
 Conversion of Paul, apt subject for devout gratitude to the church in every age, 68.  
 Corrupters of the gospel, how to be regarded, 44.  
 "Counted for righteousness," meaning of the phrase, 117.  
 "Covenant," force of the expression in the Scriptures, 141.  
 "Creature, a new," meaning of the phrase, 378.  
 "Cross of Christ," meaning of the phrase, 359.  
 Cross of Christ, to glory in—what? 365.  
 "Crucified with Christ," meaning of the phrase, 96.  
 "Crucify the flesh," import of the phrase, 309.  
 "Curse of the law," meaning of the phrase, 130.  
 Danger of tampering with the gospel, 44.  
 Defence, apostle's, against the charge of men-pleasing, 48.  
 Defence, apostle's, of himself and his office, 52.  
 Defence of the apostle's doctrine, 101.  
 Delicacy of feeling manifested by the apostle, 213.  
 Delusion, caution against, 335.  
 Depravity of man, proof and illustration of, 36.  
 Design of giving the law, 148.  
 Difference between Paul and Peter, account of, 82; not doctrinal, 85.  
 Discipline, church, importance of, 321.  
 Division of chapters and verses in the New Testament often injudicious, 184.  
 Doxology, 33.  
 "Eating with them," meaning of the phrase, 84.  
 Egotism to be guarded against by ministers, 53.  
 Elements of Christianity, 398.  
 "Elements of the world," meaning and reference of the phrase, 188.  
 "Envy," meaning of the word, 314.  
 Epistolary composition, characteristics of, 102.  
 Error and sin, connection between, 335.  
 Establishments, civil, their mode of supporting the Christian ministry, 400.  
 Evidence, external, of the genuineness of the Epistle to the Galatians, 6; internal, 7.  
 Expostulations and warnings, 203.  
 External religion, tendency of man to rest in, 410.  
 "Faith," meaning of the term, 117.  
 "Faith, dead," meaning of the phrase, 269.  
 "Faith of Christ," meaning of the term, 93.  
 False Christianity, 409.  
 "Flesh and blood," meaning of the phrase, 63.  
 "Flesh, the," meaning of the phrase, 284.  
 "Foolish Galatians," import of the phrase, 104.  
 Formation of Christ in men, what it means, 226.  
 "Found sinners," meaning of the phrase, 94.  
 Free Church of Scotland, their mode of supporting the Christian ministry, 401.  
 "Fruit of the Spirit," import of the phrase, 305.  
 "Frustrate the grace of God," meaning of the phrase, 98.  
 "Fulness of the times," meaning and reference of the phrase, 191.  
 Galatia, geographical situation of, 1; origin of the name, 1; state of, when visited by Paul, 2; probable date of his first visit, 2; results of, 3.  
 Galatians, origin of, 1; manners, language, and religion, 2; epistle to, occasion of, 3; subject of, 3; date of, 5; where written from, 5; genuineness of, 6; general character of, 10; division of, 11; interpreters of, 12; similarity to the Epistle to the Romans, 4, 8; diversity, 4; inscription of, 16.  
 "Gave himself for our sins," import of, 25.  
 Generosity of the Voluntary principle of supporting the Christian ministry, 302.  
 Gentiles, their obligation to the Apostle Paul, 99.  
 Gentilism, analogy of, to Judaism, 254.  
 Gentleness, how the fruit of the Spirit, 306.  
 "Give life," force of the expression, 164.  
 Glorifying in the cross, the apostle's determination respecting, 363.  
 Gospel, Paul's, divine both in its substance and form, 57.  
 "Gospel preached by Paul among the Gentiles," import of the phrase, 71.  
 Gospel, two leading principles of, 45.  
 Greek passive used for the Hebrew hophal, 207.  
 "He that ministereth the Spirit," reference of the phrase, 113.  
 "Hear," force of the word in Scripture, 229.  
 "Hearing of faith," meaning of the phrase, 110.  
 "Heresies," proper meaning of the word, 301.  
 Heretic, a, how self-condemned, 301.

- "Him that called you," meaning and reference of the phrase, 39.  
 "Household of faith," meaning and reference of the term, 347.  
 Hypograph of the epistle, 387.  
 Impossibility of justification by the law, 123.  
 "In the hand," import of the phrase, 153.  
 Incompatibility of justification by faith and justification by the law, 127.  
 Inconsistency with Scripture of justification by the law, 125.  
 Insidious nature of error and vice, 256.  
 "Israel of God," meaning and reference of the term, 382.  
 Interval between the giving of the promise and of the law, 146.  
 Jews, unbelieving, most bitter persecutors of Christians, 242.  
 "Judaicus fiscus," 359.  
 Judaizers, inconsistency of, 360.  
 Judaizing an implicit renunciation of Christianity, 256.  
 Judaizing teachers, their attempts and success in Galatia, 3.  
 Judaism and Christianity in their relations, 412.  
 Justice of the Voluntary principle of supporting the Christian ministry, 401.  
 Justification, meaning of the term, 91.  
 Justification by faith and justification by the law incompatible, 127.  
 Justification, free, through believing, a ratified Divine arrangement, 140.  
 Justification, the method of, great subject of the Epistle to the Galatians, 3.  
 "Kingdom of God, the," meaning of the phrase, 303.  
 "Know," used as equivalent to acknowledge, 207.  
 Law, Mosaic, threefold view of, 135.  
 "Law of Christ," reference of the phrase, 325.  
 Law of Christ, spirituality of, 343.  
 Law of Moses not obligatory on Christians, 264.  
 "Law, the," meaning and reference of the phrase, 229.  
 Law, the, could not serve the purpose of the promise, 163.  
 Law, the, in a covenant form, meaning of the phrase, 195.  
 Law, the, not contrary to, but subservient to the promise, 162.  
 Law under which Christ was made, 195.  
 "Leaven," figurative meaning of, 273.  
 "Led by the Spirit," meaning of the phrase, 298.  
 Liberty, abuse of, caution against, 283.  
 Liberty, Christian, in what it consists, 252; poetical description of, 255.  
 "Live in the Spirit," force of the expression, 311.  
 "Live to God," meaning of the phrase, 96.  
 Lord's Supper, possible allusion to, 105.  
 Love not the primary principle of faith, 269.  
 Love the fulfilment of the law, 287.  
 "Lusting against the spirit," meaning of the phrase, 294.  
 Luther, his character as a commentator—account of his Exposition of the Epistle to the Galatians, 13; extracts from, 13.  
 Luther's description of Christian liberty, 252.  
 "Made a curse," meaning of the phrase, 131.  
 "Made of a woman," meaning of the phrase, 194.  
 "Made perfect in the flesh," meaning of the phrase, 110.  
 "Made under the law," meaning of the phrase, 195.  
 "Marks of the Lord Jesus," meaning of the phrase, 383.  
 Means by which the church was brought into the state of grown-up children, 193.  
 Methodists, their mode of supporting the Christian ministry, 401.  
 "Minister the Spirit," meaning of the phrase, 113.  
 Ministers, duty of supporting, 334.  
 Ministry, Christian, difficulties and satisfactions of, 218.  
 Ministry, gospel, importance of, 113.  
 "Mocking God," meaning of the phrase, 337.  
 Mode of giving the law, 148.  
 Morality of actions, whence derived, 258.  
 Names, double, of the Jews, 418.  
 "Nations" equivalent to "heathen," 121.  
 "Neighbour," meaning of the word, 288.  
 Nominal Christianity, 409.  
 "Obey the truth," import of the phrase, 106.  
 Objections against the Voluntary principle of the support of the gospel ministry considered, 403.  
 Obscurity, occasional, of the epistles accounted for, 248; serves important purposes, 249.  
 "Offence of the cross," meaning of the phrase, 276.  
 "Ordained by angels," meaning of the phrase, 152.  
 Origen's mode of interpretation censured, 231.  
 "Overtaken in a fault," meaning of the phrase, 316.  
 Parable, illustratory, 168.  
 Parallel passages in the Epistles to the Galatians and Romans, 9.  
 Patristic exegesis and morality, specimen of, 82.  
 Patristic exposition, specimen of, 20, 64.  
 Paul, the probable origin of the name, 17.

- Paul a persecutor before his conversion, 60.
- Paul divinely and peculiarly fitted for the apostleship of the Gentiles, 78.
- Paul goes into the regions of Syria and Cilicia, 66.
- Paul refuses to give way to false brethren, 75.
- Paul reproves Peter, 81.
- Paul stated to the apostles his way of preaching the gospel, 71; reason for doing so, and doing so privately, 72.
- Paul visits Jerusalem again, after an interval of fourteen years, 69.
- Paul's character as a Jew, 59.
- Paul's conduct in consequence of his conversion, 63.
- Paul's conversion and call, 61.
- Paul's first journey to Jerusalem, 64; object of it, to see Peter, 65.
- Paul's retirement into Arabia, 64; probable design of it, 64.
- Paul's return to Damascus, 64.
- Period of the appearance of the Messiah, how the fulness of the times, 393.
- "Persuade God," meaning of the phrase so rendered, 49.
- Peter divinely, peculiarly fitted for the apostleship of the Jews, 78.
- Peter reproved by Paul, 81.
- Preachers of error not to be encouraged, 47.
- "Promise of the Spirit," meaning of the phrase, 136.
- Promise to Abraham, argument from, 120.
- Punishment, capital modes of, among Jews, 133.
- "Put on Christ," meaning of the phrase, 180.
- "Reap," meaning of the figurative term, 344.
- "Receive the Spirit," meaning of the phrase, 109.
- "Redeemed," meaning of the phrase, 131.
- Redemption from the curse of the law necessary in order to justification, 128.
- Redemption from the curse of the law, purpose of, 133, 135.
- Relation and character, how connected, 398.
- Religions, false, common character of, 265.
- "Removed" from Christ, meaning of the phrase, 40.
- Repetition of statement of truth and duty, 302.
- Reproof of Peter by Paul, 81.
- Revelations, Paul had many, 58.
- Revelation, internal, necessary to all Christian ministers, 62.
- "Righteousness," meaning of the word, 118.
- Sabbath, Christian, evidence for, and right way of stating it, 209.
- "Schoolmaster," proper sense of the word so rendered, 174.
- "Scripture foreseeing," meaning of the phrase, 120.
- Self-estimation, caution against, 326.
- Sin and error, connection between, 335.
- "Son of God," import of the term, 194.
- "Sow," meaning of the figurative term, 339.
- "Speak as a man," import of the phrase, 140.
- Speculative Christianity, 409.
- "Spirit of God's Son, meaning and reference of the term, 198.
- "Spirit, the," meaning and reference of the expression, 292.
- Spirit, the, the fruit of, 305.
- "Spiritual," duty of the, to a fallen brother, 315.
- "Spiritual," meaning and reference of the term, 318.
- Spirituality of the law of Christ, 343.
- "Stand fast," import of the phrase, 253.
- Stupidity proverbial of the Galatians, 107.
- Sufferings of Christ, penal and expiatory nature of, 132; how indicated, 132.
- "Temptation," meaning of the word, 214.
- "The just by faith," import of the phrase, 126.
- "The spirit lusting against the flesh," meaning of the expression, 295.
- "They that are Christ's," import of the phrase, 308.
- "They who are of faith," meaning of the phrase, 119.
- "Times, fulness of," meaning and reference of the phrase, 191.
- Titus not circumcised, 73.
- "To be pillars," force of the expression, 77.
- "To become of none effect," meaning of the phrase, 263.
- Traditions, what included under that term, 60.
- Transgressions, on account of which the law was added, 150.
- Translation may be too literal, 49.
- Trifling, learned, curious instance of, 200.
- Troublers of the church, danger of, 276.
- "Truth of the gospel," meaning of the phrase, 87.
- "Truth, the," import of the phrase, 106.
- Unprincipled conduct of the Judaizing teachers, 356.
- Usefulness of the Voluntary principle of supporting the Christian ministry, 303.
- Vain-glorying, caution against, 313.
- Voluntary principle of supporting the Christian ministry just, 401; generous, 402; useful, 403.
- Voluntary system of ministerial support just, 400.
- "Walk in the Spirit," force of the expression, 291, 311.

- "Walk uprightly," meaning of the phrase, 87.  
 "We," various references of, in the apostle's writings, 129.  
 Well-doing, exhortation to, 342.  
 "Will of God, the," meaning of the phrase, 31.  
 Work of Christ sole ground of justification, 261.  
 "Works of the flesh," force of the phrase, 299.  
 World, deliverance from, import of, 28; how effected by the sacrifice of Christ, 30.  
 "World, elements of," meaning and reference of the phrase, 188.  
 "World," Scriptural meaning of the term, 26.  
 World, the, crucifixion of, to the apostle, 371; how? 373.  
 "Zealously affect," meaning of the phrase, 221.

## II.—HEBREW WORDS OR PHRASES EXPLAINED.

- |                                  |                   |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|
| אנכי עמד בין-יהודה וביניכם, 154. | דלילה לי מן, 363. |
| ב, 121.                          | דורם, 47.         |
| ביד, 154.                        | דור, 194.         |
| בני אלהים, 186.                  | כי, 121.          |
| בנים, 201.                       | מאיה, 123.        |
| ברית, 141.                       | נשא משפט, 275.    |
| בשר, 110.                        | סגל, 135.         |
| דבר, 288.                        | עלי, 68.          |
| דאד, 162.                        | עמוד עלים, 79.    |
| דיים, 164.                       | קלל, 123.         |
| דשמו, 174.                       | רוח, 110.         |
| זיב, 227.                        | רצון, 31.         |
| זרעך הוא, 143.                   | דשימת יד, 79.     |
| זבל, 226.                        |                   |

## III.—GREEK WORDS OR PHRASES EXPLAINED.

- |                          |                               |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 'Αγαθωσύνη, 305.         | 'Αμαρτωλοί κατεστάθησαν, 131. |
| 'Αγάπη, 305.             | 'Αμψις, 174.                  |
| 'Αγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, 46. | 'Αναγκάζω, 89.                |
| 'Αδελφός, 65.            | 'Ανάθεμα, 47.                 |
| 'Αθεοί, 206.             | 'Ανακάζουσι, 358.             |
| Αἱ ἰσχυραί, 142.         | 'Ανακατασταθῆναι, 288.        |
| Αἰεῖσις, 301.            | 'Ανακληροῦσθαι, 325.          |
| Αἰών, 27.                | 'Ανασχυροῦντις, 43.           |
| 'Ακαθαρσία, 300.         | 'Αναστατούντις, 279.          |
| 'Ακμή, 110.              | 'Αναστροφή, 59.               |
| 'Ακούειν, 229.           | 'Ανεβίμην, 71.                |
| 'Ακουστική, 78.          | 'Ανέλθον, 69.                 |
| 'Αληθεύων, 216.          | 'Ανθρωπίνη κρίσις, 19.        |
| 'Αληθῶς Ἰσραηλῖται, 241. | 'Ανόητοι, 107.                |
| 'Αλληγορούμενα, 231.     | 'Αντίστην, 82.                |
| 'Αλλο, 41.               | 'Αν, 236.                     |
| 'Αμαρτίαν ἵσtioῖσι, 131. | 'Αναφίλις, 208.               |
| 'Αμαρτίας διάκονος, 94.  | 'Αξίως τῆς κλήσεως, 415.      |
| 'Αμαρτωλοί, 94.          | 'Απ' ἀνθρώπων, 19.            |

- Ἀπειδέχισθαι, 267.  
 Ἀπὸ, 19, 20.  
 Ἀποθανῖν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, 415.  
 Ἀποκάλυψις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, 57.  
 Ἀποκλύονται, 279.  
 Ἀπορίω, 227.  
 Ἀποροῦμαι, 227.  
 Ἀρχιερεῖς, 154.  
 Ἀσπλγεία, 300.  
 Ἀσθενίς, 208.  
 Ἀσθενή καὶ πτωχά, 208.  
 Ἀφορεμή, 284.  
 Ἀχρεῖ οὐ, 151.  
  
 Βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, 413.  
 Βασκαίνειν, 107.  
 Βαστάζειν κρίμα, 275.  
 Βδελγμᾶ, 131.  
 Βδελυκτόν, 131.  
 Βίωσις, 59.  
  
 Γάε, 123, 163, 230, 283, 377.  
 Γίγασται, 230.  
 Γινόμενον ἐκ γυναικός, 194.  
 Γινόμενον ὑπὸ νόμον, 195.  
 Γινόμενος κατάρτα, 131.  
 Γίνους, 156.  
 Γινώμεθα δικαιοσύνη, 131.  
 Γινόντες Θεόν, 207.  
 Γνωσθέντες ὑπὸ Θεοῦ, 207.  
 Γράμματα, 412, 413, 414.  
 Γράμματα, 355.  
  
 Δεδουλωμένους, 414.  
 Δι' ἀσθένειαν, 213.  
 Διὰ, 19, 152.  
 Διὰ χάριτος, 40.  
 Διαθήκη, 140, 141, 145, 147, 233.  
 Διαταγίς, 152.  
 Δικαιοσύνη, 97, 118, 164, 413.  
 Δικαιοσύνη ἀποκαλύπτεται ἐκ πίστεως, 413.  
 Δικαιοῦσθαι, 413.  
 Δικαίως, 413.  
 Διχοστασίαι, 301.  
 Δοκιμάζετε, 330.  
 Δόξ', 33.  
 Δουλεία, 413.  
 Δουλεύετε, 287.  
 Δουλεύοντας, 414.  
 Δούλος, 186.  
 Δυνάμενος ζῶσαιῆσαι, 164.  
 Δωρεάν τῇ Θεοῦ χάριτι, 413.  
  
 Ἐὰν μή, 92.  
 Ἐὰν πιστεύσης σωθήσῃ, 413.  
 Ἐργους, 154.  
 Ἐγκράτεια, 305.  
 Ἐγώ, 95.  
 Ἐδουλεύασται, 207.  
 Ἐθνικώς, 88.  
 Εἰ μή, 43.  
 Εἰδωλολατρεία, 300.  
 Εἶναι κατὰ τινος, 162.  
 Εἶναι τι, 76.  
 Εἶναι ὑπὸ, 176.  
 Εἰσένη, 305.  
 Εἰς, 172.  
  
 Εἰς δικαιοσύνην, 118.  
 Εἰς δουλίαν γεννώσα, 234.  
 Εἰς ἰλυθερίαν, 283.  
 Εἰς σωτηρίαν, 118.  
 Εἰς χάριν, 40.  
 Εἰς Χριστόν, 145.  
 Ἐκ νόμου, 164.  
 Ἐκ τοῦ νόμου δικαιοῦσθαι, 413.  
 Ἐκπακίω, 343.  
 Ἐκκλίσαι, 223.  
 Ἐκκλησία Θεοῦ, 60.  
 Ἐκλύεσθαι, 345.  
 Ἐλυθερία, 414.  
 Ἐλυθερίους, 414.  
 Ἐλλην, 181.  
 Ἐλογίσθη, 118.  
 Ἐμπροσθεν πάντων, 88.  
 Ἐν ἐμοί, 62, 68.  
 Ἐν Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, 59.  
 Ἐν καλῷ, 225.  
 Ἐν κόσμῳ, 29.  
 Ἐν σαρκί, 97.  
 Ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαίῳ, 241.  
 Ἐν ὕμνῳ, 105.  
 Ἐν χάριτι, 40.  
 Ἐνέχεσθαι, 110.  
 Ἐντρομύνη, 269.  
 Ἐνιστάς, 27.  
 Ἐνέχεσθαι, 254.  
 Ἐνι, 181.  
 Ἐναντιός, 209.  
 Ἐνός, 155.  
 Ἐνός οὐκ ἔστι, 156.  
 Ἐξαίρεσθαι, 28.  
 Ἐξαποστέλλειν, 194.  
 Ἐξηγήρασαι, 130.  
 Ἐπ' ἰλυθερίᾳ, 283.  
 Ἐπαγγελία, 147, 414.  
 Ἐπιτελεῖν ἀγιασμένην, 415.  
 Ἐπιτελεῖσθαι, 110.  
 Ἐπιχορηγίην, 113.  
 Ἐπὶ, 60.  
 Ἐργάζεσθαι τὸ ἀγαθόν, 346.  
 Ἐρθεῖαι, 300.  
 Ἐρίς, 300.  
 Ἐσπούδασα, 80.  
 Ἐσταύρωσαν, 309.  
 Ἐστηον, 41.  
 Ἐτι, 51, 276.  
 Ἐπαγγέλιον, 40.  
 Εὐδοκία, 31.  
 Εὐλογία, 134.  
 Εὐπροσπατεῖν, 357.  
 Ἐφρορευόμεθα συγκληκισμένοι, 152.  
 Ἐχθεραί, 300.  
 Ἐχθρός, 216.  
  
 Ζῆλοι, 300.  
 Ζηλοῦσι, 221.  
 Ζυγῷ δουλείας, 254.  
 Ζωή, 164.  
 Ζωὴ αἰωνία, 413.  
  
 Ἡ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλήμ, 236.  
 Ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως, 166.  
 Ἡ ἐπαγγελία τοῦ Πνεύματος ἁγίου, 137.  
 Ἡ ζωή, 413.

Ἡ κληρονομία, 147, 413.

Ἡ νῦν Ἱερουσαλήμ, 236.

Ἡ πίστις, 67.

Ἡμέρας, 209.

Θαυμάζω, 42.

Θέλειν, 297.

Θέλημα Θεοῦ, 19, 31.

Θέλοντες, 43.

Θεοδιδάκτοι, 298.

Θυμοί, 300.

Ἰνα, 133, 166, 292, 296.

Ἰσχυρεῖν, 65.

Καθ' ὑπερβολήν, 60.

Καί, 31.

Καινὴ καίσις, 378.

Καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, 415.

Καινότης πνεύματος, 414.

Καίρὸς, 344, 348.

Καιρὸς, 209.

Καλεῖν, 39.

Καλῶς, 222.

Κέστος, 305.

Κατ' ἀποκάλυψιν, 70.

Κατ' ἰδίαν, 71.

Κατ' ὀφθαλμούς, 105.

Κατά, 56.

Κατὰ Ἰσαάκ, 239.

Κατὰ τρέσαντων, 82.

Κατὰ χάριν, 413.

Κατάστατος, 131.

Καταργεῖν, 162.

Καταργεῖτε, 317.

Κατεγνωσμένος, 83.

Κατηχούμενος, 334.

Κίλται, 2.

Κενόδοξοι, 313.

Κηρύσσω, 71.

Κλήσις, 39.

Κλῆμα, 66.

Κοινωνία, 334.

Κομίζειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν, 137.

Κόπους παρέχειν, 383.

Κόσμος, 27.

Κύριος πάντων, 186.

Κυροῦν, 141.

Κῶμοι, 301.

Λαληθεῖς δι' ἀγγέλων, 153.

Λέγω, 292.

Λέγω δέ, 185.

Λόγος, 288.

Λύτρον, 131.

Μακαρισμός, 215.

Μακροθυμία, 305.

Μακροθυμένη, 173.

Μέθα, 301.

Μέρους, 156.

Μερίτης, 154, 156.

Μεστόχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ, 181.

Μεταστρέφει, 43.

Μεταστρέφει, 40.

Μὴ γίνωτο, 162.

Μῆνας, 209.

Μοιχεία, 300.

Νεκροὶ ἐν τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις, 412.

Νήπιος, 186, 187, 189.

Νηπίους, 414.

Νόμον δουλεύειν, 412.

Νόμον ποιῖν, 412.

Νόμος, 413.

Νόμου, 156.

Ὁ αἰὼν μέλλον, 27.

Ὁ ἁμαρτάνων, 316.

Ὁ δέ, 160.

Ὁ δὲ μισότης ἐνὸς οὐκ ἔστιν, 156.

Ὁ Θεὸς εἷς ἔστιν, 156.

Ὁ κόσμος, 189, 371.

Ὁ νόμος, 148.

Ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, 316.

Ὁ ταράσσων, 275.

Οἱ ἀδελφοί, 22.

Οἱ δυνατοί, 319.

Οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, 119.

Οἱ τυχόντες, 23.

Οἰκία, 186.

Ὅμως, 140, 141, 427.

Ὅρθοδοδοῦσι, 87.

Ὅτι, 121, 198.

Ὅ, 371.

Οὐδὲν εἶναι, 326.

Οὐδὲν μὴ ἠδικήσασι, 212.

Οὐδὲν μοι διαφέρει, 77. ...

Ὅτι Ἰουδαϊκῶς, 88.

Ὅτω καί, 187.

Ὅφελον, 279.

Παιδ' ἐργασία, 392.

Παιδαγωγός, 173.

Παλαιότης γραμματος, 413.

Πάλιν, 260.

Πάλιν ἄνωθεν, 207.

Παρ' ὁ, 45.

Παρεὰ Χριστῶ, 268.

Παραβιάζεσθαι, 89.

Παρεισάκτους, 75.

Παρεισήλθον, 75.

Πάσχειν, 112.

Πατερικόν, 60.

Πείθω, 49.

Πειρασθῆναι, 320.

Πεισμονή, 272.

Πεπίστευμαι, 78.

Περί, 25.

Περί ἁμαρτιῶν, 25.

Περιπατεῖν, 292.

Περιποίησις, 135.

Περὶ τοῦ, 78, 413.

Πεφανερωται, 173.

Πηλίκους γραμμασι, 354.

Πίστις, 110, 118, 305.

Πιστός, 122.

Πλήρωμα, 191.

Πλήρωμα τοῦ χρένου, 191.

Πληροῦσθαι, 288.

Πνεῦμα, 413.

Πνεῦματι περιπατεῖτε, 292.

Πνευματικοί, 318.

Πονηρός, 28.

Πορνεία, 300.



- Πραότης, 305.  
 Πρὸ ἑμοῦ, 63.  
 Προγράφειν, 105.  
 Προθεμία, 186, 191.  
 Προκεικυωμένην, 146.  
 Πελονηθῆ, 316.  
 Πρὸς φωτισμον, 62.  
 Προσανατιθέναι, 63.  
 Προστίθη, 148.  
 Προσληφθέντες, 207.  
  
 Σάρεκα, 412.  
 Σαρκικοί, 318.  
 Σάρε, 414.  
 Σάρε καὶ αἷμα, 63.  
 Στήμα, 142, 143.  
 Σπίσματος, 156.  
 Στοιχεία τοῦ κόσμου, 413.  
 Στοιχείν, 312, 381.  
 Στοιχείον, 188, 189.  
 Στύλοι, 79.  
 Συγκλείειν, 165.  
 Σὺν τῷ πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ, 122.  
 Συναπτήχθη, 86.  
 Συνηλιώται, 60.  
 Συνθήκη, 141.  
 Συστοιχεί, 235.  
 Σφραγίδα τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως, 142.  
  
 Τὰ ἀγαθὰ, 335.  
 Τὰ πάντα, 165.  
 Τὰ στίγματα τ. Κ. Ι. 383.  
 Τὰ στοιχεία τοῦ κόσμου, 188.  
 Ταχίως, 42, 419.  
 Τικνία, 202.  
 Τικνία μου, 225.  
 Τικτοσάγες, 1.  
 Τελείν, 293.  
 Τὴν δικαιοσύνην ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, 412.  
 Τὴν πίστιν, 171.  
 Τὴν νοθεσίαν, 177, 186, 191, 192.  
 Τί; 148.  
 Τίς, 108, 215.  
 Τὸ ἀγαθόν, 225.  
 Τὸ βάρος, 323.  
  
 Τὸ ἰλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν, 170.  
 Τὸ μενούτοιχον τοῦ φραγμαῦ, 136, 413.  
 Τοῖς δακτύλοις, 71.  
 Τολιστοβόγιοι, 1.  
 Τοῦ λοιποῦ, 383.  
 Τὸς ἐκ περιτομῆς, 85.  
 Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω, 145.  
 Τρόχοι, 1.  
 Τῷ πιστῷ, 413.  
  
 Τίσι Θεοῦ, 177.  
 Τίος, 186.  
 Τίους τοῦ Οἰοῦ, 414.  
 Τίς, 25.  
 Τὸ κατὰραν ὄντις, 412.  
 Τσάδικοι τῷ Θεῷ, 129.  
 Τπάρεσις, 85.  
 Τσπερουντες τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, 412.  
 Τφ ἀμαρτίαν, 129.  
  
 Φαερμκία, 300, 301.  
 Φθόνοι, 301.  
 Φοβούμαι ὑμᾶς, 209.  
 Φόνοι, 301.  
 Φορτίον, 330.  
 Φρεναπατᾶν, 327.  
 Φρονέω, 275.  
 Φύσει, 90.  
  
 Χαρά, 305.  
 Χάριν παραβάσιον, 148.  
 Χαρίσματα πνευματικά, 414.  
 Χορηγίον, 113.  
 Χρήματος, 156.  
 Χρηστότης, 305.  
 Χριστιανοί, 81.  
 Χρόνος, 344.  
 Χωρίς Χριστοῦ, 206.  
  
 Ψευδάδελφοι, 75.  
 Ψευδαστολαί, 19.  
 Ψυχικοί, 318.  
  
 Ὡδίνω, 226.  
 Ὡστε, 173, 201.

## IV.—AUTHORS QUOTED OR REFERRED TO.

- Abresch, 105.  
 A Lapide Cornel., xiii, 12, 40, 97, 230.  
 Alberti, xiii.  
 Alshech, 133.  
 Ambrose, 12, 145, 334.  
 Amyraut, 45, xiii.  
 Anselm, xiii.  
 Anton, 162.  
 Arabic Version, 40.  
 Aristophanes, 79, 319, 427.  
 Assembly's Annotations, xiii.  
 Athanasius, 189.  
 Augustine, 12, 40, 116, 318, 369.  
 Ausonius, 344.  
  
 Barnes, xiii, 15, 68, 81, 88, 91, 148, 154, 248, 346.  
 Baruch, 127.  
 Basil, 318.  
 Bauer, xiii, 111, 312, 374.  
 Baumgarten, 420.  
 Baxter, Richard, 46, 113, 114.  
 Beausobre, xiii, 26.  
 Bellarmine, 270.  
 Belsham, xiii, 146.  
 Ben Gorion, 237.  
 Bengel, xiii, 14, 23, 43, 56, 96, 127, 142, 165, 281, 383.  
 Ben Sirach, 41, 141, 165.

- Berthold, 162.  
 Beza, xiii, 10, 37, 62, 67, 136, 145, 215, 292, 317, 335, 381.  
 Biblical Cabinet, 392.  
 Blackwall, 319.  
 Bloomfield, xiii.  
 Bonitz, xiii, 162.  
 Borger, xiii, 12, 14, 96, 161, 162, 335, 429.  
 Bos, xiii, 50, 112.  
 Bosen, xiii.  
 Boston, xiii, 15.  
 Bowyer, xiv.  
 Brentius, 14, 105.  
 Brown, 529.  
 Brown Patterson, 242, 248.  
 Bulkley, xiii.  
 Bunyan, 14, 416.  
 Buttmann, 121.  
 Buxtorff, 429.  
 Calixtus, 49.  
 Callimachus, 107.  
 Calvin, xiv, 14, 40, 49, 136, 165, 184, 191, 226, 231, 280, 286, 289, 292, 335.  
 Camerarius, xiv, 95, 127, 284, 401.  
 Camero, xiv, 158, 279.  
 Cappellus, 70, 157.  
 Cappellus, Jac., xiv.  
 Cappellus, Lud., xiv.  
 Castellanus, 12.  
 Castalio, xiv.  
 Chandler, xiv, 15, 151, 190, 214, 400.  
 Chrysostom, xiv, 6, 12, 65, 79, 82, 99, 111, 161, 281, 316, 325, 335, 355, 366.  
 Cicero, 83.  
 Clarke, Adam, xiv, 237.  
 Clement, Alex., 6.  
 Clement, Rom., 6.  
 Cocceius, 62.  
 Constantinus, 232.  
 Conybeare and Howson, xiv, 416, 419, 420, 425, 429, 430, 431.  
 Cowper, 139, 256.  
 Cramer, 49.  
 Crellius, xiv, 21.  
 Critici Sacri, xiv.  
 Cudworth, Dr Rodolph, 13.  
 Cyprian, 40.  
 Dasovius, 133.  
 Dathe, 126.  
 Davidson, xiv, 6, 9, 11.  
 Day, xiv.  
 De Dieu, xiv, 143.  
 Demosthenes, 38, 344.  
 De Rhoer, 381.  
 De Wette, 429.  
 Dickson, xiv.  
 Didymus, 82.  
 Diodorus Siculus, 347.  
 Doddridge, xiv, 319.  
 Douglas, 10.  
 D'Oyly, xiv.  
 Drusius, xiv, 93, 115, 116.  
 Duncan, 426.  
 Dyer, 76.  
 Elsner, xiv, 90, 337.  
 Ennius, 76.  
 Epiphanius, 5.  
 Erasmus, xiv, 4, 10, 40, 49, 131, 226, 292, 335, 356, 372, 385.  
 Estius, xiv, 12, 65, 312.  
 Euripides, 76.  
 Eusebius, 6.  
 Eusebius Emyssenus, 82.  
 Eustathius, 272.  
 Fell, xiv.  
 Ferguson, xiv, 15.  
 Flacius, 138.  
 Fraser, 415.  
 Fritzsche, 21, 47, 72, 93, 249.  
 Fuller, Andrew, 169, 280.  
 Galen, 275.  
 Gemara, Babyh., 133.  
 Gerard, 232.  
 Gill, 200.  
 Gilpin, xiv.  
 Glas, 117, 121, 269, 368, 369.  
 Glassite Hymn Book, 370.  
 Glassius, 165, 166.  
 Goadby, xiv.  
 Graves, 86.  
 Griesbach, 25, 41, 142, 145.  
 Grotius, xv, 14, 23, 40, 47, 65, 70, 88, 90, 162, 260, 281.  
 Gualterius, xv.  
 Guysse, 15.  
 Haldane, J. A., xv, 15, 318, 373.  
 Hall, Rob., 291.  
 Hallett, 240.  
 Hardouin, 81.  
 Hare, Archdeacon, 13.  
 Heinsius, xv.  
 Henry, xv.  
 Hermas, 6.  
 Hesiod, 290.  
 Hewlett, xv.  
 Hoffmann, 2.  
 Hombergk, xv, 112.  
 Hooker, 226.  
 Horace, 111, 174, 319.  
 Howson, xiv.  
 Hug, xv.  
 Ignatius, 6.  
 Irenæus, 6.  
 Isidorus Pelusiotes, 145.  
 Jablonski, 2.  
 Jaspis, xv, 51, 88, 95, 181, 209.  
 Jerome, 2, 4, 10, 12, 21, 40, 61, 64, 71, 82, 108, 124, 135, 145, 161, 179, 281, 296, 314, 319, 335, 347, 355.  
 Johnson, 275.  
 Josephus, 17, 50, 146.  
 Julian, 346.  
 Junius, 40.  
 Justin Martyr, 382.  
 Keil, 162.

- Keuchenius, xv, 227.  
 Kitto, 18.  
 Knapp, 25, 88, 126.  
 Knatchbull, xv.  
 Königsmannus, 184.  
 Knox, Alex., 99.  
 Koppe, xv, 14, 88, 92, 93, 136, 158, 162,  
     213, 229, 232, 281, 331, 335.  
 Krebs, xv, 82.  
 Kypke, xv, 112.  
  
 Lachmann, 25, 71.  
 Lardner, 6.  
 Launay, xv, 14, 356.  
 Le Clerc, xv, 21, 139, 281, 319.  
 Leigh, xv.  
 Lenfant, xiii, 26.  
 Locke, xv, 15, 42, 151, 225.  
 Loesner, xv.  
 Lucifer Calaritanus, 40.  
 Luther, xv, 12, 49, 57, 76, 95, 96, 97, 105,  
     107, 148, 170, 176, 212, 227, 232, 252,  
     263, 292, 368.  
 LXX., 35.  
 Lyeurgus, 427.  
  
 2 Mac. iv, 45, 50.  
 Marloratus, xv.  
 Macknight, xv.  
 McLaurin, 369.  
 Mantuanus, xiv, 320.  
 Marshall, 334.  
 Matthaei, 25.  
 Melville, Andrew, 127.  
 Meyer, 429.  
 Michaelis, xv, 49, 65, 153, 237.  
 Middleton, Bp., 33, 95, 110.  
 Mill, 25, 81.  
 Millman, 395.  
 Milton, 193.  
 Minucius, Felix, 181.  
 More, Sir Thomas, 349.  
 Morus, A., xv, 198.  
 Morus, S. F., xv, 14, 45, 160, 401.  
  
 Neander, 72, 281, 395.  
 Noldius, 121.  
 Nösselt, 160, 162.  
  
 Œcumenius, 12, 68, 355.  
 Oederus, 237.  
 Olshausen, xvi, 12, 14, 23, 24, 50, 59, 60,  
     61, 63, 65, 69, 71, 72, 82, 86, 110, 141,  
     145, 162, 171, 177, 227, 232, 234, 298,  
     313, 334, 363.  
 Origen, 6, 40, 82, 296.  
 Ottius, xvi.  
  
 Palaiet, xvi.  
 Paley, xvi, 7, 65, 66, 69, 73, 217, 320, 352,  
     356, 384.  
 Pareus, 14, 83, 129, 149, 161, 270, 296,  
     334, 356, 386.  
 Pearson, 70.  
 Peirce, xvi, 238.  
 Pelloutier, 1.  
 Penn, Granville, xvi, 69.  
  
 Perkins, xvi, 14, 15, 68.  
 Pesichta, 152.  
 Philo, 152, 154.  
 Piscator, 49.  
 Pittacus, 344.  
 Polycarp, 6.  
 Poole, xvi.  
 Pope, 245.  
 Porphyry, 71.  
 Posidippus, 349.  
 Pott, 39.  
 Priestley, xvi, 275.  
 Pringle, 14, 392.  
 Pripzcovius, xvi.  
 Prudentius, 383.  
  
 Rainoldus, 381.  
 Raphaelus, xvi.  
 Raymund, 133.  
 Religious Monitor, 117.  
 Ribera, 93.  
 Riccaltoun, xvi, 11, 19, 68, 70, 114, 144,  
     145, 178, 216, 221, 224, 235, 337, 368,  
     378, 431, 432.  
 Robertson, 397.  
 Rosenmüller, xvi, 14, 88, 231, 308.  
 Ruckert, 145, 339, 355.  
  
 Sa, xvi.  
 Sandeman, 171.  
 Sanderson, Bishop, 305.  
 Schæffer, 49.  
 Schmidt, Er., xvi, 90, 99, 309.  
 Schnurrer, 126.  
 Schott, xvi, 14, 43, 132, 155, 161, 162, 192,  
     334, 339.  
 Scott, xvi.  
 Semler, xvi, 14, 40, 43, 62, 81, 88, 140, 146,  
     194, 355.  
 Sepher, Ikarim, 127.  
 Simon, 65.  
 Stephanus, xvi.  
 Stewart, Dr Alex., 117.  
 Storr, xvi, 65, 74, 92, 141, 151, 185, 209,  
     214, 355.  
 Strabo, 347.  
 Suetonius, 174.  
 Suicer, xvi, 317.  
 Syriac Version, 40.  
  
 Talkat Rubeni, 152.  
 Tanchuma, 174.  
 Targum Hierosyl., 133.  
 Teenckius, 237.  
 Tertullian, 5, 6, 20, 40, 46, 85.  
 Theodoret, 6, 12, 40, 68, 94, 159, 165, 337,  
     347, 355.  
 Theodorus Heracleotes, 82.  
 Theophylact, xvi, 10, 12, 23, 51, 56, 57, 65,  
     97, 115, 151, 176, 215, 229, 251, 299, 355,  
     383.  
 Thucydides, 319, 427.  
 Tittmann, 39, 88, 99.  
 Trench, 299.  
 Turner, Sharon, 394.  
 Tyndale, 41.

Valcknaer, 83.	Wernsdorff, 1.
Valla, xvi.	Wesselius, xvii, 14, 159, 201.
Van Alphen, xvi.	Wetstein, xvii, 152, 174, 191, 237, 275, 415, 430.
Van Voorst, 92.	Whately, iv, 97.
Vatabius, 49.	Whitby, xvii, 45, 82, 146, 157, 401.
Vigerus, 94.	Wilson, 334.
Virgil, 271.	Winer, xvii, 11, 12, 14, 19, 62, 73, 83, 105, 122, 126, 155, 162, 225, 235, 270, 335, 355, 412.
Vitringa, 14, 40, 133, 238.	Winkler, 108.
Vorstius, 334.	Winzer, 92.
Vulgate, 230, 294.	Witsius, 85.
Wakefield, 95, 213.	Wolfius, xvii.
Wall, xvi, 387.	Xenophon, 428.
Walker, John, 46, 47, 48, 228.	Zegerus, xvii.
Ward, xvii.	Zimmermann, 92.
Weingart, xvii.	
Weiseler, 422.	
Weissmann, 85.	
Wells, xvii.	

## V.—PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE QUOTED OR REMARKED ON.

	Page		Page
Genesis iii. 15, . . . .	143	Leviticus vi. 2, . . . .	79
... iii. 17, . . . .	28	... xvii. 5, . . . .	127
... iv. 9, . . . .	174	... xxiv. 22, . . . .	161
... iv. 25, . . . .	143	... xxvi., . . . .	130
... vi. 12, . . . .	150	Numbers v. 22, . . . .	35
... xii. 1-4, . . . .	39	... xx. 20, . . . .	121
... xii. 3, . . . .	121, 142, 143	Deuteronomy i. 32, . . . .	116
... xii. 3, 4, . . . .	146	... v. 5, . . . .	154
... xv. 6, . . . .	115, 116	... xx. 3, . . . .	345
... xvii. 4-8, . . . .	142	... xxi. 23, . . . .	132
... xvii. 14, . . . .	281	... xxvi. 26, . . . .	124
... xviii. 18, . . . .	121	... xxvii., xxviii., . . . .	130
... xxi. 5, . . . .	146	... xxvii. 15, . . . .	35
... xxi. 9-12, . . . .	241	... xxxiv. 6, . . . .	264
... xxi. 13, . . . .	143	Joshua ii. 24, . . . .	121
... xxii. 16, 17, . . . .	142, 143	... vi. 1, . . . .	165
... xxii. 18, . . . .	121	... vi. 18, . . . .	47
... xxv. 26, . . . .	146	... x, 1, . . . .	237
... xxvi. 4, . . . .	121	... xxiv. 16, . . . .	363
... xxviii. 14, . . . .	121	Judges i. 5, . . . .	237
... xxix. 33, . . . .	121	1 Samuel xxvii. 12, . . . .	116
... xxx. 1, 2, . . . .	233	2 Samuel xix. 27, . . . .	215
... xxxii. 1, . . . .	116	... xxiii. 5, . . . .	253
... xxxii. 7, . . . .	227	1 Kings x. 2, . . . .	121
... xli. 25, . . . .	161	2 Kings x. 4, . . . .	253
... xli. 26, . . . .	233	2 Chronicles xx. 20, . . . .	116
... xliv. 7, . . . .	363	... xxiv. 20, . . . .	180
... xlvii. 9, . . . .	146	Nehemiah ix. 29, . . . .	127
... xlix. 10, . . . .	393		
Exodus i. 14, . . . .	391		
... iii. 10, . . . .	194		
... ix. 35, . . . .	154		
... xiv. 31, . . . .	116		
... xix. 9, . . . .	116		
... xx. 10, . . . .	154		
... xx. 18-21, . . . .	154		
... xxxi. 14, . . . .	281		
... xxxv. 29, . . . .	154		

	Page		Page
Job viii. 8, . . . . .	165	Zechariah iv. 6, . . . . .	241
... xiv. 1, . . . . .	194	... v. 3, . . . . .	28
... xv. 15, . . . . .	116		
Psalms xxii. 9, 10, . . . . .	61	Malachi ii. 2, . . . . .	123
... xxxi. 8, . . . . .	165	... iii. 1, . . . . .	394
... xxxii. 1-5, . . . . .	122		
... xxxiv. 13, . . . . .	164	Matthew ii. 17, . . . . .	233
... l. 2, . . . . .	191	... ii. 23, . . . . .	121
... lxvi. 17, . . . . .	152	... iii. 15, . . . . .	288
... lxxviii. 50, . . . . .	165	... iv. 7, . . . . .	260
... xcvi. 7, . . . . .	110	... iv. 21, . . . . .	317
... xcix. 6, . . . . .	121	... v. 31, . . . . .	121
... civ. 4, . . . . .	152	... v. 33, . . . . .	260
... cvi. 12, . . . . .	116	... vi. 24, . . . . .	50
... cix. 18, . . . . .	180	... vii. 23, . . . . .	207
... cxliii. 2, . . . . .	93	... viii. 11, . . . . .	237
		... viii. 27, . . . . .	215
Proverbs iv. 22, . . . . .	164	... ix. 13, . . . . .	39
... xxii. 8, . . . . .	338	... ix. 36, . . . . .	345
... xxii. 19, . . . . .	56	... x. 24, . . . . .	273
		... x. 32, . . . . .	61
Isaiah i. 10, . . . . .	116	... xi. 14, . . . . .	229
... i. 26, . . . . .	237	... xii. 4, . . . . .	43, 92
... xxix. 10, . . . . .	318	... xii. 30, . . . . .	162
... xxxiii. 20-22, . . . . .	291	... xiii. 20, 22, 38, 39, . . . . .	233
... xl. 5, . . . . .	173	... xiii. 45, . . . . .	260
... xl. 12, . . . . .	116	... xiv. 22, . . . . .	89
... xli. 8, . . . . .	115	... xv. 32, . . . . .	345
... xliv. 3, . . . . .	137	... xvi. 6, . . . . .	273
... xlviii. 12, . . . . .	39	... xvi. 16, . . . . .	65
... li. 2, . . . . .	162	... xvi. 24, . . . . .	276
... lvi. 1, . . . . .	173	... xvii. 6, . . . . .	110
		... xviii. 15-17, . . . . .	321
Jeremiah i. 5, . . . . .	61	... xxiii. 3, . . . . .	292
... i. 15, . . . . .	79	... xxiii. 14, . . . . .	275
... ii. 13, . . . . .	107	... xxiii. 23, . . . . .	305
... iii. 16, . . . . .	116	... xxvi. 10, . . . . .	383
... vi. 30, . . . . .	116	... xxvii. 18, . . . . .	314
... viii. 5, . . . . .	116	... xxviii. 14, . . . . .	50
... xi. 4-7, . . . . .	116	... xxviii. 18, . . . . .	39
... xi. 9, . . . . .	121	... xxviii. 19, . . . . .	225
... xii. 6, . . . . .	116		
... xxxi. 15, . . . . .	233	Mark i. 9, . . . . .	317
... xxxi. 33, . . . . .	237	... i. 27, . . . . .	215
		... iv. 33, . . . . .	229
Ezekiel xx. 21, . . . . .	127	... vi. 2, . . . . .	215
... xxxvi. 27, . . . . .	137	... vi. 6, . . . . .	42
... xlv. 23, . . . . .	56	... vii. 14, . . . . .	229
		... viii. 3, . . . . .	345
Daniel ix. 24-27, . . . . .	394	... xiii. 32, . . . . .	43
... xii. 13, . . . . .	253	... xv. 28, . . . . .	120
Hosea xii. 11, . . . . .	154	Luke i. 4, . . . . .	334
		... i. 53, . . . . .	335
Joel ii. 28, 29, . . . . .	137	... iv. 26, . . . . .	43
		... v. 5, . . . . .	165
Amos iii. 2, . . . . .	207	... v. 32, . . . . .	39
		... vi. 40, . . . . .	273
Micah vii. 9, . . . . .	275	... viii. 25, . . . . .	215
		... x. 23, 24, . . . . .	392
Habakkuk ii. 4, . . . . .	126	... x. 30-37, . . . . .	288
		... xi. 7, . . . . .	383
Haggai i. 1, . . . . .	154	... xii. 18, 19, . . . . .	335
... ii. 9, . . . . .	394	... xii. 21, . . . . .	145
		... xvi. 14, . . . . .	131
		... xviii. 1, . . . . .	343

	Page		Page
Luke xviii. 11, . . . . .	330	Acts xi. 27-30, . . . . .	70
... xx. 28, . . . . .	214	... xi. 29, 30, . . . . .	80
... xx. 47, . . . . .	276	... xii. 11, . . . . .	28
... xxiii. 12, . . . . .	300	... xii. 20, . . . . .	50
... xxiii. 40, . . . . .	276	... xiii. 1, 3, . . . . .	2
		... xiii. 2, . . . . .	70
John i. 14, . . . . .	194	... xiii. 2, 9, . . . . .	17
... i. 16, . . . . .	154	... xiii. 14, . . . . .	82
... i. 17, . . . . .	171	... xiii. 15, . . . . .	359
... i. 48, . . . . .	141	... xiii. 45, . . . . .	242
... v. 19, . . . . .	39	... xiii. 49, 50, . . . . .	384
... v. 24, . . . . .	164	... xiv. 1, 2, . . . . .	384
... v. 28, . . . . .	42	... xiv. 5-13, . . . . .	359
... v. 47, . . . . .	355	... xiv. 6, . . . . .	3
... vi. 9, . . . . .	225	... xiv. 19, . . . . .	82, 242, 384
... vi. 41, . . . . .	233	... xv. . . . .	70
... vi. 53, . . . . .	164	... xv. 1, . . . . .	223
... vii. 21, . . . . .	42	... xv. 2, . . . . .	70, 71
... vii. 38, 42, . . . . .	120	... xv. 7, . . . . .	335
... viii. 30, . . . . .	119	... xv. 10, . . . . .	190
... viii. 44, . . . . .	293	... xv. 14, . . . . .	122
... x. 14, . . . . .	207	... xv. 23, . . . . .	154
... x. 16, . . . . .	39	... xv. 24, . . . . .	279
... xii. 42, . . . . .	428	... xvi. 3, . . . . .	73
... xiii. 1-15, . . . . .	287	... xvi. 6, . . . . .	2, 70
... xiii. 16, . . . . .	18	... xvi. 9, . . . . .	58
... xiii. 22, . . . . .	227	... xvii. 4, 5, . . . . .	384
... xiv. 1, . . . . .	116	... xvii. 5, . . . . .	222
... xiv. 16, 17, 25, 26, . . . . .	138	... xvii. 5, 13, . . . . .	242
... xv. 19, . . . . .	27	... xvii. 13, . . . . .	384
... xv. 26, . . . . .	138	... xviii. 9, . . . . .	70
... xvi. 7, . . . . .	138	... xviii. 13, . . . . .	45
... xvi. 13, . . . . .	171	... xviii. 21-23, . . . . .	42
... xvii. 19, . . . . .	171	... xviii. 23, . . . . .	2
... xviii. 37, . . . . .	171	... xx. 19, . . . . .	214
... xx. 7, . . . . .	122	... xx. 24, . . . . .	367
		... xxi. 10, . . . . .	90
Acts ii. 14-41, . . . . .	65	... xxi. 24, . . . . .	312
... ii. 25, . . . . .	145	... xxi. 26, . . . . .	73
... ii. 33, . . . . .	137	... xxii. 17, . . . . .	58, 66, 70
... iii. 13, . . . . .	82	... xxii. 21, . . . . .	194
... iv. 1-6, 18, . . . . .	242	... xxii. 22, etc., . . . . .	242
... iv. 16, . . . . .	299	... xxiii. 2, 12, . . . . .	242
... v. 12, . . . . .	154	... xxiii. 11, . . . . .	90
... v. 17, . . . . .	300	... xxiii. 27, . . . . .	28
... v. 17, 40, . . . . .	242	... xxiv. 17, . . . . .	80
... v. 26, . . . . .	209	... xxv. 16, . . . . .	82
... v. 36, . . . . .	71	... xxvi. 4, . . . . .	59
... v. 41, . . . . .	364	... xxvi. 4, 5, . . . . .	60
... vi. 7, . . . . .	171	... xxvi. 9-11, . . . . .	60
... vii. 9, . . . . .	222	... xxvi. 18, . . . . .	171
... vii. 10, 34, . . . . .	28	... xxvii. 17, . . . . .	28
... vii. 35, . . . . .	154	... xxvii. 23, . . . . .	90
... viii. 1, . . . . .	359	... xxviii. 19, . . . . .	89
... viii. 3, . . . . .	60	... xxviii. 21, . . . . .	355
... ix. 1, 2, . . . . .	242	... xxviii. 22, . . . . .	275
... ix. 6, . . . . .	70		
... ix. 13, . . . . .	60	Romans i. 2, 3, . . . . .	173
... ix. 19, . . . . .	58	... i. 6, . . . . .	39
... ix. 26, . . . . .	2	... i. 9, . . . . .	66
... ix. 27, . . . . .	65	... i. 13, . . . . .	305
... ix. 28-30, . . . . .	65	... i. 17, . . . . .	97, 413
... ix. 29, . . . . .	66	... i. 26, . . . . .	45
... ix. 31, . . . . .	228	... i. 29, 31, . . . . .	299
... x. 15, . . . . .	84	... ii. 4, . . . . .	305
... xi. 26, . . . . .	81	... ii. 12, . . . . .	412

	Page		Page
Romans ii. 17, . . . . .	412	Romans viii. 7, . . . . .	216
... ii. 18, . . . . .	334	... viii. 13, . . . . .	339
... ii. 26, etc., . . . . .	78	... viii. 15, . . . . .	199
... ii. 27, . . . . .	214	... viii. 17, . . . . .	182, 201
... ii. 29, . . . . .	110	... viii. 18, . . . . .	173
... iii. 2, . . . . .	415	... viii. 19, 23, 25, . . . . .	267
... iii. 3, . . . . .	305	... viii. 20, . . . . .	28
... iii. 9, . . . . .	176	... viii. 30, . . . . .	39
... iii. 9, 19, . . . . .	129	... viii. 31, . . . . .	162
... iii. 9, 22, 24, . . . . .	90	... viii. 35-39, . . . . .	263
... iii. 21, . . . . .	173	... viii. 36, . . . . .	121
... iii. 21, 22, 25, 26, . . . . .	97	... viii. 38, . . . . .	27
... iii. 23, . . . . .	412	... ix. 1, . . . . .	66
... iii. 24, 25, . . . . .	366	... ix. 4, 5, . . . . .	415
... iii. 28, . . . . .	413	... ix. 7, 8, . . . . .	240
... iii. 29, . . . . .	413	... ix. 12, seq., . . . . .	413
... iii. 30, . . . . .	161	... ix. 17, . . . . .	120
... iv. 3, . . . . .	120	... ix. 24, . . . . .	39
... iv. 4, . . . . .	412	... ix. 30, 31, . . . . .	98
... iv. 9, . . . . .	215	... ix. 31, 32, . . . . .	123
... iv. 9-13, . . . . .	146	... ix. 32, . . . . .	93
... iv. 10-12, . . . . .	240	... x. 1, . . . . .	382
... iv. 11, . . . . .	413	... x. 3-10, . . . . .	98
... iv. 11-16, . . . . .	144	... x. 5, . . . . .	412
... iv. 13, . . . . .	93	... x. 5-11, . . . . .	128
... iv. 15, . . . . .	125, 165, 412	... x. 9, 14, . . . . .	413
... iv. 16, 24, . . . . .	413	... xi. 5, 6, . . . . .	412
... iv. 18, . . . . .	45	... xi. 8, . . . . .	318
... iv. 20, . . . . .	145	... xi. 24, . . . . .	45
... iv. 25, . . . . .	366	... xi. 25, . . . . .	105
... v. 2, . . . . .	253	... xi. 28, . . . . .	216
... v. 3, . . . . .	364	... xi. 32, . . . . .	165, 166
... v. 8, . . . . .	366	... xii. 3, . . . . .	292
... v. 10, . . . . .	216	... xii. 12, . . . . .	334
... v. 10, 12, seq., . . . . .	413	... xiii. 2, . . . . .	275, 276
... v. 13, 14, . . . . .	147	... xiii. 8-10, . . . . .	288, 289
... v. 16, 18, 21, . . . . .	413	... xiv. 10-12, . . . . .	331
... v. 17, . . . . .	97, 413	... xiv. 12, . . . . .	331
... v. 19, . . . . .	131	... xiv. 13, seq., . . . . .	414
... v. 20, . . . . .	148	... xiv. 14, . . . . .	43
... vi. 1-11, . . . . .	96	... xiv. 16, . . . . .	225
... vi. 2, . . . . .	415	... xv. 1, . . . . .	324
... vi. 4, . . . . .	292	... xv. 17, . . . . .	80
... vi. 6, . . . . .	31, 309	... xv. 28, . . . . .	305
... vi. 15-18, . . . . .	297	... xvi. 17, . . . . .	45, 279, 301
... vi. 19, . . . . .	140, 214	... xvi. 19, . . . . .	145
... vi. 21, . . . . .	305	... xvi. 25, . . . . .	57
... vi. 22, . . . . .	305		
... vi. 23, . . . . .	119, 164	1 Corinthians i. 1, . . . . .	19
... vi. 25, . . . . .	105	... i. 7, . . . . .	268
... vii. 4, . . . . .	96, 305, 413	... i. 9, . . . . .	39
... vii. 5, . . . . .	269	... i. 9, 26, . . . . .	39
... vii. 6, . . . . .	413	... i. 11, . . . . .	300
... vii. 8-11, . . . . .	412	... i. 12, . . . . .	145
... vii. 10, . . . . .	164	... i. 17, 18, . . . . .	359, 365
... vii. 12, . . . . .	130, 413	... i. 22-24, . . . . .	367
... vii. 13, . . . . .	60, 413	... i. 23, . . . . .	105
... vii. 14, . . . . .	415	... i. 30, . . . . .	20, 98, 210
... vii. 18, . . . . .	296	... ii. 2, . . . . .	32, 105
... vii. 18, 21, . . . . .	328	... ii. 6, . . . . .	227
... viii. 1, . . . . .	263, 268	... ii. 9, . . . . .	56
... viii. 2, 6, . . . . .	164	... ii. 10, . . . . .	58, 62
... viii. 3, . . . . .	25, 413	... iii. 1, . . . . .	226
... viii. 4, . . . . .	288, 292	... iii. 1-4, . . . . .	319
... viii. 6, . . . . .	413	... iii. 2, . . . . .	392
... viii. 6, 30, . . . . .	413	... iii. 3, . . . . .	301

	Page		Page
1 Corinthians iii. 7, . . .	71	2 Corinthians iv. 8, . . .	227
... iii. 16, . . .	79	... iv. 10, . . .	383
... iv. 2, . . .	319	... iv. 12, . . .	269
... iv. 5, . . .	20	... iv. 13, . . .	171
... iv. 9, . . .	364	... iv. 17, . . .	60
... iv. 9-13, . . .	375	... v. 13, . . .	58
... iv. 21, . . .	305, 318	... v. 17, . . .	31, 379
... v. 3-5, . . .	280	... v. 18, . . .	61
... v. 6, . . .	273	... v. 18, 21, . . .	413
... v. 7, . . .	273	... v. 19, . . .	119
... vi. 8, . . .	349	... v. 21, . . .	98, 131
... vi. 9, . . .	337	... vi. 6, . . .	305
... vi. 20, . . .	366	... vii. 1, . . .	415
... vii. 10, 29, 35, . . .	145	... vii. 10, . . .	371
... vii. 15, 17, . . .	39	... viii., . . .	80
... vii. 17, . . .	43	... viii. 23, . . .	18
... vii. 19, . . .	268	... ix. 2, . . .	292
... vii. 31, . . .	60	... ix. 6, . . .	338
... vii. 31, 33, . . .	371	... ix. 9, . . .	113
... viii. 1, seq., . . .	414	... x. 1, 10, . . .	214
... viii. 2, . . .	329	... x. 4, 5, . . .	367
... viii. 3, . . .	207	... x. 7, . . .	260
... ix. 2, . . .	113	... x. 10, . . .	17
... ix. 7-14, . . .	402	... x. 12, . . .	331
... ix. 8, . . .	140	... xi. 2, . . .	210
... ix. 20, . . .	176	... xi. 4, . . .	47
... ix. 24-26, . . .	72	... xi. 23, . . .	58, 383
... x. 18, . . .	382	... xi. 31, . . .	66
... x. 25, . . .	413	... xii. 1, . . .	58
... xi. 23, etc., . . .	58	... xii. 1, 7, . . .	58
... xii. 3, . . .	56	... xii. 1-9, . . .	217
... xii. 11, . . .	161	... xii. 11, . . .	89
... xii. 13, . . .	179	... xii. 12, . . .	326
... xii. 21, . . .	260	... xii. 13, . . .	113
... xii. 31, . . .	222		
... xiii. 1, 2, . . .	329	Galatians i. 6, . . .	419
... xiii. 2, . . .	326	... i. 17, . . .	419
... xiii. 4, . . .	222	... i. 18, . . .	420
... xiv. 1, 39, . . .	222	... i. 23, . . .	421
... xiv. 2, . . .	229	... ii. 1, . . .	421
... xiv. 6, . . .	57	... ii. 2, . . .	58
... xiv. 7, . . .	428	... ii. 4, . . .	426
... xiv. 11, . . .	227	... ii. 8, . . .	426
... xiv. 16, . . .	35	... ii. 12, . . .	426
... xv. 1, . . .	56, 253	... ii. 15, 16, . . .	426
... xv. 1-3, . . .	366	... ii. 16, . . .	123
... xv. 3, . . .	58	... iii. 1, . . .	427
... xv. 33, . . .	337	... iii. 9, . . .	171
... xvi. 1, . . .	80	... iii. 10, . . .	28, 427
... xvi. 13, . . .	253	... iii. 12, . . .	412
		... iii. 15, . . .	427
2 Corinthians i. 1, . . .	19	... iii. 17, . . .	412
... i. 5, . . .	383	... iii. 23, 25, . . .	171
... i. 6, . . .	269	... iii. 24, . . .	429
... i. 8, . . .	60	... iv. 7, . . .	319
... i. 12, . . .	330, 362	... iv. 13, . . .	429
... i. 23, . . .	66	... iv. 15, 16, . . .	38
... i. 24, . . .	253	... iv. 19, . . .	392
... ii. 6-8, . . .	320	... iv. 26, . . .	430
... ii. 9, . . .	145	... v. 5, 6, . . .	430
... iii. 6, . . .	165, 413	... v. 12, . . .	430
... iii. 8, . . .	113, 412	... v. 13, . . .	39
... iii. 9, . . .	98	... v. 17, 18, . . .	431
... iv. 1, 16, . . .	343	... v. 19-21, . . .	432
... iv. 2, . . .	82	... v. 23, . . .	162
... iv. 6, . . .	62	... vi. 3, . . .	71



	Page		Page
Galatians vi. 7, 8, . . .	432	Colossians i. 2, . . .	122
... vi. 8, . . .	164	... i. 5, . . .	266
... vi. 11, . . .	433	... i. 14, 20, . . .	413
... vi. 14, . . .	31, 105	... i. 29, . . .	269
Ephesians i. 1, . . .	19	... ii. 16, 21, . . .	413
... i. 3, 4, 6, . . .	32	... ii. 20, 21, . . .	189
... i. 3-14, . . .	33	... ii. 13, . . .	413
... i. 5, 11, . . .	31	... ii. 14, . . .	412
... i. 7, . . .	366, 413	... iii. 3, . . .	31, 413
... i. 14, . . .	413	... iii. 4, . . .	129
... i. 18, . . .	215	... iii. 8-12, . . .	180
... ii. 1, 5, . . .	412	... iii. 11, . . .	78, 268
... ii. 3, . . .	90, 293	... iii. 12, . . .	305
... ii. 5, . . .	413	... iii. 14, . . .	219
... ii. 10, . . .	283	... iii. 16, . . .	39
... ii. 11, . . .	78	... iii. 17, . . .	17
... ii. 11, 12, . . .	206	... iii. 24, . . .	413
... ii. 11-22, . . .	136	... iv. 17, . . .	288
... ii. 12, . . .	413	1 Thessalonians i. 3, . . .	32, 269
... ii. 13, . . .	366	... ii. 5, . . .	66
... ii. 14, . . .	136, 413	... ii. 7, 9, . . .	228
... ii. 14, 15, . . .	181	... ii. 12, . . .	39, 292
... ii. 16, . . .	413	... ii. 13, . . .	269
... ii. 21, . . .	79	... ii. 14-16, . . .	359
... iii. 3, . . .	58, 62	... ii. 15, 16, . . .	242
... iii. 6, . . .	413	... iii. 5, . . .	72, 320
... iii. 8, . . .	79, 328	... iii. 11, . . .	32
... iii. 10, 11, . . .	34	... iv. 7, . . .	39, 283
... iii. 11, . . .	31	... v. 24, . . .	39
... iii. 13, . . .	343	2 Thessalonians i. 4, . . .	227, 305
... iii. 20, . . .	269	... i. 9, . . .	29
... iv. 1, . . .	39	... ii. 2, . . .	419
... iv. 2, . . .	305	... ii. 7, . . .	269
... iv. 12, . . .	317	... ii. 14, . . .	39, 283
... iv. 13, . . .	392	... iii. 13, . . .	343
... iv. 15, . . .	216	1 Timothy i. 5, . . .	269, 287
... iv. 16, . . .	113	... i. 9-11, . . .	307
... iv. 22, . . .	59	... i. 15, . . .	328
... iv. 22, 24, . . .	180	... ii. 5, . . .	159
... iv. 23, 24, . . .	415	... ii. 6, . . .	25
... iv. 24, . . .	239	... iii. 15, . . .	79
... v. 2, . . .	25, 366	... vi. 1, 2, . . .	349
... v. 9, . . .	305	... vi. 12, . . .	39
... v. 32, . . .	145	2 Timothy i. 5, . . .	171
Philippians i. 6, . . .	110	... i. 9, . . .	39
... i. 15, . . .	300	... ii. 2, . . .	152
... i. 27, . . .	161	... ii. 17, . . .	273
... i. 29, . . .	364	... iii. 2-5, . . .	299
... ii. 3, . . .	314	... iii. 15, . . .	355
... ii. 16, . . .	72	... iv. 7, . . .	72
... ii. 22, . . .	305	Titus i. 10, . . .	327
... ii. 23, . . .	18	... ii. 10, . . .	305
... iii. 3, . . .	382, 414	... ii. 13, . . .	266
... iii. 3-6, . . .	357	... ii. 14, . . .	25
... iii. 3-9, . . .	366	... iii. 2, . . .	301
... iii. 5, 6, . . .	120	... iii. 5, . . .	179, 380
... iii. 9, . . .	98, 166, 412, 413	Hebrews v. 13, 14, . . .	226
... iii. 12, . . .	329	... vi. 4-8, . . .	273
... iii. 15, . . .	275	... vi. 17, . . .	142
... iii. 16, . . .	312	... vi. 18, . . .	266
... iii. 18, . . .	359, 365		
... iv. 14, 15, . . .	334		
... iv. 17, . . .	305		
Colossians i. 1, . . .	19		

	Page		Page
Hebrews vii. 14, . . .	145	1 Peter v. 10, . . .	39
... vii. 19, . . .	266	2 Peter i. 3, . . .	39
... viii. 9, . . .	239	... i. 20, 21, . . .	145
... ix. 10, . . .	193	... ii. 13-22, . . .	285
... ix. 14, . . .	105	... iii. 7, 10, 11, . . .	29
... ix. 15, . . .	39	... iii. 13, . . .	30
... ix. 16, . . .	136	... iii. 15, . . .	84
... ix. 17, . . .	283	1 John i. 7, . . .	105
... x. 5-10, . . .	33	... ii. 2, . . .	134
... x. 9, . . .	135	... ii. 8, . . .	260
... x. 26, . . .	25	... ii. 15, 16, . . .	371
... x. 36, . . .	350	... ii. 16, 17, . . .	29
... xi. 39, . . .	137	... ii. 29, . . .	119
... xii. 3, 5, . . .	345	... iii. 1, . . .	26
... xii. 22, . . .	237	... iii. 1, 8, 9, . . .	119
... xiii. 16, . . .	334	... iii. 6, 8, . . .	316
James i. 16, . . .	337	... iii. 7, . . .	337
... i. 25, . . .	287	... iii. 14, . . .	164
... ii. 8, . . .	287	... iv. 9, . . .	62
... iii. 13, . . .	59	... iv. 10, . . .	25
... iii. 14, 16, . . .	300	... iv. 20, . . .	121
... iii. 16, . . .	290	... v. 6, . . .	58
... iv. 2, . . .	222	2 John 10, 11, . . .	47
... iv. 4, . . .	371	3 John 3, . . .	171
... v. 11, . . .	215	Jude 4, 11, 13, . . .	285
... v. 16, . . .	269	Revelation i. 5, 6, . . .	35
1 Peter i. 4, . . .	30	... iii. 15, . . .	280
... i. 5, . . .	173	... iii. 19, . . .	222
... i. 6, . . .	214	... v. 9, . . .	121
... i. 15, . . .	39	... v. 9, 14, . . .	34
... i. 18, . . .	59, 60	... vii. 9, . . .	121, 238
... i. 22, . . .	171	... vii. 10, . . .	34
... ii. 9, . . .	39	... ix. 4, . . .	43
... ii. 13, . . .	19	... xvii. 15, . . .	233
... ii. 16, . . .	284	... xviii. . . .	142
... iii. 2, . . .	32	... xxii. 9, . . .	68
... iii. 18, . . .	25		
... iv. 11, . . .	113		
... v. 1, . . .	173		
... v. 3, . . .	180		

THE END.

**MURRAY AND GIBB, PRINTERS, EDINBURGH.**

## WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

---

### I.

DISCOURSES AND SAYINGS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST illustrated in a Series of Expositions. In three volumes. Second edition. 8vo. £1, 11s. 6d.

### II.

EXPOSITORY DISCOURSES ON THE FIRST EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PETER. In two volumes. Second edition. £1, 1s.

### III.

AN EXPOSITION OF OUR LORD'S INTERCESSORY PRAYER, with a Discourse on the Relation of our Lord's Intercession to the Conversion of the World. 8vo. 7s.

### IV.

THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE : an Exposition of First Corinthians xv. With a Discourse on our Lord's Resurrection. 8vo. 8s.

### V.

THE SUFFERINGS AND GLORIES OF THE MESSIAH : an Exposition of Psalm xviii., and Isaiah lii. 13–liii. 12. 8vo. 8s.

### VI.

DISCOURSES SUITED TO THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE LORD'S SUPPER. Third edition, greatly enlarged. 8vo. 8s.

### VII.

THE LAW OF CHRIST RESPECTING CIVIL OBEDIENCE, ESPECIALLY IN THE PAYMENT OF TRIBUTE ; with an Appendix of Notes : to which are added Two Addresses on the Voluntary Church Controversy. Third edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

### VIII.

PLAIN DISCOURSES ON IMPORTANT SUBJECTS. Foolscap 8vo. 4s.

### IX.

THE DEAD IN CHRIST : THEIR STATE, PRESENT AND FUTURE. With Reflections on the Death of a Very Dear Christian Friend. 18mo. 2s.

